

# Naturally Speaking



For observing nature, the best pace is a snail's pace.

A Dictionary of Quotations on  
Biology, Botany, Nature and Zoology

Illustrated by Andrew Slocombe

**IOP**

Selected and arranged by  
Carl C Gaither, Alma E Cavazos-Gaither

# Naturally Speaking

A Dictionary of Quotations  
on  
Biology, Botany, Nature and Zoology



## About the Compilers

Carl C Gaither was born in 1944 in San Antonio, Texas. He has conducted research work for the Texas Department of Corrections and for the Louisiana Department of Corrections. Additionally he worked for ten years as an Operations Research Analyst. He received his undergraduate degree (Psychology) from the University of Hawaii and has graduate degrees from McNeese State University (Psychology), North East Louisiana University (Criminal Justice), and the University of Southwestern Louisiana (Mathematical Statistics).

Alma E Cavazos-Gaither was born in 1955 in San Juan, Texas. She has worked in quality control, material control, and as a bilingual data collector. She is a Petty Officer First Class in the United States Navy Reserve. She received her associate degree (Telecommunications) from Central Texas College and her BA (Spanish) with a minor in Art from Mary Hardin-Baylor University.

Together they selected and arranged quotations for the books *Statistically Speaking: A Dictionary of Quotations* (Institute of Physics Publishing, 1996), *Physically Speaking: A Dictionary of Quotations on Physics and Astronomy* (Institute of Physics Publishing, 1997), *Mathematically Speaking: A Dictionary of Quotations* (Institute of Physics Publishing, 1998), *Practically Speaking: A Dictionary of Quotations on Engineering, Technology, and Architecture* (Institute of Physics Publishing, 1998), *Medically Speaking: A Dictionary of Quotations on Dentistry, Medicine and Nursing* (Institute of Physics Publishing, 1999) and *Scientifically Speaking: A Dictionary of Quotations* (Institute of Physics Publishing, 2000).

## About the Illustrator

Andrew Slocombe was born in Bristol in 1955. He spent four years of his life at Art College where he attained his Honours Degree (Graphic Design). Since then he has tried to see the funny side to everything and considers that seeing the funny side to science has tested him to the full! He would like to thank Carl and Alma for the challenge!

**Naturally Speaking**  
A Dictionary of Quotations  
on  
**Biology, Botany, Nature and Zoology**

Selected and Arranged by

**Carl C Gaither**  
and  
**Alma E Cavazos-Gaither**

Illustrated by Andrew Slocombe

**IOP**

Institute of Physics Publishing  
Bristol and Philadelphia

© 2001 IOP Publishing Ltd

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of the publisher. Multiple copying is permitted in accordance with the terms of licences issued by the Copyright Licensing Agency under the terms of its agreement with the Committee of Vice-Chancellors and Principals.

IOP Publishing Ltd has attempted to trace the copyright holders of all the quotations reproduced in this publication and apologizes to copyright holders if permission to publish in this form has not been obtained.

*British Library Cataloguing-in-Publication Data*

A catalogue record for this book is available from the British Library.

ISBN 0 7503 0681 5

*Library of Congress Cataloguing-in-Publication Data are available*

Commissioning Editor: James Revill  
Production Editor: Simon Laurenson  
Production Control: Sarah Plenty  
Cover Design: Frédérique Swist  
Marketing Executive: Colin Fenton

Published by Institute of Physics Publishing, wholly owned by The Institute of Physics, London

Institute of Physics Publishing, Dirac House, Temple Back, Bristol BS1 6BE, UK  
US Office: Institute of Physics Publishing, Suite 1035, The Public Ledger Building,  
150 South Independence Mall West, Philadelphia, PA 19106, USA

Typeset in T<sub>E</sub>X using the IOP Bookmaker Macros  
Printed in Great Britain by J W Arrowsmith Ltd, Bristol

I dedicate this book to my long time friend Diana Kiaha-Watts  
Carl C Gaither

I dedicate this book to my long time friend Annette Kutz  
Alma E Cavazos-Gaither

To the nature lover the universe constantly pours out its wealth. Daily he gathers the fruits of seed sown in the beginning of the world.

For him no season is dull, for each is successively absorbing: In Spring he is entranced by the awakening of myriad forms of life; Summer reveals the maturity of all creation, Autumn brings the fulfillment of earlier promises; Winter lulls life to sleep, with its assurance of the resurrection.

All weathers are one: The rains of Spring nourish all nature; the heats of Summer mature and ripen its fruits; the frosts of Winter give rest and peace; in all he rejoices. Each day is good: In the morning life awakens with him; through the noon it works; the peace and quiet of evening shed their benediction upon him.

He knows no dull moments; he seeks not to hurry time. If he be delayed, he may discover something never before seen by man, and his impatience is forgotten. His youth is filled with the joys of discovery; in middle age the marvels about him hold his interest undimmed; he awaits old age with calmness, for he is one with the universe, and is content.

Preble, Edward A.

*Nature Magazine*

The Lover of Nature (p. 537)

Volume 50, Number 10, December 1957

# CONTENTS

---

<b>PREFACE</b>	xx
<b>ACCURACY</b>	1
<b>AESTHETICS</b>	4
<b>AMOEBIA</b>	5
<b>AMPHIBIAN</b>	7
FROG	7
TADPOLE	8
TOAD	8
<b>ANALOGY</b>	10
<b>ANIMAL</b>	12
AARDVARK	16
APE	17
ARMADILLO	17
ASS	17
BAT	17
BEAR	19
BEAVER	19
BUFFALO	19
CAT	20
CENTIPEDE	20
CHIMPANZEE	20
CORAL	21
COW	21
COYOTE	21
DOG	22
DUCK-BILLED PLATYPUS	23
ELEPHANT	23
EUGLENA VIRIDIS	24
GIRAFFE	24
GORILLA	24



GUANACO	24
HIPPOPOTAMUS	25
HORSE	25
JACKAL	25
JELLY-FISH	26
LEOPARD	26
LION	27
LLAMA	27
MANATEE	28
MILLIPEDE	28
MOUSE	28
OTTER	29
PANDA	29
PANTHER	29
PECCARY	30
PIG	30
POLAR BEAR	30
PORPOISE	31
PRAIRIE-DOG	31
RHINOCEROS	31
SEA SQUIRT	31
SHREW	32
SKUNK	32
SLUG	32
SPONGE	33
SQUIRREL	33
TIGER	33
WALRUS	34
WHALE	34
WHELK	34
YAK	35
<b>ARACHNIDS</b>	36
MITES	36
SCORPION	37
SPIDERS	37
TICKS	39
<b>BACTERIA</b>	40
<b>BACTERIOLOGIST</b>	41
<b>BEAUTY</b>	42
<b>BIOLOGICAL</b>	43
<b>BIOLOGIST</b>	49

<b>BIOLOGY</b>	53
<b>BIRDS</b>	62
ALBATROSS	65
BIRD OF PARADISE	66
BLACKBIRD	66
BLUEBIRD	67
BOBOLINK	67
CANARY	67
CAPE MAY WARBLER	68
CROW	68
CUCKOO	68
DODO	69
DOVE	69
DUCK	69
EAGLE	69
EMU	70
FALCON	70
GOLDFINCH	70
GOOSE	71
GRACKLE	71
GULL, SEA	72
HAWK	72
HUMMING-BIRD	72
JAY	73
LARK	73
LINNET	73
LOON	74
MARTLET	74
MOCKING-BIRD	74
NIGHTINGALE	75
OSTRICH	75
OWL	75
PARROT	75
PARTRIDGE	76
PEACOCK	76
PELICAN	76
PENGUIN	77
PHEASANT	77
PIGEON	77
QUAIL	78
RAVEN	78
ROBIN	78
ROOK	79

SAND-PIPER	79
SEA-MEW	79
SEDGE-BIRD	80
SPARROW	80
SWALLOW	80
SWAN	81
THROSTLE	81
THRUSH	82
TOUCAN	82
VULTURE	83
WHITE-THROAT	83
WREN	84
<b>BOOK</b>	85
<b>BOTANIST</b>	86
<b>BOTANY</b>	88
<b>BUG</b>	92
<b>CELL</b>	94
<b>CHANCE</b>	97
<b>CHAOS</b>	100
<b>CHARACTERISTICS</b>	102
<b>CHROMOSOMES</b>	103
<b>CLASSIFICATION</b>	105
<b>CLONE</b>	108
<b>COLEOPTERIST</b>	110
<b>COLLECTING</b>	111
<b>CONCHOLOGY</b>	112
<b>CONSERVATION</b>	113
<b>CONSULTANTS</b>	115
<b>CREATIONISM</b>	116
<b>CRUSTACEAN</b>	119
CRAB	119
CRAWFISH	119
WOODLOUSE	120
<b>DARWINISM</b>	121
<b>DATA</b>	123

*CONTENTS*

xi

<b>DEATH</b>	124
<b>DISCOVERY</b>	127
<b>DISPERSAL</b>	129
<b>DISSECTION</b>	130
<b>DIVERGENCE</b>	131
<b>DNA</b>	132
<b>ECOLOGY</b>	134
<b>ENTOMOLOGY</b>	137
<b>ENTROPY</b>	140
<b>ENVIRONMENT</b>	141
<b>ERROR</b>	143
<b>ETHICS</b>	144
<b>EVIDENCE</b>	146
<b>EVOLUTION</b>	147
<b>EXCEPTIONS</b>	159
<b>EXPERIENCE</b>	160
<b>EXPERIMENT</b>	164
<b>EXTINCTION</b>	166
<b>EXTRATERRESTRIAL LIFE</b>	170
<b>FACT</b>	173
<b>FIBONACCI</b>	178
<b>FISH</b>	179
BARRACUDA	180
CODFISH	181
GUPPY	181
HERRING	182
KIPPER	182
PICKEREL	182
SALMON	182
SCULPIN	183
SEA HORSE	183
SHARK	183
SMELT	184
STURGEON	184
WHITING	185

<b>FLOWERS</b>	186
AMARANTH	187
AMARYLLIS	188
ANEMONE	188
AQUILEGIA	189
ARBUTUS, TRAILING	189
ASPHODEL	190
ASTER	190
AZALEA	190
BARBERRIES	191
BASIL	191
BEAN	191
BLOODROOT	192
BORAGE	192
BRAMBLE	192
BUTTERCUP	193
CAMOMILE	193
CARDINAL FLOWER	193
CARNATION	194
CASSIA	194
CATALPA	194
CELANDINE	194
CHAMPAC	195
CHRYSANTHEMUM	195
CLEMATIS	195
COLUMBINE	195
COMPASS-PLANT	196
CORAL-TREE	196
COWSLIP	196
DAFFODIL	197
DAHLIA	197
DAISY, OX-EYE	197
DANDELION	197
DODDER	198
FERN	198
FLAG	198
FLOWER-DE-LUCE	198
FORGET-ME-NOT	199
FOXGLOVE	199
FURZE	199
GENTIAN	199
GILLYFLOWER	200
GOLDENROD	200
GORSE	200

CONTENTS

xiii

HAREBELL	200
HEATH	200
HELIOTROPE	201
HEPATIC	201
HOLLYHOCK	201
HONEYSUCKLE	201
HYACINTH	202
IVY	202
JASMINE	203
LILY	203
LILY-OF-THE-VALLEY	203
LOTUS	204
LOVE LIES BLEEDING	204
MANOLIA GRANDIFLORA	204
MARIGOLD	204
MARSH MARIGOLD	205
MEADOW RUE	205
MIMOSA	205
MOCCASIN FLOWER	206
MORNING-GLORY	206
MYRTLE	206
NARCISSI	207
ORCHID	207
PAINTED CUP	207
PANSY	207
PAPAW	208
PASSION FLOWER	208
PEA, SWEET	208
PIMPERNEL	208
POPPY	208
PRIMROSE	209
REED	209
RHODORA	210
ROSE	210
ROSE, WILD	210
ROSEMARY	211
SAFFLOWER	211
SHAMROCK	211
SNOW-DROP	211
SPIRAEA	212
SUNFLOWER	212
SWEET BASIL	212
THORN	213
THYME	213

TRILLIUM, BIRTH-ROOT	213
TUBEROSE	213
TULIP	214
VERBENA	214
VIOLET	214
WATER-LILY	215
WINDFLOWER	215
WOODBINE	215
WORMWOOD	215
<b>FORESIGHT</b>	216
<b>FUNGI</b>	217
<b>GAIA</b>	219
<b>GARDEN</b>	220
<b>GENE</b>	221
<b>GENERA</b>	223
<b>GENETICS</b>	224
<b>GOD</b>	227
<b>HEREDITY</b>	232
<b>HERPETOLOGISTS</b>	234
<b>ICHTHYOLOGIST</b>	235
<b>IDEA</b>	236
<b>IGNORANCE</b>	240
<b>IMAGINATION</b>	241
<b>INSECT</b>	243
ANT	246
BEE	248
BEETLE	249
BUTTERFLY	249
CATERPILLAR	250
CHIGGER	251
COCKROACH	251
CRICKET	252
DAMSEL-FLY	252
DRAGONFLY	252
FIREFLY	253
FLEA	253
FLY	254

CONTENTS

xv

GNAT	254
GRASSHOPPER	254
KATYDID	255
LADY BIRD	255
MOSQUITO	256
MOTH	256
PRAYING MANTIS	257
TERMITE	257
WALKINGSTICK	258
WASP	258
WEEVIL	258
<b>INTELLIGENCE</b>	259
<b>KINGDOM</b>	260
<b>KNOWLEDGE</b>	261
<b>LABORATORY</b>	263
<b>LARVA</b>	264
<b>LAW</b>	266
<b>LIFE</b>	268
<b>MAN</b>	279
<b>MATHEMATICS</b>	285
<b>MATTER</b>	288
<b>METAPHORS</b>	289
<b>METHOD</b>	290
<b>MICROBIOLOGY</b>	291
<b>MICROCOSOM</b>	292
<b>MICROSCOPE</b>	293
<b>MOLECULAR BIOLOGY</b>	295
<b>MOLLUSCS</b>	297
CLAM	297
NAUTILUS	297
OCTOPUS	298
OYSTER	298
SNAIL	298
<b>MUSEUM</b>	300
<b>MUTATIONS</b>	302



MYRMECOLOGISTS	304
NAMES	305
NATURAL HISTORY	308
NATURAL SELECTION	310
NATURALIST	314
NATURE	316
OBSERVATION	347
OCCAM'S RAZOR	352
OCEAN	353
ORGANIC	356
ORGANISM	357
ORGANIZATION	359
ORIGINS	361
ORNITHOLOGY	362
PARASITE	363
PATTERNS	364
PERCEPTION	366
PHOTOSYNTHESIS	367
PLANTS	368
POLLUTION	371
PRAYER	373
PRIMORDIAL	375
PROTEIN	377
PROTOZOA	378
REPRODUCTION	379
REPTILE	381
ALLIGATOR	381
ASP	381
CHAMELEON	381
COBRA	382
CROCODILE	382
LIZARD	382
PYTHON	383

## CONTENTS

xvii

RATTLESNAKE	383
SNAKE	384
TURTLE	384
<b>RESEARCH</b>	385
<b>SCENERY</b>	386
<b>SCIENCE</b>	387
<b>SCIENTIFIC METHOD</b>	392
<b>SCIENTIST</b>	394
<b>SEEDS</b>	396
<b>SEXUALITY</b>	398
<b>SIZE</b>	399
<b>SPECIALIZATION</b>	400
<b>SPECIES</b>	401
<b>STRUCTURE</b>	403
<b>SURVIVAL</b>	404
<b>SYMMETRY</b>	405
<b>SYNONYMY</b>	407
<b>SYNTHESIS</b>	408
<b>SYSTEM</b>	410
<b>TAXONOMY</b>	413
<b>TELEOLOGY</b>	416
<b>TERMINOLOGY</b>	417
<b>TIME</b>	421
<b>TREE</b>	424
ACACIA	426
ALMOND	427
APPLE	427
ASH	427
ASPENS	428
BANYAN	428
BAOBAB	428
BEECH	429
BIRCH	429
CHERRY	429
CHESTNUT	429

CITRON	430
COCONUT	430
CYPRESS	430
ELM	431
FIR	431
HEMLOCK	431
HOLLY	432
LARCH	432
LINDEN	432
LOTUS	432
MAHOGANY	433
MAPLE	433
OAK	433
PALM	434
PEAR	434
PINE	434
POPLAR	435
REDWOOD	435
SLOE	435
SPICE	436
SYCAMORE	436
THORN	436
TULIP-TREE	436
WILLOW	437
YEW	437
<b>TRUTH</b>	438
<b>VARIATION</b>	439
<b>VIVISECTION</b>	441
<b>WATER</b>	442
<b>WETLANDS</b>	446
<b>WILDERNESS</b>	447
<b>WILDLIFE</b>	448
<b>WORMS</b>	449
<b>ZOO</b>	453
<b>ZOOLOGY</b>	454
<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b>	457
<b>PERMISSIONS</b>	496

*CONTENTS*

xix

**SUBJECT BY AUTHOR INDEX**

503

**AUTHOR BY SUBJECT INDEX**

565



# PREFACE

---

*History is replete with anecdotes and bons mots relating to statesmen, soldiers, artists, philosophers, and more other types of notables; but even a well-informed man finds it difficult to enliven talk with quotations from scientists.*

Dubos, René  
*The Dreams of Reason*  
Chapter 3 (p. 40)

*Naturally Speaking: A Dictionary of Quotations* is the largest compilation of nature quotations published to date. The purpose of this book is to present quotations so that the reader can gain an idea as to the depth, width and breadth of the subject of nature. Additionally the book attempts to provide answers to the questions of “Who said what?” and “Where does it come from?”.

There are many books of quotations and a large number of them have but a small section on nature and nature-related topics. *Naturally Speaking* is a quotation book that is devoted completely to the topic of nature. These quotations are gathered from many sources and were chosen because of the thought expressed or because the quotation expressed a truth that is generally recognized and approved. Hence, the quotations in this book can become a time-saver for the reader. By the use of this book, the reader may find a single terse phrase which expresses an idea or opinion that would otherwise need to be stated in several sentences of original composition. For the reader who is reading the book for enjoyment, *Naturally Speaking* becomes a master of ceremonies by introducing the reader to the great number of thoughts that lie within the pages of the book.

With so many well-written books of quotations on the market is another book of quotations necessary? We and our publisher agreed that there was a need since the standard dictionaries of quotations, for whatever cause, are sorely weak in providing entries devoted to quotations on nature. *Naturally Speaking* fills that need.

The understanding of the history, the accomplishments and failures, and the meanings of nature requires a knowledge of what has been said

by the authoritative and the not so authoritative philosophers, novelists, playwrights, poets, scientists and laymen about nature. Because of the multidisciplinary interrelationships that exist it is virtually impossible for an individual to keep abreast of the literature outside of their own particular specialization. With this in mind, *Naturally Speaking* assumes a particularly important role as a guide to what has been said in the past through the present about nature.

*Naturally Speaking* is not only confined to the student or practitioner of Natural History but was designed also as an aid for the general reader who has an interest in nature topics. The general reader with no knowledge of nature who reads *Naturally Speaking* can form a pretty accurate picture of what nature is. Students can use the book to increase their understanding of the complexity and richness that exists within the scientific disciplines. Finally, the experienced scientist will find *Naturally Speaking* useful as a source of quotes for use in the classroom, in papers and in presentations. We have striven to compile the book so that any reader can easily and quickly access the wit and wisdom that exists and a quick glance through the table of contents will show the variety of topics discussed.

A book of quotations, even as restricted in scope as *Naturally Speaking*, can never be complete. Many quotations worthy of entry have, no doubt, been omitted because we were unaware of them. However, we have tried to make it fairly comprehensive and have searched far and wide for the material.

Quite a few of the quotations have been used frequently and will be recognized while others have probably not been used before. All of the quotations in *Naturally Speaking* were included with the hope that they will be found useful. The authority for each quotation has been given with the fullest possible information that we could find so as to help you pinpoint the quotation in its appropriate context or discover more quotations in the original source. When the original source could not be located we indicated where we found the quote. Sometimes, however, we only had the quote and not the source. When this happened we listed the source as unknown and included the quotation anyway so that it would not become lost in time.

### **How to Use This Book**

1. A quotation for a given subject may be found by looking for that subject in the alphabetical arrangement of the book itself. This arrangement will be approved, we believe, by the reader as making it easier to locate a quotation. To illustrate, if a quotation on 'botanist' is wanted, you will find six quotations listed under the heading 'botanist'. The arrangement of quotations in this book under each subject heading

constitutes a collective composition that incorporates the sayings of a range of people.

2. We were certain that good indexing was going to be an important aspect of our books. We recognize that without good indexing a book of quotations is nothing but a labyrinth without guidance where to find the material that is being sought. Hence, we have provided two indices (a) a SUBJECT BY AUTHOR INDEX and (b) an AUTHOR BY SUBJECT INDEX.
3. To find all the quotations pertaining to a subject and the individuals quoted use the SUBJECT BY AUTHOR INDEX. This index will help guide you to the specific statement that is sought. A brief extract from each quotation is included in this index.
4. It will be admitted that at times there are obvious conveniences in an index under author names. If you recall the name appearing in the attribution or if you wish to read all of an individual author's contributions that are included in this book then you will want to use the AUTHOR BY SUBJECT INDEX. Here the authors are listed alphabetically along with their quotations. The birth and death dates are provided for the authors whenever we could determine them.

### Thanks

It is never superfluous to say thanks where thanks are due. Firstly, we want to thank Jim Revill of IOP Publishing who has assisted us so very much with our books. Next, a most substantial debt of gratitude is extended to the following libraries for allowing us to use their resources: The Jesse H. Jones Library and the Moody Memorial Library, Baylor University; the main library of the University of Mary-Hardin Baylor; the main library of the Central Texas College; the Perry-Castañeda Library, the Undergraduate Library, the Engineering Library, the Law Library, the Physics–Math–Astronomy Library, and the Humanities Research Center all of the University of Texas at Austin.

Samuel Johnson has written:

*The greatest part of a writer's time is spent in reading, in order to write: a man will turn over half a library to make one book.*

In James Boswell  
*Life of Johnson*  
Volume I  
6 April 1775 (p. 581)

We are sure that Joe Gonzalez, Matt Pomeroy, Chris Braun, Ken McFarland, Craig McDonald, Kathryn Kenefik, Brian Camp, Robert Clontz, and Gabriel Alvarado of the Perry-Castañeda Library certainly must believe that Johnson's statement is true since they had to put up with



us when we were checking out the hundreds of books. Finally, we wish to thank our children Maritza, Maurice and Marlynn for their assistance in finding the books we needed when we were at the libraries.

A great amount of work goes into the preparation of any book. When the book is finished there is then time for the editors and authors to enjoy what they have written. It is hoped that this book will stimulate your imagination and interests in matters about nature and this hope has been eloquently expressed by Helen Hill:

*If what we have within our book  
Can to the reader pleasure lend,  
We have accomplished what we wished,  
Our means have gained our end.*

In Llewellyn Nathaniel Edwards  
*A Record of History and Evolution of Early American Bridges (p. xii)*

In closing we wish to leave you with these words from Jerry Flack.

*Let us give students ideas worthy of their contemplation. The erudition found in quotations down through the ages is grist for the thinking of today's youth.*

*Teaching K-8*  
Quotations in the Classroom (p. 60)  
Volume 24, Number 3, November/December 1993

**Carl Gaither**  
**Alma Cavazos-Gaither**  
October 30, 2000

# ACCURACY

---

## **Carroll, Lewis**

“How is bread made?”

“I know *that*” Alice cried eagerly. “You take some flour—:

“Where do you pick the flower?” the White Queen asked. “In a garden, or in the hedges?”

“Well, it isn’t *picked* at all”, Alice explained; “it’s *ground*—”

“How many acres of ground?” said the White Queen. “You mustn’t leave out so many things.”

*The Complete Works of Lewis Carroll*  
Through the Looking-Glass  
Chapter IX (p. 254)

## **Darwin, Charles**

...I value praise for accurate observation far higher than for any other quality...

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II  
Darwin to Hooker  
December 11, 1860 (p. 148)

... good heavens, how difficult accuracy is!

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II  
Darwin to Gray  
June 3, 1874 (p. 457)

Accuracy is the soul of Natural History. It is hard to become accurate; he who modifies a hair's breadth will never be accurate. . . . Absolute accuracy is the hardest merit to attain, and the highest merit.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*More Letters of Charles Darwin*  
 Volume II  
 Darwin to Scott  
 November 26, 1868 (p. 323)

**Gombrich, E. H.**

Everyone is acquainted with dogs and horses, since they are seen daily. To reproduce their likeness is very difficult. On the other hand, since demons and spiritual beings have no definite form, and no one has ever seen them, they are easy to execute.

*Art and Illusion*  
 Part II, Chapter VIII (p. 269)



**Hume, David**

Accuracy is, in every case, advantageous to beauty, and just reasoning to delicate sentiment. In vain would we exalt one by depreciating the other.

*An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*  
Section I, 8 (p. 90)

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

Accuracy is the foundation of everything else...

*Collected Essays*  
Volume III  
Science and Education  
Technical Education (p. 432)

**Johnson, Samuel**

He who has not made the experiment, or who is not accustomed to require rigorous accuracy from himself, will scarcely believe how much a few hours take from certainty of knowledge, and distinctness of imagery; how the succession of objects will be broken, how separate parts will be confused, and how many particular features and discriminations will be compressed and conglobated into one gross and general idea.

*A Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland* (pp. 239–40)

**Smith, Theobald**

...it is the care we bestow on apparently trifling, unattractive and very troublesome minutiae which determines the result.

In W. Bulloch  
*Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*  
Obituary Notice of Deceased Member  
Volume 40, Number 3, May 1935

# AESTHETICS

---

## **Flannery, Maura C.**

...although to the non-scientist the aesthetic of biology would mean simply the beauties of nature, to the biologist it means much more. For example, the surface beauty of a leaf is nothing compared to the beauty of its cellular structure and of the process of photosynthesis. Learning about these things just increases appreciation. This is contrary to the idea held by many non-scientists that analysis destroys beauty. This latter view is based on a lack of understanding and knowledge of the processes of science. This is why many of the biologist's beauties are not appreciated by most non-scientists.

*Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*  
Biology is Beautiful (p. 430)  
Volume 35, Number 3, Spring 1992

The aesthetic is intrinsic to biology. Biologists are drawn to the field by its aesthetic qualities and continually nurtured by them. This is true in all the sciences, but the aesthetics of biology is a little richer, or at least slightly different.

*Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*  
Biology is Beautiful (p. 433)  
Volume 35, Number 3, Spring 1992

# AMOEBA

---

## **Cudmore, L.L. Larison**

Ah, the architecture of this world. Amoebas may not have backbones, brains, automobiles, plastic, television, Valium or any other of the blessings of a technologically advanced civilization; but their architecture is two billion years ahead of its time.

*The Center of Life*  
The Universal Cell (pp. 15–16)

An amoeba never is torn apart through indecision, though, for even if two parts of the amoeba are inclined to go in different directions, a choice is always made. We could interpret this as schizophrenia or just confusion, but it could also be a judicious simultaneous sampling of conditions, in order to make a wise choice of future direction.

*The Center of Life*  
Locomotion (p. 73)

## **Cuppy, Will**

Amoebas not only divide, they also blend. When it's all over there is one amoeba where there were two. Amoebas blend apparently because they enjoy blending for its own sake.

The amoeba often frequents laboratories. You'll find quite a number of amoebas at Yale, Princeton, and Harvard.

*How To Get From January to December*  
March 7 (p. 53)

## **Huxley, Julian**

Amoeba has her picture in the book,  
Proud Protozoon!—Yet beware of pride,  
All she can do is fatten and divide;  
She cannot even read, or sew, or cook. . .

*Essays of a Biologist*  
Philosophic-Ants (p. 176)

**Popper, Karl**

The difference between the amoeba and Einstein is that, although both make use of the method of trial and error elimination, the amoeba dislikes erring while Einstein is intrigued by it. . .

*Objective Knowledge*  
Chapter 2, Section 16 (p. 70)

**Unknown**

An amoeba named Sam and his brother  
Were having a drink with each other.  
In the midst of their quaffing  
They split their sides laughing,  
And each of them now is a mother.

Source unknown

When you were a soft amoeba, in ages past and gone,  
Ere you were Queen of Sheba, or I King Solomon,  
Alone and undivided, we lived a life of sloth,  
Whatever you did, I did; one dinner served for both.  
Anon came separation, by fission and divorce,  
A lonely pseudopodium wandered on my course.

In Arnold Silcock  
*Verse and Worse*  
Evolution (pp. 167–8)

# AMPHIBIAN

---

## FROG

### Carr, Archie

I like the look of frogs, and their outlook, and especially the way they get together in wet places on warm nights and sing about sex.

*The Windward Road*  
The Paradox Frog (p. 90)

### Exodus 8:1–4

And Jehovah spake unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus said Jehovah, Let my people go, that they may serve me. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs: and the rivers shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into thy bedchambers, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs: and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

*The Bible*

### Unknown

What a wonderful bird the frog are—  
When he stand he sit almost;  
When he hop, he fly almost.  
He ain't got no sense hardly;  
He ain't got no tail hardly either.  
When he sit, he sit on what he ain't got almost.

Source unknown



**TADPOLE****Kermit the Frog**

When I was a tadpole growing up in the swamps, I never imagined that I would one day address such an outstanding group of scholars.

Commencement address  
Southampton College  
New York, 1996

**Ovid**

Ev'n slime begets the frog's loquacious race:  
Short of their feet at first, in little space  
With arms, and legs endu'd, long leaps they take  
Rais'd on their hinder parts, and weim the lake,  
And waves repel: for Nature gives their kind,  
To that intent, a length of legs behind.

In S. Garth (ed.)  
*Ovid's Metamorphoses, in Fifteen Books*  
Metamorphoses  
Book the Fifteenth (p. 500)

**Pallister, William**

Three large glass bowls,  
In each some half grown tadpoles,  
All hatched from the same spawn,  
  
Breathing with gills like fishes  
In their small transparent dishes,  
Waving their long tails,  
Important to themselves as whales,  
Some of them to be experimented on; . . .

*Poems of Science*  
The Nature of Things  
Tadpoles (p. 6)

**TOAD****Fawcett, Edgar**

Blue dusk, that brings the dewy hours,  
Brings thee, of graceless form in smooth,  
Dark stumbler at the roots of flowers,

Flaccid, inert, uncouth.

In John Burroughs (ed.)  
*Songs of Nature*  
 A Toad

**McArthur, Peter**

Probably no creature in all nature has been so villainously libeled as the toad. The greatest of poets speak of “the toad, ugly and venomous,” and in fairy lore they are regarded as poisonous. So deeply rooted are these erroneous beliefs that no amount of scientific education seems able to eradicate them. The children are taught in school that the toad is not only harmless, but useful as an insect destroyer, and yet little girls will shriek at a toad just like their mothers.

*The Best of Peter McArthur*  
 Toads (p. 177)

REMEMBER -  
 NO MATTER WHAT  
 YOUR TEACHER SAYS -  
 WE DON'T LIKE  
 FROGS OR TOADS..!



**Milne, A.A.**

(Weasels, Stoats, and Ferrets, together:)  
 Toad! Toad! Down with Toad!  
 Down with the popular, successful Toad!

*Toad of Toad Hall*  
 Act I, Number 7 (p. 18)

# ANALOGY

---

## **Chargaff, Erwin**

When a science approaches the frontiers of its knowledge, it seeks refuge in allegory or in analogy.

*Essays on Nucleic Acids*  
Chapter 8 (p. 119)

## **Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

...science is nothing but the finding of analogy, identity, in the most remote parts.

*The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*  
Volume I  
The American Scholar (p. 54)

## **Hartley, David**

Animals are also analogous to Vegetables in many things, and Vegetables to Minerals: So that there seems to be a perpetual Thread of Analogy continued from the most perfect Animal to the most imperfect Mineral, even till we come to elementary Bodies themselves.

*Observations on Man*  
Volume I  
Chapter III, Section 1, Proposition 82 (p. 294)

## **Johnson-Laird, P.N.**

A scientific problem can be illuminated by the discovery of a profound analogy, and a mundane problem can be solved in a similar way.

*The Computer and the Mind*  
Chapter 14 (p. 266)

## **Pepper, Stephen**

A man desiring to understand the world looks about for a clue to its comprehension. He pitches upon some area of commonsense fact and

tries to understand other areas in terms of this one. The original area becomes his basic analogy or root metaphor.

*World Hypotheses* (pp. 91–2)

**Strindberg, August**

Twice two—is two, and this I will demonstrate by analogy, the highest form of proof. Listen! Once one is one, therefore twice two is two. For that which applies to the one must also apply to the other.

*Plays*  
Dream Play (pp. 561–2)

# ANIMAL

---

## Ackerman, Diane

One of the things I like best about animals in the wild is that they're always off on some errand. They have appointments to keep. It's only we humans who wonder what we're here for.

*The Moon By Whale Light*  
Chapter 1 (pp. 41–2)



## Agassiz, Louis

## Gould, A.A.

Animals are worthy of our regard, not merely when considered as to the variety and elegance of their forms, or their adaptation to the supply

of our wants; but the Animal Kingdom, as a whole, has a still higher signification. It is the exhibition of the divine thought, as carried out in one department of that grand whole which we call Nature; and considered as such, it teaches us most important lessons.

*Principles of Zoology*  
Chapter First (p. 25)

**Beston, Henry**

We need another and a wiser and perhaps a more mystical concept of animals. . . We patronize them for their incompleteness, for their tragic fate of having taken form so far below ourselves. And therein we err, and greatly err. For the animal shall not be measured by man. In a world older and more complete than ours they move finished and complete, gifted extensions of the senses we have lost or never attained, living by voices we shall never hear. They are not brethren, they are not underlings, they are other nations, caught with ourselves in the net of life and time, fellow prisoners of the splendor and travail of the Earth.

*The Outermost House*  
Autumn, Ocean, and Birds (p. 25)

**Borges, Jorge Luis**

...to a certain Chinese encyclopedia entitled *Celestial Emporium of Benevolent Knowledge*. . . it is written that animals are divided into (a) those that belong to the Emperor, (b) embalmed ones, (c) those that are trained, (d) suckling pigs, (e) mermaids, (f) fabulous ones, (g) stray dogs, (h) those that are included in this classification, (i) those that tremble as if they were mad, (j) innumerable ones, (k) those drawn with a very fine camel's hair brush, (l) others, (m) those that have just broken a flower vase, (n) those that resemble flies from a distance.

*Other Inquisitions*  
The Analytical Language of John Wilkins (p. 103)

**Brophy, Brigid**

I don't hold animals superior or even equal to humans. The whole case for behaving decently to animals rests on the fact that we are the superior species. We are the species uniquely capable of imagination, rationality, and moral choice—and that is precisely why we are under an obligation to recognize and respect the rights of animals.

*Don't Never Forget*  
The Rights of Animals (p. 21)

**Bruchac, Joseph**

Let my words  
be bright with animals,

images the flash of a gull's wings.  
 If we pretend  
 that we are at the center,  
 that moles and kingfishers,  
 eels and coyotes  
 are at the edge of grace,  
 then we circle, dead moons  
 almost a cold sun.  
 This morning I ask only  
 the blessing of the crayfish,  
 the beatitude of the birds;  
 to wear the skin of the bear  
 in my songs;  
 to work like a man with my hands.

Prayer  
 Source unknown

**Butler, Samuel**

[Wild animals] If one would watch them and know what they are driving at, one must keep perfectly still.

In Geoffrey Keynes and Brian Hill (eds.)  
*Samuel Butler's Notebooks*  
 Wild Animals and One's Relations (p. 112)

**Canetti, Elias**

Whenever you observe an animal closely, you feel as if a human being sitting inside were making fun of you.

*The Human Province*  
 1942 (p. 7)

**Ehrlich, Gretel**

Animals give us their constant, unjaded faces and we burden them with our bodies and civilized ordeals.

*The Solace of Open Spaces*  
 Friends, Foes, and Working Animals (p. 62)

**Eiseley, Loren**

Animals are molded by natural forces they do not comprehend. To their minds there is no past and no future. There is only the everlasting present of a single generation—its trails in the forest, its hidden pathways in the air and in the sea.

*The Star Thrower*  
 The Long Loneliness (p. 37)



**Eliot, George**

Animals are such agreeable friends—they ask no questions, they pass no criticism.

*Scenes of Clerical Life*  
Mr Gilfil's Love Story  
Chapter VII (p. 129)

**Gardner, John**

Always be kind to animals,  
Morning, noon, and night;  
For animals have feelings too,  
And furthermore, they bite.

*A Child's Bestiary*  
Introduction

**Krutch, Joseph Wood**

... the most important reason why there are so many gaps in the available life histories of even the commoner animals is less the perversity of professors than the fact that there are an awful lot of these common creatures and that actually to follow their lives from day to day is a very difficult time-consuming task.

*The Desert Year*  
The Contemplative Toad (p. 109)



We have never entered into an animal's mind and we cannot know what it is like, or even if it exists. The risk of attributing too much is no greater than the risk of attributing too little.

*The Great Chain of Life*  
Prologue (p. x)

**Oken, Lorenz**

Animal is blossom without a stem.

In H.R. Hays  
*Birds, Beasts, and Men*  
Chapter 17 (p. 212)

**Poe, Edgar Allan**

There is something in the unselfish and self-sacrificing love of a brute which goes directly to the heart of him who has had frequent occasion to test the paltry friendship and gossamer fidelity of mere *Man*.

*Little Masterpieces*  
The Black Cat (p. 128)

**Pratchett, Terry**

[For animals] the whole panoply of the universe has been neatly expressed to them as things to (a) mate with, (b) eat, (c) run away from, and (d) rocks.

*Equal Rites* (p. 78)

**Purcell, Rosamond**

**Gould, Stephen Jay**

Animals in nature, contrary to the suspicions of cynics or the hopes of idealists, are neither intrinsically vicious nor altruistic. Competition and cooperation are both nature's ways.

*Illuminations: A Bestiary* (p. 101)

**Sanborn, Kate**

...if Darwin's theory should be true, it will not degrade man; it will simply raise the whole animal world into dignity, leaving man as far in advance as he is at present.

*Atlantic Monthly*  
Studies of Animal Nature (p. 135)  
February, 1877

**AARDVARK**

**Unknown**

...it's aardvark, but it pays well.

In John S. Crosbie  
*Crosbie's Dictionary of Puns* (p. 5)

**APE****Young, Roland**

The sacred ape, now, children, see.  
 He's searching for the modest flea.  
 If he should turn around we'd find  
 He has no hair on his behind.

*Not for Children*  
 The Ape

**ARMADILLO****Nash, Ogden**

The armadillo lives inside  
 A corrugated plated hide.  
 Below the border this useful creature  
 Of tidy kitchens is a feature,  
 For housewives use an armadillo  
 To scour their pots, instead of Brillo.

*Everyone But Thee and Me*  
 The Armadillo

**ASS****Goldsmith, Oliver**

JOHN TROTT was desired by two witty Peers  
 To tell them the reason why asses had ears?  
 "An't please you," quoth John, "I'm not given to letters,  
 Nor dare I pretend to know more than my betters;  
 Howe'er, from this time I shall ne'er see your *graces*,  
 As I hope to be saved! without thinking on *asses*."

*The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Goldsmith*  
 The Clown's Reply

**BAT****Berryman, John**

Bats have no banks and they do not drink and cannot be arrested and pay  
 no tax and, in general; bats have it made.

*77 Dream Songs*  
 Number 63

**Dawkins, Richard**

A bat is a machine, whose internal electronics are so wired up that its wing muscles cause it to home in on insects, as an unconscious guided missile homes in on an aeroplane.

*The Blind Watchmaker*  
Chapter 2 (p. 37)

**Montgomery, James**

What shall I call thee—bird, or beast, or neither?  
—Just what you will; I'm rather both than neither;  
Much like the season when I whirl my flight,  
The dusk of evening,—neither day nor night.

*Poetical Works of James Montgomery*  
Volume II  
The Bat

**Nash, Ogden**

Myself, I rather like the bat,  
It's not a mouse, it's not a rat.  
It has no feathers, yet has wings,  
It's quite inaudible when it sings.  
It zigzags through the evening air  
And never lands on ladies' hair,  
A fact of which men spend their lives  
Attempting to convince their wives.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
The Bat

**Tabb, John Banister**

To his cousin the Bat  
Squeaked the envious Rat,  
"How fine to be able to fly!"  
Tittered she, "Leather wings  
Are convenient things;  
But nothing *to sit on* have I."

*The Poetry of Father Tabb*  
Humorous Verse  
An Inconvenience

**BEAR****Lear, Edward**

There was an old person of Ware,  
 Who rode on the back of a bear;  
 When they ask'd, "Does it trot?" he said, "Certainly not!  
 He's a Moppsikon Floppsikon bear!"

*Of Pelicans and Pussycats*

**Pope, Alexander**

The fur that warms a monarch, warm'd a bear.

*Alexander Pope's Collected Poems*  
 Essay on Man  
 Epistle III, l. 44

**BEAVER****Outwater, Alice**

The beaver is utterly familiar. Forty inches long and over a foot upright, a beaver seems like a little person with a fondness for engineering.

*Water: A Natural History*  
 Chapter 2 (p. 19)

**BUFFALO****Unknown**

The buffalo is the death  
 that makes a child climb a thorn tree.

...

He is the butterfly of the savannah:  
 He flies along without touching the grass.  
 When you hear thunder without rain—  
 it is the buffalo approaching.

In Ulli Beier  
*Yoruba Poetry*  
 Buffalo

**CAT****Krutch, Joseph Wood**

... cats seem to go on the principle that it never does any harm to ask for what you want.

*The Twelve Seasons*  
February (p. 160)

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

If a dog jumps in your lap, it is because he is fond of you; but if a cat does the same thing, it is because your lap is warmer.

In Lucien Price  
*The Dialogues of Alfred North Whitehead*  
Chapter XXV  
December 10, 1941 (p. 187)

**CENTIPEDE****Blanshard, Brand**

The centipede was happy quite  
Until the toad for fun  
Said: 'Pray which leg comes after which?'  
This wrought his mind to such a pitch,  
He lay distracted in the ditch  
Considering how to run.

*The Nature of Thought*  
Volume 1  
Chapter VI, fn 1 (p. 232)

**CHIMPANZEE****Herford, Oliver**

Chil-dren, be-hold the Chim-pan-zee:  
He sits on the an-ces-tral tree  
From which we sprang in ag-es gone.  
I'm glad we sprang; had we held on,  
We might, for aught that I can say,  
Be hor-rid Chim-pan-zees to-day.

*A Child's Primer of Natural History*  
The Chimpanzee

**CORAL****Crabbe, George**

Involved in sea-wrack, here you find a race,  
 Which science, doubting, knows not where to place;  
 On shell or stone is dropp'd the embryo-seed,  
 And quickly vegetates a vital breed.

*Poems*  
 Volume I  
 The Borough  
 Letter IX, l. 90–4

**Day, Richard Edwin**

Out of the gardens of the deep,  
 Out of the orchards of the sea—  
 Farther than ever storm-keels sweep—  
 Blossomed the coral tree.

*Poems*  
 The Coral Tree

**Gerhard, John**

Although Corral be a matter or substance, even as hard as stones; yet I thinke it not amisse to place and insert it here next unto the mosses, and the rather for that the kindes therof do shew themselves, as well in the maner of their growing, as in their place and some, like unto the Mosses.

*The Herball or Generall Historie of Plantes*  
 Book 3  
 Chapter 166 (p. 1576)

**COW****Young, Roland**

The cow's a gentle, patient soul,  
 With milk she fills the flowing bowl.  
 She's kind to babies, mean to flies,  
 She has the most coquettish eyes.

*Not for Children*  
 The Cow

**COYOTE****James, William**

I saw a moving sight the other morning before breakfast. . . The young man of the house had shot a little wolf called a coyote in the early morning.

The heroic little animal lay on the ground, with his big furry ears, and his clean white teeth, and his jolly cheerful little body, but his brave little life was gone. It made me think how brave all these living things are. Here little coyote was, without any clothes or house or books or anything, with nothing but his own naked self to pay his way with, and risking his life so cheerfully—and losing it—just to see if he could pick up a meal near the hotel. He was doing his coyote-business like a hero...

In Henry James (ed.)  
*The Letters of William James*  
 Volume II  
 Letter to his Son Alexander  
 August 28, 1898 (pp. 81–2)

## DOG

### Butler, Samuel

The greatest pleasure of a dog is that you may make a fool of yourself with him and not only will he not scold you, but he will make a fool of himself.

In Geoffrey Keynes and Brian Hill (eds)  
*Samuel Butler's Notebooks*  
 Dog (p. 314)



### Nash, Ogden

The truth I do not stretch or shove  
 When I state the dog is full of love.

I've also proved by actual test,  
A wet dog is the lovingest.

*Everyone But Thee and Me*  
The Dog (p. 71)

## DUCK-BILLED PLATYPUS

**Flanders, Michael**

**Minale, Marcello**

We call him "Duck-billed Platypus"  
And mock him for his name:  
He does not seem to mind it.  
He feels no sense of shame  
Because he does not know himself  
By such a title,  
He's  
A "Golden, Shining Love-Bird"  
In Duck-billed Platypese.

*Creatures Great and Small...*  
The Duck-billed Platypus

## ELEPHANT

**Cuppy, Will**

In the Pleistocene Era, there were more than twenty kinds of elephants.  
Now there are only two. That's plenty.

*How to Get From January to December*  
April 24 (p. 85)

**Donne, John**

Nature's great masterpiece, an Elephant.  
The only harmless great thing; the giant of beasts.

*Complete English Poems*  
The Progress of the Soul  
Stanza 39

**Shakespeare, William**

The elephant hath joints, but none for courtesy. His legs are legs for  
necessity, not for flexure.

*Troilus and Cressida*  
Act II, scene III, l. 113



**Swift, Jonathan**

So Geographers in *Afric*-Maps  
 With Savage Pictures fill their gaps;  
 And o'er unhabitable Downs  
 Place Elephants for want of Towns.

*On Poetry*  
 A Rhapsody, l. 177–80

**EUGLENA VIRIDIS****Pallister, William**

A plant when there is sunshine; an animal at night.  
 The living proof of theories, biologists' delight,  
 Created by environment and matching it so well,  
 You are both plant and animal. Which one the time can tell.

*Poems of Science*  
 Euglena Viridis

**GIRAFFE****Young, Roland**

Now, children, you must never laugh  
 At the stately tall giraffe.  
 She's sensitive, as you can tell;  
 But, my dears, she kicks like hell!

*Not for Children*  
 The Giraffe

**GORILLA****Bradley, Mary Hastings**

The gorilla is a strict vegetarian like the elephant and buffalo—three of the four most dangerous animals in Africa. It behooves one to walk softly with vegetarians.

*On the Gorilla Trail*  
 Chapter IX (p. 131)

**GUANACO****Simpson, George Gaylord**

The guanaco is a camel but  
 He hasn't got a hump.

He's about three-quarters mountain goat  
And seven-eighths a chump.

*Concession to the Improbable*  
Chapter 8 (p. 72)

## HIPPOPOTAMUS

**Belloc, Hilaire**

I shoot the Hippopotamus  
With bullets made of platinum,  
Because if I use leaden ones  
His hide is sure to flatten 'em.

*Complete Verse*  
The Hippopotamus

**Macaulay, Thomas Babington**

I have seen the hippopotamus, both asleep and awake; and I can assure  
you that, awake or asleep, he is the ugliest of the works of God.

Letter to Macvey Nappier  
March 9, 1850

## HORSE

**Shakespeare, William**

A horse! A horse! My kingdom for a horse!

*The Tragedy of King Richard the Third*  
Act V, scene IV, l. 7

**Twain, Mark**

I have known the horse in war and in peace, and there is no place where a  
horse is comfortable. The horse has too many caprices, and he is too much  
given to initiative. He invents too many ideas. No, I don't want anything  
to do with a horse.

*The Complete Works of Mark Twain*  
Mark Twain's Speeches  
Welcome Home (p. 201)

## JACKAL

**Byron, George**

The jackal's troop, in gather'd cry,  
Bay'd from afar complainingly,

With a mix'd and mournful sound,  
Like crying babe, and beaten hound.

*The Complete Poetical Works*  
Volume III  
Siege of Corinth  
Stanza 33, l. 1024–7

## JELLY-FISH

### Kendall, May

Her beauty, passive in despair,  
Through sand and seaweed shone,  
The fairest jelly-fish I e'er  
Had set mine eyes upon.

It would have made a stone abuse  
The callousness of fate,  
This creature of prismatic hues,  
Stranded and desolate!

*Dreams to Sell*  
The Philanthropist and the Jelly-Fish

### Allen, Grant

A jellyfish swam in a tropical sea,  
And he said, "This world it consists of me:  
There's nothing above and nothing below  
That a jellyfish ever can possibly know  
(Since we've got no sight, or hearing, or smell),  
Beyond what our single sense can tell.

In E. Haldeman-Julius  
*Poems of Evolution*  
The First Idealist

## LEOPARD

### Wells, Carolyn

If strolling forth, a beast you view,  
Whose hide with spots is peppered,  
As soon as he has leapt on you,  
You'll know it is the leopard.  
'Twill do no good to roar with pain,  
He'll only lep and lep again.

*Baubles*  
How to Tell the Wild Animals

**LION****Gay, John**

The Lion is (beyond dispute)  
 Allow'd the most majestic brute;  
 His valour and his gen'rous mind  
 Prove him superior of his kind.

*The Poetical Works of John Gay*  
 Volume II  
 The Fables  
 Volume the Second  
 Fable IX  
 The Jackal, Leopard, and Other Beasts

**Pringle, Thomas**

Wouldst thou view the Lion's den?  
 Search afar from haunts of men,—  
 Where the reed-encircled rill,  
 Oozes from the rocky hill,  
 By its verdure far descried  
 'Mid the desert brown and wide.

*Afar in the Desert*  
 The Lion and the Giraffe  
 Stanza 1

**LLAMA****Belloc, Hilaire**

The Llama is a woolly sort of fleecy hairy goat,  
 With an indolent expression and undulating throat  
 Like an unsuccessful literary man.

*Complete Verse*  
 The Llama

**Nash, Ogden**

The one-l lama,  
 He's a priest.  
 The two-l llama,  
 He's a beast.  
 And I will bet  
 A silk pajama  
 There isn't any three-l llama.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
 The Lama

**MANATEE****Nash, Ogden**

The manatee is harmless  
 And conspicuously charmless.  
 Luckily the manatee  
 Is quite devoid of vanity.

*Verses from 1929 On  
 The Manatee*

**MILLIPEDE****Garstang, Walter**

The hatching of a Millipede brings curious things to light:  
 The embryo within its shell is curled up snug and tight  
 Enclosed inside an inner skin with a thorn upon its neck,  
 Whose task it is to pierce the shell, as chicks their prisons peck.  
 What is this extra covering that thus comes into view?  
 An heirloom from antiquity here blended with the new?  
 Another "Nauplius-coat" around another embryo,  
 The same that Peracarids on their cradled babes bestow?

*Larval Forms  
 The Millipede's Egg-Tooth  
 Stanza 1 (p. 51)*

**MOUSE****Cuppy, Will**

I have nothing against mice, in moderation...My own mice just eat  
 whatever I have in the place, including soap. Not an ideal diet, but they'll  
 have to make it do or move elsewhere.

*How to Get From January to December  
 January 20*

**Unknown**

The goal of science is to build better mousetraps. The goal of nature is to  
 build better mice.

Source unknown

**OTTER****Colum, Padraic**

I'll be an otter, and I'll let you swim  
 A mate beside me; we will venture down  
 A deep, full river when the sky above  
 Is shut of the sun; spoilers are we;  
 Thick-coated; no dog's tooth can bite at our veins—  
 With ears and eyes of poachers; deep-earthed ones  
 Turned hunters; let him slip past,  
 The little vole, my teeth are on an edge  
 For the King-fish of the River!

*Poems*  
*Otters*

**PANDA****Schaller, George B.****Jinchu, Hu****Wenshi, Pan****Jing, Zhu**

There are two giant pandas, the one that exists in our mind and the one that lives in its wilderness home. Soft, furry, and strangely patterned in black and white, with a large, round head and a clumsy, cuddly body, a panda seems like something to play with and hug. No other animal has so entranced the public... The real panda, however, the panda as it lives in the wild, has remained essentially a mystery.

*The Giant Pandas of Wolong*  
 Introduction (p. xiii)

**PANTHER****Bierce, Ambrose**

Lifting her eyes she saw two bright objects starring the darkness with a reddish-green glow. She took them to be two coals on the hearth, but with her returning sense of direction came the disquieting consciousness that they were not in that quarter of the room, moreover were too high, being nearly at the level of the eyes—of her own eyes. For these were the eyes of a panther.

*The Eyes of the Panther*  
 The Eyes of the Panther (pp. 18–19)

**PECCARY****Wilson, Edward O.**

A tame peccary watched me with beady concentration from beneath the shadowed eaves of a house. With my own, taxonomist's eye I registered the defining traits of the collared species, *Dicotyles tajacu*: head too large for the piglike body, fur coarse and brindled, neck circled by a pale thin stripe, snout tapered, ears erect, tail reduced to a nub. Poised on still little dancer's legs, the young male seemed perpetually fierce and ready to charge yet frozen in place, like the metal boar on an ancient Gallic standard.

*Biophilia*  
Bernhardsdorp (p. 4)

**PIG****Perrin, Noel**

Pigs get bad press. Pigs are regarded as selfish and greedy—as living garbage pails. Pigs are the villains in George Orwell's *Animal Farm*. Pigs have little mean eyes. There is truth in this account—not that it's entirely the fault of the pigs. For perhaps five thousand generations pigs have been deliberately bred to be gluttonous. . . Do the same thing with human beings for five thousand generations, and it would be interesting to see what kind of people resulted.

*Second Person Rural*  
Pig Tales (p. 143)

**POLAR BEAR****Belloc, Hilaire**

The Polar Bear is unaware  
Of cold that cuts me through:  
For why? He has a coat of hair,  
I wish I had one too!

*Complete Verse*  
The Polar Bear

**PORPOISE****Twain, Mark**

The porpoise is the kitten of the sea: he never has a serious thought, he cares for nothing but fun and play.

*Following the Equator*  
Volume I  
Chapter IX (p. 110)

**PRAIRIE-DOG****Austin, Mary**

Old Peter Prairie-Dog  
Builds him a house  
In Dog-Dog Town,  
With a door that goes down  
And down and down,  
And a hall that goes under  
And under and under,  
Where you can't see the lightning,  
You can't hear the thunder,  
For they don't *like* thunder  
In Dog-Dog Town.

*The Children Sing in the Far West*  
Dog-Dog Town

**RHINOCEROS****Belloc, Hilaire**

Rhinoceros, your hide looks all undone,  
You do not take my fancy in the least:  
You have a horn where other brutes have none:  
Rhinoceros, you are an ugly beast.

*Complete Verse*  
The Rhinoceros

**SEA SQUIRT****Dennett, Daniel C.**

The juvenile sea squirt wanders through the sea searching for a suitable rock or hunk of coral to cling to and make its home for life. For this task, it



has a rudimentary nervous system. When it finds its spot and takes root, it doesn't need its brain anymore so it eats it! (It's rather like getting tenure.)

*Consciousness Explained*  
Chapter 7 (p. 177)

## SHREW

### Huxley, Julian

Timid atom, furry shrew,  
Is it a sin to prison you?  
Through the runways in the grass  
You and yours in hundreds pass,  
An unimagined world of shrews,  
A world whose hurrying twilight news  
Never stirs but now and then  
The striding world of booted men.

*The Captive Shrew*  
The Captive Shrew

### Schaefer, Jack

Shrews are not mutual murderers. We'll just square off and touch whiskers, assessing each other. Then we'll try to out-squeak each other.

*Audubon*  
Interview with a Shrew (p. 2)  
Volume 77, Number 6, November 1975

## SKUNK

### Young, Roland

In this mechanic age the skunk  
Inspires no terror—he's the bunk;  
For people in cars,  
Returning from bars,  
Quite frequently flatten the skunk.

*Not for Children*  
The Skunk

## SLUG

### Deyrup, Olsen, Ingrith

Most people think, "Slugs—yuk!" But I think that whenever you start to study an organism, you become overwhelmed by the beauty and

complexity of it. I am always *amazed* and *touched* by the way these animals solve the tremendous problems they have, which are always really basically the same as ours. I have come to have *very* strong respect and admiration for them, and I've also found it's a *wonderful* area to involve nonscientists in. The minute you begin to show them that slugs are very complicated, interesting animals with their own needs and demands, people begin to look at them with very different eyes. I'm very moved by the slug's ingenuity and tremendous drive to continue living. I think in the end this is what makes me go on, no matter *how* frustrating the experiments happen to be at that time.

In Linda Jean Shepherd  
*Lifting the Veil*  
 Chapter 3 (pp. 69–70)

## SPONGE

**Gerhard, John**

There is found growing upon the rocks near the sea, a certain matter wrought together of foame or froth of the sea which we call sponges.

*The Herball or Generall Historie of Plantes*  
 Book 3  
 Chapter 166 (p. 1578)

## SQUIRREL

**Prelutsky, Jack**

Squirrels, often found in parks,  
 have tails resembling question marks,  
 it's just coincidental, though...  
 there's little squirrels care to know.

*Something Big Has Been There*  
 Squirrels

## TIGER

**Lawrence, D.H.**

I consider the tiger as a *being*, a created being. If you kill all tigers still the tiger-soul continues... But the point is I don't *want* the tiger superseded. Oh, may each she-tigress have seventy seven whelps, and may they all grow in strength and shine in stripes like day and night, and may each

one eat at least seventy miserable featherless human birds, and lick red chops of gusto after it.

In James T. Boulton  
*Selected Letters of D.H. Lawrence*  
 Chapter III  
 May 1921  
 Letter to Earl and Achsah Brewster  
 15 May 1921 (pp. 204, 205)

### Wells, Carolyn

Or if some time when roaming round,  
 A noble wild beast greets you,  
 With black stripes on a yellow ground,  
 Just notice if he eats you.  
 This simple rule may help you learn  
 The Bengal tiger to discern.

*Baubles*  
 How to Tell Wild Animals

## WALRUS

### Carroll, Lewis

'The time has come,' the Walrus said,  
 'To talk of many things:  
 Of shoes—and ships—and sealing-wax—  
 Of cabbages—and kings—  
 And why the sea is boiling hot—  
 And whether pigs have wings.'

*The Complete Works of Lewis Carroll*  
 Through the Looking-Glass  
 Chapter IV (p. 186)

## WHALE

### Chief Engineer Scott

Admiral, there be whales here!

*Star Trek IV*  
 The Voyage Home

## WHELK

### Wood, Robert William

... if you listen to the shell,

In which the Whelk is said to dwell,  
 And hear a roar, beyond a doubt  
 It indicates the Whelk is out.

*How to Tell the Birds from the Flowers and Other Woodcuts*  
 The Elk. The Whelk. (p. 43)

## YAK

### **Belloc, Hilaire**

As a friend to the children commend me the Yak.  
 You will find it exactly the thing:  
 It will carry and fetch, you can ride on its back,  
 Or lead it about with a string.

*Complete Verse*  
 The Yak

### **Smith, William Jay**

The long-haired Yak has long black hair,  
 He lets it grow—he doesn't care.  
 He lets it grow and grow and grow,  
 He lets it trail along the stair.  
 Does he ever go to the barbershop? NO!  
 How wild and woolly and devil-may-care  
 A long-haired Yak with long black hair  
 Would look when perched in a barber chair!

*Mr Smith and Other Nonsense*  
 Yak

# ARACHNIDS

---

## MITES

### Duck, Stephen

Dear Madam, did you never gaze  
Thro' optic glass on rotten cheese?  
There, Madam, did you ne'er perceive  
A crowd of dwarfish creatures live?  
The little things, elate with Pride,  
Strut to and fro, from side to side:  
In tiny pomp and partly vein,  
Lords of their pleasing orb they reign;  
And fill'd with harden'd Curds and Cream,  
Think the Whole Dairy made for them.

In T.E. Hughes  
*Mites, or the Acari* (p. vii)

### Frost, Robert

A speck that would have been beneath my sight  
On any but a paper sheet so white  
Set off across what I had written there.  
And I had idly poised my pen in air  
To stop it with a period of ink  
When something strange about it made me think.  
This was no dust speck by my breathing blown,  
But unmistakably a living mite  
With inclinations it could call its own.

*The Poetry of Robert Frost*  
A Considerable Speck

### Hooke, Robert

The least of *Reptiles* I have hitherto met with, is a Mite.

*Micrographia*  
Observation LV (p. 213)

**Unknown**

The cheese-mites asked how the cheese got there,  
 And warmly debated the matter;  
 The orthodox said it came from the air,  
 And the heretics said from the platter.

In Arnold Silcock  
*Verse and Worse*  
 Four More Brief Beliefs (p. 60)

**SCORPION****Belloc, Hilaire**

The Scorpion is as black as soot,  
 He dearly loves to bite;  
 He is a most unpleasant brute  
 To find in bed, at night.

*Complete Verse*  
 The Scorpion

**SPIDERS****Dickinson, Emily**

The spider as an artist  
 Has never been employed  
 Though his surpassing merit  
 Is freely certified  
  
 By every broom and Bridget  
 Throughout a Christian land.  
 Neglected son of genius,  
 I take thee by the hand.

*Poems By Emily Dickinson*  
 XCV

**Flanders, Michael****Swann, Donald**

I have fought a grizzly bear,  
 Tracked a cobra to its lair,  
 Killed a crocodile who dared to cross my path;  
 But the thing I really dread  
 When I've just got out of bed

Is to find that there's a spider in the bath.

In Paul Hillyard  
*The Books of the Spider*  
 Driven To It—By the Spider in the Bath! (p. 37)

**Florian, Douglas**

O Daddy  
 Daddy O  
 How'd you get  
 Those legs to grow  
 So very long  
 And lean in size?  
 From spiderobic  
 Exercise?

*Insectlopedia*  
 The Daddy Longlegs

**Pallister, William**

Of the SPIDERS and SCORPIONS, five thousand kinds:  
 These are scattered abroad, on the sea and the shore,  
 Quite unpleasant to think of, but still it reminds  
 To be glad there are not many thousand kinds more.  
 These are eight-legged beauties, with schemes of their own,  
 And the safest precaution is: Leave them alone!

*Poems of Science*  
 Beginnings  
 Animal Life (p. 140)

**Smith, Bertha Wilcox**

Throughout the night he spun a thread  
 With which he wove medallioned lace  
 That stretched between two milkweed pods  
 Beside a dusty, traveled place;  
 The pattern was a scalloped round—  
 Each radius exactly drawn  
 With trellised filaments between,  
 And over all bright diamonds shone;  
 In meshed and tenuous design  
 It was a fragile, wayside sonnet—  
 The maker, heedless of acclaim,  
 Had left no signature upon it.

*Nature Magazine*  
 Anonymous (p. 234)  
 Volume 50, Number 5, May 1957

**Taylor Family**

'O look at that great ugly Spider,' said Ann,  
 And screaming, she knocked it away with her fan;  
 "T is a great ugly creature, as ever can be,  
 I wish that it would not come crawling on me.'

*Original Poems for Infant Minds*  
 The Spider  
 Stanza I

**White, Terence Hanbury**

A spider is an air worm, as it is provided with nourishment from the air,  
 which a long thread catches down to its small body.

*The Book of Beasts* (p. 191)

**TICKS****Florian, Douglas**

Not gigan-tic.  
 Not roman-tic.  
 Not artis-tic.  
 Not majes-tic.  
 Not magne-tic.  
 Nor aesthe-tic.  
 Ticks are strictly parasi-tic.

*Insectlopedia*  
 The Ticks



# BACTERIA

---

## **Cohn, Ferdinand**

If one could inspect a man under a similar lens-system he would appear as big as Mont Blanc or even as Mt Chimborazo. But even under these colossal magnifications the smallest bacteria look no larger than the periods and commas of good print; little or nothing can be distinguished of their inner parts, and of them their very existence would have remained unsuspected if it had not been for their countless numbers.

In Kenneth Thimann  
*The Life of Bacteria*  
Chapter II (p. 33)

## **Helmuth, W.T.**

Oh, powerful bacillus,  
With wonder how do you fill us,  
Every day!  
While medical detectives,  
With powerful objectives,  
Watch you play.

Ode to the Bacillus  
Source unknown

# BACTERIOLOGIST

---

**Esar, Evan**

A bacteriologist is a man whose conversation always start with the germ of an idea.

*20,000 Quips & Quotes*

# BEAUTY

---

## **Awiakta, Marilou**

Beauty is no threat to the wary  
who treat the mountain in its way,  
the copperhead in its way,  
and the deer in its way,  
knowing that nature is the human heart  
made tangible.

*Selu: Seeking the Corn-Mother's Wisdom*  
Trail Warning (p. 39)

## **da Vinci, Leonardo**

Even though the genius of man might make various inventions, attaining the same end by various means, it will not invent anything more beautiful, or more economical, or more direct than nature, for in nature's inventions nothing is wanting and nothing is superfluous.

*Cold Spring Harbor Symposia on Quantitative Biology*  
Quoted in Theodosius Dobzhansky  
Evolution of Genes and Genes in Evolution (p. 15)  
Volume XXIV, 1959

## **Leibniz, Gottfried Wilhelm**

The beauty of nature is so great and its contemplation so sweet. . . whoever tastes it, can't help but view all other amusements as inferior.

In Ernst Peter Fischer  
*Beauty and the Beast*  
Chapter 2 (p. 47)

## **Weil, Simone**

The true subject of science is the beauty of the world.

In Ernst Peter Fischer  
*Beauty and the Beast*  
Chapter 5 (p. 91)

# BIOLOGICAL

---

## **Arber, Agnes**

Since the first step in biological research involves the decision as the question on which to concentrate, the researcher is at once put upon his mettle, for the full recognition and appreciation of a problem may task him even more severely than its solution.

*The Mind and the Eye*  
Chapter I (p. 6)

## **Bernard, Claude**

If we mean to build up the biological sciences, and to study fruitfully the complex phenomena which occur in living beings, whether in the physiological or the pathological state, we must first of all lay down principles of experimentation, and then apply them to physiology, pathology and therapeutics.

*An Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine*  
Introduction (p. 2)

## **Bird, J.M.**

...we shall have to have a philosophy of biological life which gives the human animal something to survive with, a universe which gives us a place to survive into, and a covering of cosmic philosophy which recognizes all this as an aspect of reality. If the necessity arises it will be met and in that event we shall be able to say with obvious truth that science and religion have come together.

In E.H. Cotton  
*Has Science Discovered God?*  
Chapter XVI (p. 293)

**Brower, David**

A fallen tree supports a biological community that may be essential to the existence of the forest itself.

In Jonathan White  
*Talking on the Water*  
The Archdruid Himself (p. 41)

**Chargaff, Erwin**

An observer of our biological sciences today sees dark figures moving over a bridge of glass. We are faced with an ever expanding universe of light and darkness. The greater the circle of understanding becomes, the greater is the circumference of surrounding ignorance.

*Essays on Nucleic Acids*  
Chapter 8 (p. 109)

**Compton, Karl Taylor**

More recently in the development of a program of biological engineering, based upon physical, chemical, and biological operations, a similar attempt has been made to synthesize an appropriate training for the handling of a great variety of biological situations, whether they be in the food industry or in the hospital or medical or biological research fields. I suspect that there may be other directions in which an analogous approach may be made to simplify the educational program and at the same time increase the power acquired by the student.

*A Scientist Speaks* (p. 53)

**Dayton, P.K.****Mordida, B.J.****Bacon, F.**

Geological history and oceanographic processes are the warp and woof of the biological understanding of any marine habitat.

*American Zoologist*  
Polar Marine Communities (p. 90)  
Volume 34, 1994

**Dunn, R.A.****Davidson, R.A.**

Biologic categorization is one of the most conspicuous aspects of successful behavior, not only of man, but of all animals, in meeting the requirements for survival in a complex environment.

*Pattern Recognition*  
Pattern Recognition in Biological Classification (p. 75)  
Volume 1, 1968

**Durant, Will****Durant, Ariel**

So the first biological lesson of history is that life is competition. Competition is not only the life of trade, it is the trade of life—peaceful when food abounds, violent when the mouths outrun the food. Animals eat one another without qualm; civilized men consume one another by due process of law.

*The Lessons of History*  
Chapter III (p. 19)

**Handler, Philip**

Biology has become a mature science as it has become precise and quantifiable. The biologist is no less dependent upon his apparatus than the physicist.

*Biology and the Future of Man*  
Chapter 1 (p. 6)

**Loewy, A.G.****Siekevitz, P.**

A dramatic demonstration of the importance of biological structure was provided by the experiments of Skoultchi and Morowitz, who cooled the eggs of the brine shrimp *Artemia* to temperatures below  $-271$  centigrade and showed that upon rewarming their hatch rate was the same as that of control eggs held at room temperature. Since at that temperature we have structure but presumably no process, it is reasonable to conclude that structure is not only a necessary condition, but even a sufficient condition for initiating biological function. It would thus appear that living processes could be generated by putting together the proper structures, the synthesis of life becoming “merely” a very complicated exercise in organic chemistry.

*Cell Structure and Function*  
Chapter 4 (p. 33)

**Pittendrigh, Colin S.**

The study of adaptation is not an optional preoccupation with fascinating fragments of natural history, it is the core of biological study.

In A. Roe and G.G. Simpson (eds)  
*Behavior and Evolution*  
Adaptation, Natural Selection, and Behavior (p. 395)

**Snyder, Gary**

We're so impressed by our civilization and what it's done, with our machines, that we have a difficult time recognizing that the biological world is infinitely more complex.

*The Real Work*  
Tracking Down the Natural Man (p. 87)

**Trivers, Robert**

I want to change the way people think about their everyday lives. How you think is going to affect who you marry, what kind of relationship you establish, whether and in what manner you reproduce. That's day-to-day thinking, right? But they don't even teach courses on that stuff... Life is intrinsically biological. It's absurd not to use our best biological concept.

In Roger Bingham  
*A Passion to Know: 20 Profiles in Science*  
Robert Trivers: Biologist of Behavior (p. 75)

**Unknown**

But people have a right to ask why biologists should tinker with these things at all. Well, we all want to have our cancers cured, our diseased organs replaced, our congenital deformities prevented, our food supplies assured, our epidemics controlled, our nerves soothed; and if we want these things we shall simply have to take the risk of scientists doing the experiments they need to do to achieve these ends. Society cannot, and should not try to, decide what a man may discover, but society can and does decide how any discovery is to be applied... In all highly developed communities elaborate machinery exists to determine and control expenditure on scientific research; and even the smallest projects are carefully scrutinized by competent and socially responsible bodies before they are accepted. There is not the slightest chance of any biological discovery being applied to society as a whole unless society wants it to be applied.

Review of G.R. Taylor  
*The Biological Time-Bomb*  
in *The Times Literary Supplement*  
25 April 1968

**Wesenberg-Lund, C.**

From a purely scientific point of view, I have always regarded the question, who first made a biological observation, as a matter of sublime indifference. It must never be forgotten that even with regard to biological observations, which can only rarely be committed to paper with the same convincing exactness as an anatomical structure, the exact apprehension of a given fact can only be acquired through repeated observation. It

is further of the greatest significance that the biological observations are tested by different scientists and in different latitudes; only in that way can our suppositions and hypotheses be registered among real scientific facts. It must further be remembered that the study of Nature must always begin with the slightest possible literary ballast. He who has first crammed his head with all that has been written upon a subject will, at the moment of observation, when standing face to face with Nature, soon understand that his whole learning is only felt as a burden and restricts his power of observation. I for my own part have always been of the opinion that it is exactly the smallest equipment of human knowledge which gives the greatest peace in my studies, creates the scientific sovereignty over observations and thoughts and—as far as possible—moves the milestones of time nearer to the borders of eternity.

In Marston Bates  
*The Natural History of Mosquitoes*  
Chapter XIX (p. 286)

### **Wheeler, William Morton**

And so far as the actual, fundamental, biological structure of our society is concerned and notwithstanding its stupendous growth in size and all the tinkering to which it has been subjected, we are still in much the same infantile stage. But if the ants are not despondent because they have failed to produce a new social invention or convention in 65 million years, why should we be discouraged because some of our institutions and castes have not been able to evolve a new idea in the past fifty centuries?

*Social Life Among the Insects*  
Lecture I (pp. 8–9)

### **Woodger, Joseph Henry**

If we make a general survey of biological science we find that it suffers from cleavages of a kind and to a degree which is unknown in such a well unified science as, for example, chemistry. Long ago it has undergone that inevitable process of subdivision into special branches which we find in other sciences, but in biology this has been accompanied by a characteristic divergence of method and outlook between the exponents of the several branches which has tended to exaggerate their differences and has even led to certain traditional feuds between them. This process of fragmentation continues, and with it increases the time and labour requisite for obtaining a proper acquaintance with any particular branch.

*Biological Principles: A Critical Study*  
General Introduction (p. 11)



**Young, Michael**

Every bodily process is pulsing to its own beat within the overall beat of the solar system.

*The Metronomic Society*  
Chapter 2 (p. 20)

# BIOLOGIST

---

## **Connolly, Cyril**

The answer seems to rest with three categories of thinkers; the physicists, who incline to believe in God but are now all busy making explosives; the biologists and chemists who can produce almost everything except life and who, if they could create life, would prove that it might once have arisen accidentally; and the psychologists and physiologists, who are struggling to discover the relation of mind to brain, the nature of consciousness.

*The Unquiet Grave*  
Part III (pp. 106–7)

## **Cudmore, L.L. Larison**

All cell biologists are condemned to suffer an incurable secret sorrow: the size of the objects of their passion.

*The Center of Life*  
The Universal Cell (p. 5)

## **Flannery, Maura C.**

The patterns and rhythms of nature, science as a search for order, form as a central problem in biology, are themes that are rarely emphasized in research reports and in texts, they are nevertheless powerful concepts that direct and inform biologists' work.

*Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*  
Biology is Beautiful (p. 427)  
Volume 35, Number 3, Spring 1992

## **Hull, D.L.**

Evolutionary biologists are currently confronted by a... dilemma: If they insist on formulating evolutionary theory in terms of commonsense entities, the resulting laws are likely to remain extremely variable and complicated; if they want simple laws, equally applicable to all entities of a particular sort, they must abandon their traditional ontology. This

reconceptualization of the evolutionary processes is certainly counter-intuitive; its only justification is the increased scope, consistency, and power of the theory that results.

*Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*  
Individuality and Selection (pp. 316–17)  
Volume 11, 1980

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

I do not question for a moment, that while the Mathematician is busied with deductions *from* general propositions, the Biologist is more especially occupied with observations, comparisons, and those processes which lead to general propositions.

*Lay Sermons, Addresses, and Views*  
On the Educational Value of the Natural History Sciences (p. 87)

**Kellog, Vernon**

...the biologist seems unable to escape from the use of a terminology that is to be found in the larger dictionaries—and these dictionaries are at home, while the public is in the lecture-hall.

*The Atlantic Monthly*  
The Biologist Speaks of Death (p. 778)  
June 1921

**Leob, Jacques**

...the investigations of the biologist differ from those of the chemist and physicist in that the biologist deals with the analysis of the mechanism of a special class of machines. Living organisms are chemical machines, made of essentially colloidal material which possess the peculiarity of developing, preserving and reproducing themselves automatically. The machines which have thus far been reproducing themselves, though no one can say with certainty that such machines might not one day be constructed artificially.

*Science*  
The Recent Development of Biology (p. 777)  
Volume 20, 1904

**Medawar, Peter**

Biologists work very close to the frontier between bewilderment and understanding. Biology is complex, messy and richly various, like real life; it travels faster nowadays than physics or chemistry (which is just as well, because it has so much farther to go), and it travels nearer to the ground.

*Pluto's Republic*  
Induction and Intuition in Scientific Thought (p. 73)

**Salthe, Stanley N.**

...we are, as evolutionary biologists, indirectly working on *nothing less than an important part of our culture's very own creation myth*. Is the combination of the pointlessness of chance with the tyranny of necessity, competitive exclusion, expedience, and obedience to material forces what we really want to think of as the sources of our origins.

In Max K. Hecht (ed.)  
*Evolutionary Biology at the Crossroads*  
Commentaries (p. 175)

**Simpson, George Gaylord**

When bright young biologists speak of genetics without genes and wise old biologists of life without organisms it is evident that something peculiar is going on in the science of biology, so peculiar that "crisis" is not too strong a word. I would diagnose this as combining monomania and schizophrenia.

*Biology and Man*  
Chapter 1 (p. 3)

**Steinbeck, John**

We sat on crates of oranges and thought what good men most biologists are, the tenors of the scientific world—temperamental, moody, lecherous, loud laughing and healthy... Your true biologist will sing you a song as loud and off-key as will a blacksmith, for he knows that morals are too often diagnostic of prostatitis and stomach ulcers. Sometimes he may proliferate a little too much in all directions, but he is as easy to kill as any other organism, and meanwhile he is very good company, and at least he does confuse a low hormone productivity with moral ethics.

*The Log from the Sea of Cortez*  
Chapter 4 (p. 28, 28-9)

**Stockbridge, Frank B.**

"A little bit of this, a little more of that, a pinch of something else, boil blank minutes, and set aside in the same vessel"—thus might read the biologists' formula for creating life...

*Cosmopolitan*  
Creating Life in the Laboratory (p. 775)  
May 1912

**Unknown**

A group of goose biologists were meeting to brainstorm about the migration tactics of Canada geese. They were particularly interested in applying for a \$100,000 Federal grant to investigate the "V" formation of goose flight. It had been observed that one side of the "V" is always longer

than the other side. This group would put together a research proposal to apply for the \$100,000 grant and hopefully find out why this happens.

To start off the discussion, Todd, the Consulting Firm Biologist, stands up and says in typical consultant fashion, "I say we ask for \$200,000, and attempt to model the wind drag coefficients. We can have our geologists record and map the ground topography and then our staff meteorologists can predict potential updraft currents. Our internal CAD department can then produce 3D drawings of the predicted wing tip vortices. Then, after several years of study, our in-house publications department could produce a nice thick report full of charts and graphs."

The Senior Research Biologist, a professor at the local university, cleared his throat and responded, "No, no! That's not it at all. We only need \$150,000. We can train a group of domesticated geese to fly in formations of equal length and then compare their relative fitness to wild geese. We can then publish the results in the *Journal of Wildlife Management*."

About then, the hardworking field biologist stands up and begins walking for the door. "Where are you going?" the group asks. "I'm leaving" he replies, "I've heard enough. No one has to give me \$100,000 to find out that the reason one side of the "V" is longer is simply because there are more geese on that side!"

Source unknown

### **Vogel, Steven**

With the ratification of long tradition, the biologist goes forth, thermometer in hand, and measures the effects of temperature on every parameter of life. Lack of sophistication poses no barrier; heat storage and exchange may be ignored or Arrhenius abused; but temperature is, after time, our favorite abscissa. One doesn't have to be a card-carrying thermodynamicist to wield a thermometer.

*Life in Moving Fluids*  
Chapter 1 (p. 1)

### **Wilson, Edward O.**

The role of science, like that of art, is to blend proximate imagery with more distant meaning, the parts we already understand with those given as new into larger patterns that are coherent enough to be acceptable as truth. Biologists know this relation by intuition during the course of fieldwork, as they struggle to make order out of the infinitely varying patterns of nature.

*In Search of Nature*  
The Bird of Paradise: The Hunter and the Poet (p. 129)

# BIOLOGY

---

## **Capra, Fritjof**

The exploration of the atom has forced physicists to revise their basic concepts about the nature of physical reality in a radical way. The result of the revision is a coherent dynamic theory, quantum mechanics, which transcends the principal concepts of Cartesian–Newtonian science. In biology, on the other hand, the exploration of the gene has not led to a comparable revision of basic concepts, nor has it resulted in a universal dynamic theory.

*The Turning Point*  
Chapter 4 (p. 121)

## **Carson, Rachel**

The “control of nature” is a phrase conceived in arrogance, born of the Neanderthal age of biology and philosophy, when it was supposed that nature exists for the convenience of man.

*Silent Spring*  
Chapter 17 (p. 297)

## **Chargaff, Erwin**

In the old times, the knowledge of biology was perhaps similar to what could be made out in a very large, very dark house. Many objects could be more felt than seen with equal dimness, once the eyes got used to the darkness; and scientists were conscious of the limiting conditions under which they worked. In our time, however, a few very powerful and very narrow beams of light have been thrown into a few corners of this dark house, and several things can be seen in clarity and illumination that almost distort their significance. But at the same time we have lost our dark-adaptation; and since we all have a tendency to follow the light, we have moved into these cozy corners, to the detriment of the rest, which

still is, by far, the major part of nature. In pointing this out one runs the risk of being accused of trying to spread the darkness.

*Essays on Nucleic Acids*  
Chapter 3 (pp. 39–40)

**Cohen, Joel**

Physics-envy is the curse of biology.

*Science*  
Mathematics as Metaphor (p. 675)  
Volume 172, 14 May 1971

**Crick, Francis Harry Compton**

The ultimate aim of the modern movement in biology is in fact to explain all biology in terms of physics and chemistry.

*Of Molecules and Men*  
The Nature of Vitalism (p. 10)

**Dawkins, Richard**

Biology is the study of the complex things in the Universe. Physics is the study of the simple ones.

*New Scientist*  
The Necessity of Darwinism (p. 130)  
Volume 94, Number 1301, 15 April 1982

**Delbrück, Max**

Biology is a very interesting field to enter for anyone, by the vastness of its structure and the extraordinary variety of strange facts it has collected, but to the physicist it is also a depressing subject, because, insofar as physical explanations of seemingly physical phenomena go, like excitation, or chromosome movements, or replication, the analysis seems to have stalled around in a semi descriptive manner without noticeably progressing towards a radical physical explanation. He may be told that the only access of atomic physics to biology is through biochemistry. Listening to the story of modern biochemistry he might become persuaded that the cell is a sack full of enzymes acting on substrates converting them through various intermediate stages either into cell substance or into waste products...It looks sane until paradoxes crop up and come into sharper focus. In biology we are not yet at the point where we are presented with clear paradoxes and this will not happen until the analysis of the behavior of living cells has been carried into far greater detail.

*Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Sciences*  
A Physicist Looks at Biology (p. 191)  
Volume 38, 1949

**Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

Seen in the light of evolution, biology is, perhaps, intellectually the most satisfying and inspiring science. Without that light it becomes a pile of sundry facts—some of them interesting or curious but making no meaningful picture as a whole.

In J. Peter Zetterberg (ed.)  
*Evolution versus Creationism* (p. 3)

**Driesch, H.**

The analysis of the Aristotelian theory of life must therefore be one of the corner-stones of any historical works on biology.

*The History & Theory of Vitalism*  
Chapter I (p. 11)

**Emmeche, Claus**

Biology belongs to one of the surprising sciences, where each rule must always be supplemented with several exceptions (except this rule, of course).

*The Garden in the Machine*  
Chapter 6 (p. 144)

**Fauset, Jessie Redmon**

Biology transcends society!

*The Chinaberry Tree*  
Chapter XIX (p. 121)

**Freud, Sigmund**

Biology is truly a land of unlimited possibilities; we may have the most surprising revelations to expect from it, and cannot conjecture what answers it will offer in some decades to the questions we have put to it. Perhaps they may be such as to overthrow the whole artificial structure of hypotheses.

*Beyond the Pleasure Principle*  
Chapter VI (p. 78)

**Goodwin, Brian Carey**

The discovery of appropriate variables for biology is itself an act of creation.

In C.H. Waddington (ed.)  
*Towards a Theoretical Biology*  
Volume 2  
Appendix notes on the second symposium (p. 337)



**Gore, Rick**

If anything illustrates what has happened in biology, it is this profound new ability to take the very stuff of life out of a cell, to isolate it in a test tube, to dissect it, and to probe the deep mysteries borne in its fragments.

*National Geographic*  
The Awesome Worlds Within a Cell (p. 355)  
Volume 150, Number 3, September 1976

**Grassé, Pierre P.**

Biology, despite the brilliance of its appearance, stammers in the presence of the essentials. We know neither all the properties of living matter, nor all of its astonishing possibilities.

In Joseph Wood Krutch  
*The Great Chain of Life*  
Chapter 11 (p. 192)

**Grobstein, Clifford**

From studies aimed at molecules, cells, organisms and populations will come a global conception of earth's biotic film, and from this a projection of this concept to the universe at large. Confidence that we shall achieve this conception also characterizes today's biology. Excitement, confidence, and expectation are in the air, as though all that we now know and say of life is but a prologue.

*The Strategy of Life*  
Chapter 1 (p. 6)

**Haldane, J.B.S.**

If physics and biology one day meet, and one of the two is swallowed up, that one will not be biology.

In J. Needham  
*Time: The Refreshing River*  
A Biologist's View of Whitehead's Philosophy (p. 204)

**Hoyle, Fred**

I wouldn't go into biology if I were starting again now. In twenty years' time it is the biologists who will be working behind barbed wire.

In G. Rattray Taylor  
*The Biological Time Bomb*  
Chapter I (p. 17)

**Huxley, Aldous**

Solved by standard Gammas, unvarying Deltas, uniform Epsilons. Millions of identical twins. The principle of mass production at last applied to biology.

*Brave New World*  
Chapter 1 (pp. 6–7)

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

In the first place it is said—and I take this point first, because the imputation is too frequently admitted by Physiologists themselves—that Biology differs from the Physico-chemical and Mathematical sciences in being “inexact”.

*Lay Sermons, Addresses, and Reviews*  
On the Educational Value of the Natural History Sciences (pp. 78–9)

**Kauffman, Stuart**

If biologists have ignored self-organization, it is not because self-ordering is not pervasive and profound. It is because we biologists have yet to understand how to think about systems governed simultaneously by two sources of order. Yet who seeing the snowflake, who seeing simple lipid molecules cast adrift in water forming themselves into cell-like hollow lipid vesicles, who seeing the potential for the crystallization of life in swarms of reacting molecules, who seeing the stunning order for free in networks linking tens upon tens of thousands of variables, can fail to entertain a central thought: if ever we are to attain a final theory in biology, we will surely, surely have to understand the commingling of self-organization and selection. We will have to see that we are the natural expressions of a deeper order. Ultimately, we will discover in our creation myth that we are expected after all.

*At Home in the Universe*  
Chapter 5 (p. 112)

**Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine**

A sound *Physics of the Earth* should include all the primary considerations of the earth’s atmosphere, of the characteristics and continual changes of the earth’s external crust, and finally of the origin and development of living organisms. These considerations naturally divide the physics of the earth into three essential parts, the first being a theory of the atmosphere, or *Meteorology*, the second a theory of the earth’s external crust, or *Hydrogeology*, and the third a theory of living organisms, or *Biology*.

*Hydrogeology*  
Forward (p. 18)

**Lorenz, Konrad**

There are no good biologists whose vocation was not born of deep joy in the beauties of living nature.

In Jean Rostand  
*Humanly Possible*  
A Biologist's Mail (p. 20)

**Monod, Jacques**

Biology occupies a position among the sciences at once marginal and central. Marginal because—the living world constituting but a tiny and very “special” part of the universe—it does not seem likely that the study of living beings will ever uncover general laws applicable outside the biosphere. But if the ultimate aim of the whole of science is indeed, as I believe, to clarify man's relationship to the universe, then biology must be accorded a central position since of all disciplines it is the one that endeavors to go most directly to the heart of the problems that must be resolved before that of ‘human nature’ can be framed in other than metaphysical terms.

*Chance and Necessity*  
Preface (p. xi)

**Needham, James G.**

It is a monstrous abuse of the science of biology to teach it only in the laboratory... Life belongs in the fields, in the ponds, on the mountains and by the seashore.

In Allen H. Benton and William E. Werner  
*Field Biology and Ecology* (p. 3)

**Osler, Sir William**

Biology touches the problems of life at every point, and may claim, as no other science, completeness of view and a comprehensiveness which pertains to it alone. To all those whose daily work lies in her manifestations the value of a deep insight into her relations cannot be overestimated. The study of biology trains the mind in accurate methods of observation and correct methods of reasoning, and gives to a man clearer points of view, and an attitude of mind serviceable in the working-day-world than that given by other sciences, or even by the humanities.

*Aequanimitas*  
The Leaven of Science (pp. 91–2)

**Roberts, Catherine**

The driving force of biology and medical science is not unalloyed idealism but a complex of factors including prestige, publication, professional advancement, grants and business interests.

*Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*  
The Use of Animals in Medical Research—  
Some Ethical Considerations (p. 116, fn 4)  
Volume VIII, Number 1, Autumn 1964

**Root, R.K.**

I can hear my good friend, the Professor of Biology, rather impatiently reporting that his science asks assent only to what it can demonstrate. "Come with me to my laboratory, and I will give you proofs. . ." But how am I, quite untrained in his science, to weigh his arguments or interpret what his microscopes may show?

*The Atlantic Monthly*  
The Age of Faith (p. 114)  
Volume CX, July 1912

**Rostand, Jean**

[Biology] is the least self-centered, the least narcissistic of the sciences—the one that, by taking us out of ourselves, leads us to re-establish a link with nature and to shake ourselves free from our spiritual isolation.

*Can Man be Modified?*  
Victories and the Hopes of Biology (p. 31)

**Simpson, George Gaylord**

Biology, then, is the science that stands at the center of all science. It is the science most directly aimed at science's major goal and most definitive of that goal. And it is here, in the field where all the principles of all the sciences are embodied, that science can truly become unified.

*This View of Life: The World of an Evolutionist*  
Chapter 5 (p. 107)

**Simpson, George Gaylord****Pittendrigh, Colin S.****Tiffany, Lewis**

We believe that there is a unified science of life, a general biology that is distinct from a shotgun marriage of botany and zoology, or any others of the special life sciences. We believe that this science has a body of established and working principles. We believe that literally nothing on

earth is more important to a rational living than basic acquaintance with those principles.

*Life: An Introduction to Biology*  
2nd Edition  
Preface from 1st Edition (p. v)

### **Standen, Anthony**

In its central content, biology is not accurate thinking, but accurate observation and imaginative thinking, with great sweeping generalizations.

*Science is a Sacred Cow*  
Chapter IV (pp. 99–100)

### **Sullivan, J.W.N.**

It is possible, nevertheless, that our outlook on the physical universe will again undergo a profound change. This change will come about through the development of biology. If biology finds it absolutely necessary, for the description of living things, to develop new concepts of its own, then the present outlook on “inorganic nature” will also be profoundly affected...The notions of physics will have to be enriched, and this enrichment will come from biology.

*The Limitations of Science*  
Towards the Future (pp. 188, 189)

### **Unknown**

Biology is the only science in which multiplication means the same thing as division.

Source unknown

Biology is really Chemistry, Chemistry is really Physics, Physics is really Mathematics, and Mathematics is really Philosophy.

Source unknown

### **Weaver, W.**

The century of biology upon which we are now well embarked is no matter of trivialities. It is a movement of really heroic dimensions, one of the great episodes in man’s intellectual history. The scientists who are carrying the movement forward talk in terms of nucleoproteins, of ultracentrifuges, of biochemical genetics, of electrophoresis, of the electron microscope, or molecular morphology, of radioactive isotopes. But do not be fooled into thinking this is more gadgetry. This is the dependable way to seek a solution of the cancer and polio problems, the problem of rheumatism and of the heart. This is the knowledge on which we

must base our solution of the population and food problems. This is the understanding of life.

In R.B. Fosdick  
*The Rockefeller Foundation* (p. 166)  
 Letter to H.M.H. Carson  
 17 June 1949

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

The living cell is to biology what the electron and the proton are to physics.

*Science and the Modern World*  
 The Nineteenth Century (p. 146)

Science is taking on a new aspect that is neither purely physical nor purely biological. It is becoming the study of the larger organisms; whereas physics is the study of the smaller organisms.

*Science and the Modern World*  
 The Nineteenth Century (p. 150)

Accordingly, biology apes the manners of physics. It is orthodox to hold, that there is nothing in biology but what is physical mechanism under somewhat complex circumstances.

*Science and the Modern World*  
 The Nineteenth Century (p. 150)

Unfortunately in this book of nature the biologists fare badly. Every expression of life takes time. Nothing that is characteristic of life can manifest itself at an instant. Murder is a prerequisite for the absorption of biology into physics as expressed in these traditional concepts.

*Aristotelian Society*  
 Supplementary  
 Volume II (p. 45)  
 Time, Space and Material

**Woodger, Joseph Henry**

Biology is being forced in spite of itself to become biological.

In Herbert J. Muller  
*Science and Criticism*  
 Chapter V (p. 110)

# BIRDS

---

## **Atkinson, Brooks**

Nothing wholly admirable ever happens in this country except the migration of birds.

*Once Around the Sun*  
March 23 (p. 80)

## **Chapman, Frank M.**

...birds will appeal most strongly to us through their songs. When your ears are attuned to the music of birds, your world will be transformed. Birds' songs are the most eloquent of Nature's voices...

*Bird-Life*  
Chapter I (p. 11)

## **Cornwall, Barry**

Come, all ye feathery people of mid-air,  
Who sleep 'midst rocks, or on the mountain summits  
Lie down with the wild winds; and ye who build  
Your homes amidst green leaves by grottoes cool;  
And ye who on the flat sands hoard your eggs  
For suns to ripen, come!

*The Poetical Works of Milman, Bowles, Wilson, and Barry Cornwall*  
An Invocation to Birds

## **Darwin, Charles**

We behold the face of nature bright with gladness, we often see the superabundance of food; we do not see or we forget, that the birds which are idly singing round us mostly live on insects or seeds, and are thus constantly destroying life; or we forget how largely these songsters, or their eggs, or their nestlings, are destroyed by birds and beasts of prey; we do not always bear in mind, that, though food may be now superabundant, it is not so at all seasons of each recurring year.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter III (p. 32)

**Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

The bird is not in its ounces and inches, but in its relations to Nature; and the skin or skeleton you show me, is no more a heron, than a heap of ashes or a bottle of gases into which his body has been reduced, is Dante or Washington.

*The Conduct of Life*  
Beauty (pp. 247–8)

**Huxley, Julian**

Birds in general are stupid, in the sense of being little able to meet unforeseen emergencies; but their lives are often emotional, and their emotions are richly and finely expressed.

*Essays of a Biologist*  
An Essay on Bird-Mind (p. 109)

**Klee, Paul**

The birds are to be envied:  
They avoid  
Thinking about the trees and the roots.  
Agile, self contented, all day long they swing  
And sing, perched on ultimate end.

*The Inward Vision* (Cover page)

**Lawrence, D.H.**

I never saw a wild thing  
Sorry for itself.  
A small bird will drop frozen dead  
From a bough  
Without ever having felt sorry for itself.

*The Complete Poems of D.H. Lawrence*  
Volume I  
Self Pity

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

You call them thieves and pillagers; but know,  
They are the winged wardens of your farms,  
Who from the cornfields drive the insidious foe,  
And from your harvests keep a hundred harms; . . .

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
Volume IV  
The Poet's Tale  
Birds of Killingworth  
Stanza 19





**Lynd, Robert**

There is nothing in which the birds differ more from man than the way in which they can build and yet leave a landscape as it was before.

*The Blue Lion*  
The Nuthatch (p. 29)

**Mansfield, Katherine**

It is astonishing how violently a big branch shakes when a silly little bird has left it. I expect the bird knows it and feels immensely arrogant.

In J. Middleton Murry (ed.)  
*Journal of Katherine Mansfield*  
1917  
August 21  
Alors, je pars (p. 70)

**McArthur, Peter**

The robins, killdeere, red-winged blackbirds and grackles come back with the warm wave. This means that the great university of nature is about to open for its spring and summer terms.

*The Best of Peter McArthur*  
Nature's University (pp. 169-70)

**Pallister, William**

Of the BIRDS, thirteen thousands of species are named;  
This is the first life with warm blood! We could not know all  
And quite truly one need not feel greatly ashamed

If some few of the rare names are hard to recall,  
 But the birds are so lovely, I wish that I knew  
 All about all of them, and I'm sure so do you.

*Poems of Science*  
 Beginnings  
 Animal Life (p. 141)

### Unknown

Der spring is sprung  
 Der grass is riz  
 I wonder where dem boidies is?

Der little boids is on der wing,  
 Ain't dat absoid?  
 Der little wings is on der boid!

In Arnold Silcock  
*Verse and Worse*  
 The Budding Bronx (p. 37)

### Whitman, Walt

You must not know too much, or be too precise or scientific about birds  
 and trees and flowers and watercraft; a certain free margin, and even  
 vagueness—perhaps ignorance, credulity—helps your enjoyment of these  
 things.

*Specimen Days*  
 Birds—And A Caution (p. 112)

## ALBATROSS

### Coleridge, Samuel T.

"God save thee, ancient Mariner,  
 From the fiends that plague thee thus!—  
 Why look'st thou so?"—"With my cross-bow  
 I shot the Albatross."

In Max J. Herzberg (ed.)  
*Narrative Poems*  
 The Ancient Mariner  
 Part I, Stanza 20

### Leland, Charles G.

Great albatross!—the meanest birds  
 Spring up and flit away,  
 While thou must toil to gain a flight,

And spread those pinions grey;...

*The Music-Lesson of Confucius*  
 'Perseverando'  
 Stanza 3

## BIRD OF PARADISE

### **Colum, Padraic**

With sapphire for her crown,  
 And with the Libyan wine  
 For lustre of her eyes;  
 With azure for her feet  
 (It is her henna stain);  
 Then iris for her vest,  
 Rose, ebony, and flame,  
 She lives a thing enthralled,  
 In forests that are old,  
 As old as is the Moon.

*Poems*  
 Bird of Paradise

### **Moore, Thomas**

Those golden birds that, in the spice-time, drop  
 About the gardens, drunk with that sweet food  
 Whose scent hath lur'd them o'er the summer flood  
 And those that under Araby's soft sun  
 Build their high nests of budding cinnamon.

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 The Veiled Prophet of Khorassan (p. 48)

## BLACKBIRD

### **Moir, D.M.**

The birds have ceased their songs,  
 All save the blackbird, that from yon tall ash,  
 'Mid Pinkie's greenery, from his mellow throat,  
 In adoration of the setting sun,  
 Chants forth his evening hymn.

*The Poetical Works of David Macbeth Moir*  
 An Evening Sketch

**Twain, Mark**

The blackbird is a perfect gentleman, in deportment and attire, and is not noisy, I believe, except when holding religious services and political conventions in a tree. . .

*Following the Equator*  
Volume II  
Chapter II (p. 32)

**BLUEBIRD****Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

In the thickets and the meadows  
Piped the bluebird, the Owaissa. . .

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
Volume II  
Hiawatha  
Part XXI

**BOBOLINK****Cranch, C.P.**

One day in the bluest of summer weather,  
Sketching under a whispering oak,  
I heard five bobolinks laughing together,  
Over some ornithological joke.

*Collected Poems of Christopher Pearse Cranch*  
Bird Language  
Stanza I

**CANARY****Mulock, Dinah Maria**

Sing away, ay, sing away,  
Merry little bird,  
Always gayest of the gay,  
Though a woodland roundelay  
You ne'er sung nor heard;  
Though your life from youth to age  
Passes in a narrow cage.

*Miss Mulock's Poems*  
The Canary in His Cage

**Nash, Ogden**

The song of canaries  
 Never varies,  
 And when they're moulting  
 They're pretty revolting.

*Verses from 1929 On  
 The Canary*

**CAPE MAY WARBLER****Halle, Louis J.**

When I see men able to pass by such a shining and miraculous thing as this Cape May warbler, the very distillate of life, and then marvel at the internal-combustion engine, I think we had better make ourselves ready for another Flood.

*Spring in Washington  
 Chapter II (p. 74)*

**CROW****Gay, John**

To shoot at crows is powder flung away.

*The Poetical Works of John Gay  
 Volume I*

Epistle to the Right Honourable Paul Methuen, Esq., l. 96

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

Even the blackest of them all, the crow,  
 Renders good service as your man-at-arms,  
 Crushing the beetle in his coat of mail,  
 And crying havoc on the slug and snail.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow  
 Volume IV  
 The Poet's Tale  
 Birds of Killingworth  
 Stanza 19*

**CUCKOO****Shakespeare, William**

... the cuckoo builds not for himself...

*Anthony and Cleopatra  
 Act II, Scene VI, l. 28*

**DODO****Cuppy, Will**

The Dodo never had a chance. He seems to have been invented for the sole purpose of becoming extinct and that was all he was good for.

*How to Become Extinct*  
The Dodo (p. 102)

**DOVE****Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

And there my little doves did sit  
With feathers softly brown,  
And glittering eyes that showed their right  
To general Nature's deep delight.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
My Doves  
Stanza 2

**Shakespeare, William**

The dove and very blessed spirit of peace. . .

*The Second Part of King Henry the Fourth*  
Act IV, Scene I, l. 46

**DUCK****Adams, Douglas**

. . . even the sceptical mind must be prepared to accept the unacceptable when there is no alternative. If it looks like a duck, and quacks like a duck, we have at least to consider the possibility that we have a small aquatic bird of the family *Anatidae* on our hands.

*Dirk Gently's Holistic Detective Agency*  
Chapter 30 (p. 216)

**EAGLE****Tennyson, Alfred**

He clasps the crag with hooded hands,  
Close to the sun in lonely lands;  
Ring'd with the azure world, he stands.

The wrinkled sea beneath him crawls;  
 He watches from his mountain walls,  
 And like a thunderbolt he falls.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
 The Eagle

## EMU

**Prelutsky, Jack**

Do not approach an emu,  
 The bird does not esteem you.  
 It wields a quick and wicked kick  
 That's guaranteed to cream you.

*A Pizza the Size of the Sun*  
 Do Not Approach an Emu

## FALCON

**Lowell, Maria White**

I know a falcon swift and peerless  
 As e'er was cradled in the pine:  
 No bird had ever eye so fearless,  
 Or wing so strong as this of mine.

The Falcon

**Shakespeare, William**

My falcon now is sharp and passing empty;  
 And till she stoop, she must not be full-gorged,  
 For then she never looks upon her lure.

*The Taming of the Shrew*  
 Act IV, Scene I, l. 193–5

## GOLDFINCH

**Cowper, William**

Two goldfinches, whose sprightly song  
 Had been their mutual solace long,  
 Lived happy prisoners there.

*The Poetical Works of William Cowper*  
 Faithful Bird

**Dryden, John**

A goldfinch there I saw, with gawdy pride

Of painted plumes, that hopped from side to side,  
 Still pecking as she pass'd; and still she drew  
 The sweets from every flower, and suck'd the dew:  
 Sufficed at length, she warbled in her throat,  
 And turned her voice to many a merry note. . .

*The Poetical Works of John Dryden*  
 Tales From Chaucer  
 The Flower and the Leaf, l. 106–11

## GOOSE

### Shakespeare, William

As wild geese that the creeping fowler eye,  
 Or russet-pated choughs, many in sort,  
 Rising and cawing at the gun's report,  
 Sever themselves, and madly sweep the sky.

*A Midsummer-Night's Dream*  
 Act III, Scene II, l. 20–3

### Young, Roland

The plural of goose is geese,  
 But the plural of moose ain't meese,  
 And the plural of noose ain't neese,  
 But the plural of goose—*is* geese.

*Not for Children*  
 The Goose

## GRACKLE

### Nash, Ogden

The grackle's voice is less than mellow,  
 His heart is black, his eye is yellow,  
 He bullies more attractive birds  
 With hoodlum deeds and vulgar words,  
 And should a human interfere,  
 Attacks that human in the rear.  
 O cannot help but deem the grackle  
 An ornithological debacle.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
 The Grackle



**GULL, SEA****Shakespeare, William**

And being fed by us you used us so  
 As that ungentle gull, the cuckoo's bird,  
 Useth the sparrow. . .

*The First Part of King Henry the Fourth*  
 Act V, Scene I, l. 59–61

**HAWK****Shakespeare, William**

When I bestride him, I soar, I am a hawk. . .

*The Life of King Henry the Fifth*  
 Act III, Scene VII, l. 14

**Tennyson, Alfred**

The wild hawk stood with the down on his beak,  
 And stared with his foot on the prey.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
 The Poet's Song, l. 11–12

**HUMMING-BIRD****Pallister, William**

A flashing, dashing, rainbow-streak,  
 The whirl of wondrous wings;  
 We hold our breath, we must not speak,  
 Such shy, such splendid things!

*Poems of Science*  
 De Ipsa Natura  
 Humming-Birds (p. 222)

**Riley, James Whitcomb**

And the humming-bird that hung  
 Like a jewel up among  
 The tilted honeysuckle-horns,  
 They mesmerized and swung  
 In the palpitating air,  
 Drowsed with odors strange and rare,  
 And, with whispered laughter, slipped away,

And left him hanging there.

*The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*  
Volume IV  
The South Wind and the Sun  
Stanza 8

**Tabb, John Banister**

A flash of harmless lightning,  
A mist of rainbow dyes,  
The burnished sunbeams brightening,  
From flower to flower he flies: . . .

*The Poetry of Father Tabb*  
Birds  
The Humming-Bird

**JAY**

**Shakespeare, William**

What is the jay more precious than the lark,  
Because his feathers are more beautiful.

*The Taming of the Shrew*  
Act IV, Scene III, l. 177–8

**LARK**

**Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

The music soars within the little lark,  
And the lark soars.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
Aurora Leigh  
Book III, l. 155–6

**Rossetti, Christina G.**

The sunrise wakes the lark to sing.

*The Complete Poems of Christina Rossetti*  
Volume I  
Poems Added in 1875  
Bird Raptures (p. 210)

**LINNET**

**Wordsworth, William**

Hail to thee, far above the rest

In joy of voice and pinion!  
 Thou, linnet! in thy green array,  
 Presiding spirit here to-day,  
 Dost lead the revels of the May;  
 And this is thy dominion.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
 The Green Linnet  
 Stanza II

## LOON

**Lawrence, Jerome**

**Lee, Robert E.**

Anytime you hear a man called “loony,” just remember that’s a great compliment to the man and a great disrespect to the loon. A loon doesn’t wage war, his government is perfect, being nonexistent. He is the world’s best fisherman and completely in control of his senses, thank you.

*The Night Thoreau Spent in Jail*  
 Act 1 (p. 12)

## MARTLET

**Shakespeare, William**

... the martlet

Builds in the weather on the outward wall,  
 Even in the force and road of casualty.

*The Merchant of Venice*  
 Act II, Scene IX, l. 28–30

## MOCKING-BIRD

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

Then from the neighboring thicket the mocking-bird, wildest of singers,  
 Swinging aloft on a willow spray that hung o’er the water,  
 Shook from his little throat such floods of delirious music,  
 That the whole air and the woods and the waves seemed silent to listen.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
 Volume II  
 Evangeline  
 Part II, Stanza II (pp. 75–6)

**NIGHTINGALE****Sappho**

The nightingale is the harbinger of Spring and her voice is desire.

*Poems and Fragments*  
Fragment 114

**OSTRICH****Nash, Ogden**

The ostrich roams the great Sahara.  
Its mouth is wide, its neck is narra.  
It has such long and lofty legs,  
I'm glad it sits to lay its eggs.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
The Ostrich

**OWL****Borland, Hal**

The owl, that bird of onomatopoetic name, is a repetitious question wrapped in feathery insulation especially for Winter delivery.

*Sundial of the Seasons*  
Questioner  
December 27 (p. 271)

**Shakespeare, William**

The clamorous owl that nightly hoots and wonders  
At our quaint spirits.

*A Midsummer-Night's Dream*  
Act II, Scene II, l. 6-7

**PARROT****Prelutsky, Jack**

The parrots, garbed in gaudy dress,  
With almost nothing to express,  
Delight in spouting empty words. . .  
They are extremely verbal birds.

*A Pizza the Size of the Sun*  
The Parrots

**PARTRIDGE****Spenser, Edmund**

Like as a feareful partridge, that is fled  
 From the sharpe hauke which her attacked neare,  
 And falls to ground to seeke for succor theare,  
 Whereas the hungry spaniells she does spye,  
 With greedy jaws her ready for to teare.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Edmund Spenser*  
 Faerie Queene  
 Book III, Canto VIII, Stanza 33

**PEACOCK****Leland, Charles G.**

To Paradise, the Arabs say,  
 Satan could never find the way  
 Until the peacock led him in. . .

*The Music-Lesson of Confucius*  
 The Peacock  
 Stanza 2

**Shakespeare, William**

Why, he stalks up and down like a peacock,—a stride and a stand. . .

*Troilus and Cressida*  
 Act III, Scene III, l. 251

**PELICAN****Merritt, Dixon L.**

A wonderful bird is the pelican!  
 His bill will hold more than his belican.  
 He can take in his beak  
 Food enough for a week  
 But I'm darned if I see how the helican.

The Pelican  
 Source unknown

**Montgomery, James**

Bird of the wilderness, what is thy name?  
 —The pelican!—go, take the trump of fame,  
 And if thou give the honour due to me,

The world may talk a little more of thee.

*Poetical Works of James Montgomery*  
Volume II  
Birds

## PENGUIN

**Herford, Oliver**

The Pen-guin sits up-on the shore  
And loves the lit-tle fish to bore;  
He has one en-er-vat-ing joke  
That would a very Saint pro-voke:  
“The *Pen-guin’s* might-I-er than the *Sword-fish*”  
He tell this dai-ly to the bored fish,  
Un-til they are so weak, they float  
With-out re-sis-tance down his throat.

*A Child’s Primer of Natural History*  
A Penguin

**Young, Roland**

The little penguins look alike  
Even as Ike resembles Mike.  
They are so gentle and so nice  
God keeps these little birds on ice.

*Not for Children*  
The Penguin

## PHEASANT

**Pope, Alexander**

See! from the brake the whirring pheasant springs,  
And mounts exulting on triumphant wings:  
Short is his joy; he feels the fiery wound,  
Flutters in blood, and panting beats the ground.

*Alexander Pope’s Collected Poems*  
Windsor Forest  
l. 111–14

## PIGEON

**Willis, Nathaniel Parker**

On the cross-beam under the Old South bell

The nest of a pigeon is builded well.  
 In summer and winter that bird is there,  
 Out and in with the morning air...

*Poems of Nathaniel Parker Willis*  
 The Belfry Pigeon

## QUAIL

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

The song-birds leave us at the summer's close,  
 Only the empty nests are left behind,  
 And pipings of the quail among the sheaves.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
 Volume III  
 The Harvest Moon

## RAVEN

**Poe, Edgar Allan**

And the raven, never flitting, still is sitting, still is sitting  
 On the pallid bust of Pallas just above my chamber door;  
 And his eyes have all the seeming of a demon's that is dreaming,  
 And the lamplight o'er him streaming throws his shadow on the floor;  
 And my soul from out that shadow that lies floating on the floor  
 Shall be lifted—nevermore!

*The Raven and Other Poems*  
 The Raven  
 Stanza 18

## ROBIN

**Lowell, Maria White**

Who killed Cock Robin?  
 "I," said the Sparrow,  
 "With my bow and arrow,  
 I killed Cock Robin."

Nursery Rhyme

**Blake, William**

A Robin Red breast in a Cage  
 Puts all Heaven in a Rage.

*The Complete Poetry and Prose of William Blake*  
 Auguries of Innocence, l. 5–6

**ROOK****Tennyson, Alfred**

The building rook'll caw from the windy tall elm-tree. . .

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
 The May Queen  
 New Year's Eve, Stanza 5

**SAND-PIPER****Thaxter, Celia**

Across the narrow beach we flit,  
 One little sandpiper and I;  
 And fast I gather, bit by bit,  
 The scattered driftwood, bleached and dry.  
 The wild waves reach their hands for it,  
 The wild wind raves, the tide runs high,  
 As up and down the beach we flit,  
 One little sandpiper and I.

*The Poems of Celia Thaxter*  
 The Sand-Piper

**SEA-MEW****Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

How joyously the young sea-mew  
 Lay dreaming on the waters blue,  
 Whereon our little bark had thrown  
 A little shade, the only one,  
 But shadows ever man pursue.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
 The Sea-Mew  
 Stanza I

**Garstang, Walter**

Bold Sea-mew—you whose soaring flight  
 Inspires my envious Muse—  
 Pray, with this compliment polite  
 My liberty excuse.

*Larval Forms*  
 To A Herring Gull  
 Stanza 1 (p. 72)



**SEDGE-BIRD****Clare, John**

Fixed in a white-thorn bush, its summer guest,  
 So low, e'en grass o'er-topped its tallest twig,  
 A sedge-bird built its little benty nest,  
 Close by the meadow pool and wooden brig.

*The Rural Muse*  
 Poems  
 The Sedge-Bird's Nest

**SPARROW****Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

The sparrows chirped as if they still were proud  
 Their race in Holy Writ should mentioned be.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
 Volume IV

The Poet's Tale  
 The Birds of Killingworth  
 Stanza 12

**Shakespeare, William**

The hedge-sparrow fed the cuckoo so long,  
 That it had its head bit off by its young.

*King Lear*  
 Act I, Scene IV, l. 235–6

**SWALLOW****Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

The swallow is come!  
 The swallow is come!  
 O, fair are the seasons, and light  
 Are the days that she brings,  
 With her dusky wings,  
 And her bosom snowy white.

Hyperion  
 Book II, Chapter I

**Thomson, James**

The swallow sweeps  
The slimy pool, to build his hanging house.

*The Seasons*  
Spring, l. 651

**Tennyson, Alfred**

... nature's licensed vagabond, the swallow...

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
Queen Mary  
Act V, Scene I

**SWAN****Beston, Henry**

...I chanced to look up a moment at the southern sky, and there for the first and still the only time in my life, I saw a flight of swans. The birds were passing along the coast well out to sea; they were flying almost cloud high and traveling very fast, and their course was as direct as an arrow's from a bow. Glorious white birds in the blue October Heights over the solemn unrest of ocean—their passing was more than music, and from their wings descended the old loveliness of earth which both affirms and heals.

*The Outermost House*  
Autumn, Ocean, and Birds (p. 37)

**Thomson, James**

The stately-sailing swan  
Gives out his snowy plumage to the gale;  
And, arching proud his neck, with oary feet  
Bears forward fierce, and guards his osier isle,  
Protective of his young.

*The Seasons*  
Spring, l. 775

**THROSTLE****Wordsworth, William**

And hark! How blithe the throstle sings!  
He, too, is no mean preacher:  
Come forth into the light of things,

Let Nature be your teacher.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
The Tables Turned  
Stanza IV

## THRUSH

**Tennyson, Alfred**

When rosy plumelets tuft the larch,  
And rarely pipes the mounted thrush. . .

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
In Memoriam  
Part XCI

**Hardy, Thomas**

At once a voice arose among  
The bleak twigs overhead  
In a full-hearted evensong  
Of joy illimited;  
An aged thrush, frail, gaunt, and small,  
In blast-beruffled plume,  
Had chosen thus to fling his soul  
Upon the growing gloom.

*Collected Poems of Thomas Hardy*  
The Darkling Thrush  
Verse 3

## TOUCAN

**Wood, Robert William**

Very few can  
Tell the Toucan  
From the Pecan—  
Here's a new plan:  
To take the Toucan from the Tree,  
Requires im-mense a-gil-i-tee,  
While anyone can pick with ease  
The Pecans from the Pecan trees.  
It's such an easy thing to do,  
That even the Toucan he can too.

*How to Tell the Birds from the Flowers and Other Woodcuts*  
The Pecan. The Toucan. (p. 11)

**Nash, Ogden**

The toucan's profile is prognathous,  
 Its person is a thing of bathos.  
 If even I can tell a toucan  
 I'm reasonably sure that you can.

*Verses from 1929 On  
 The Toucan*

**VULTURE****Belloc, Hilaire**

The Vulture eats between his meals,  
 And that's the reason why  
 He very, very rarely feels  
 As well as you and I.

*Complete Verse  
 The Vulture*

**Montgomery, James**

Abdominal harpies, spare the dead.  
 —We only clear the field which man has spread;  
 On which should Heaven its hottest vengeance rain?  
 You slay the living, we but strip the dead.

*Poetical Works of James Montgomery  
 Volume II  
 Birds*

**WHITE-THROAT****Clare, John**

The happy white-throat on the swinging bough,  
 Rocked by the impulse of the gadding wind  
 That ushers in the showers of April, now  
 Carols right joyously; and now reclined  
 Crouching, she clings close to her moving seat,  
 To keep her hold.

*The Rural Muse  
 Poems  
 The Happy Bird*

**WREN****Wordsworth, William**

Among the dwellings framed by birds  
In fields or forests with nice care,  
Is none that with the little wren's  
In snugness may compare.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*

A Wren's Nest

Stanza I

# BOOK

---

## **de Beer, Sir G.**

There is a small number of great books which have changed the face of the earth. Such as the Bible, they have exerted their effects universally even if their tenants are not everywhere accepted. Others, like Newton's *Principia*, have revolutionised the state of thought and of material condition in which men live, whether they are aware of it or not. It is to this latter category that Darwin's *Origin of Species* belongs.

In Charles Darwin  
*The Origin of Species*  
Sixth Edition  
Preface

## **Slosson, E.E.**

The Book of Nature is issued only in uncut editions, and the scientist has to open its pages one by one as he reads.

*Keeping Up with Science*  
Introduction (p. vi)

# BOTANIST

---

## **Butler, Samuel**

Why should the botanist, geologist or other-ist give himself such airs. . . Is it because he names his plants or specimens with Latin names, and divides them into genre and species. . .

In Geoffrey Keynes and Brian Hill (eds)  
*Samuel Butler's Notebooks*  
Botanists and Draper's Shopman (p. 264)

## **Croll, Oswald**

Oh that the Botanists of our time, who being ignorant of the internal Form of plants, know only their matter, substance, and body, would devote as much care to the discernment of the Signatures of Plants as they do to their manifold and frequently frivolous disputes about the accurate naming of them, it would render a much richer and more beneficial service to medicine.

*Basilica Chymica*  
Tractatus de Signaturis (p. 1)

## **Crothers, Samuel McChord**

Here are botanists who love the growing things in the fields and woods better than the specimens in their herbariums. They love to describe better than to analyze. Now and then one may meet a renegade who carries a geologist's hammer. It is a sheer hypocrisy, like a fishing rod in the hands of a contemplative rambler. It is merely an excuse for being out of doors and among the mountains.

*The Gentle Reader*  
The Hinter-Land of Science (pp. 236-7)

**Teale, Edwin Way**

Today I had lunch in the city with two scientists, a botanist and an ichthyologist. The botanist said he never kept a garden and the ichthyologist said he never went fishing.

*Circle of the Seasons*  
December 8 (p. 282)

**Unknown**

We botanists cannot be so mathematically exact as geographers, and where an isthmus is very narrow, we must class the peninsula with the island. How often does it happen that two large orders, say of five hundred to two thousand or three thousand species, totally distinct from each other in all these species by a series of constant characters, are yet connected by some small isolated genus of a dozen, half a dozen, nay a single species in which these characters are so inconstant, uncertain or variously combined as to leave no room for the strait, through which we ought to navigate between the two islands.

*London Journal of Botany*  
De Candolle's Prodrômus (p. 232)  
Volume IX, 1845

**von Linne, Carl**

To you, my dearly-beloved botanists, I submit my rules, the rules which I have laid down for myself, and in accordance with which I intend to walk. If they seem to you worthy, let them be used by you also; if not, please propound something better!

*Critica Botanica*  
Preface (pp. xxiii-xxiv)



# BOTANY

---

## **Bierce, Ambrose**

BOTANY, *n.* The science of vegetables—those that are not good to eat, as well as those that are. It deals largely with their flowers, which are commonly badly designed, inartistic in color, and ill-smelling.

*The Devil's Dictionary*

## **Burroughs, John**

We study botany so hard that we miss the charm of the flower entirely.

*The Atlantic Monthly*

In the Noon of Science (p. 324)

Volume CX, September 1912

## **Corner, E.H.J.**

Botany needs help from the tropics. Its big plants will engender big thinking.

In Margaret D. Lowman

*Life in the Treetops*

Introduction (p. 1)

## **Dickens, Charles**

When he has learnt that bottinney means a knowledge of plants, he goes and knows 'em. That's our system, Nickleby; what do you think of it?

*Nicholas Nickleby*

Chapter VIII (p. 114)

## **Dickinson, Emily**

I pull a flower from the woods,—  
A monster with a glass  
Computes the Stamens in a breath,  
And has her in a class.

*Poems*

Second Series

Old-Fashioned

It is foolish to call them 'flowers,'  
 Need the wiser tell?  
 If the savans 'classify' them,  
 It is just as well!

*Poems (1890–1896)*  
 Third series  
 XI

**Einstein, Albert**

One ought to be ashamed to make use of the wonders of science embodied in a radio set, the while appreciating them as little as a cow appreciates the botanic marvels in the plants she munches.

*Cosmic Religion*  
 On Radio (p. 93)

**Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

Love not the flower they pluck, and know it not,  
 And all their botany is Latin names.

*Collected Poems and Translations*  
 Blight

**Esar, Evan**

[Botany] The only thing about flowers that coeds dislike.

*Esar's Comic Dictionary*

**Henslow, John Stevens**

To obtain a knowledge of a science of observation, like botany, we need make very little more exertion at first than is required for adapting a chosen set of terms to certain appearances of which the eye takes cognisance, and when this has been attained, all the rest is very much like reading a book after we have learned to spell, where every page affords a fresh field of intellectual enjoyment.

*Magazine of Zoology and Botany*  
 On the Requisites Necessary for the Advance of Botany (p. 115)  
 Volume 1, 1837

**James, Henry**

After much labor bestowed on botany, and many volumes composed on that subject, it appears very little advanced above infancy: no other science has made so slow a progress... [The study of botany] has been mostly confined to giving names to plants, and to distribute them into classes; not by distinguishing their powers and properties, but by certain

visible marks. This is an excellent preparation for composing a dictionary: but it leaves us in the dark as to the higher parts of the science. . .

*The Gentleman Farmer*  
Appendix  
Article IV (p. 393)

### **Jefferson, Thomas**

And botany I rank with the most valuable sciences, whether we consider its subjects as furnishing the principal subsistence of life to man and beast, delicious varieties for our tables, refreshment from our orchards, the adornments of our flower-borders, shade and perfume of our groves, materials for our buildings or medicaments for our bodies. . .

*Nature Magazine*  
In Eva Beard  
Thomas Jefferson, Statesman and Scientist (p. 202)  
April 1958

### **Mavor, William**

There are few studies more cultivated at present by persons of taste, than Botany; and certainly, of all those not immediately conducive to the wants of society and the necessities of life, none can be more deserving of regard. Whether we consider the effects of Botany as enlarging the sphere of knowledge, or as conducive to health and innocent amusement, it ought to rank very high in the scale of elegant acquirements.

*The Lady's and Gentleman's Botanical Pocket Book*

### **Murray, Charlotte**

The expensive apparatus of the Observatory, and the Labours of Chemistry, confine the science of Astronomy, and the study of Minerals to a few; whilst the research into the animal kingdom is attended with many obstacles which prevent its general adoption, and preclude minute investigation; but the study of Botany, that science by means of which we discriminate and distinguish one plant from another, is open to almost every curious mind; the Garden and the Field offer a constant source of unwearying amusement, easily obtained, and conducing to health, by affording a continual and engaging motive for air and exercise.

*The British Garden*

### **Queneau, Raymond**

After nearly taking root under a heliotrope, I managed to graft myself on to a vernal speedwell where my hips and haws were squashed indiscriminately and where there was an overpowering axillary scent. There I ran to earth a young blade or garden pansy whose stalk had run to seed and whose nut, cabbage or pumpkin was surmounted by a

capsule encircled by snakeweed. This corny, creeping sucker, transpiring at the palms, nettled a common elder who started to tread his daisies and give him the edge of his bristly ox-tongue, so the sensitive plant stalked off and parked himself. Two hours later, in fresh woods and pastures new, I saw this specimen again with another willowy young parasite who was shooting a line, recommending the sap to switch the top bulbous vegetable ivory element of his mantle blue to a more elevated apex—as an exercise in style.

*Exercises in Style*  
Botanical (p. 171)

### **Thomson, William**

Forty years ago I asked Liebig walking somewhere in the country, if he believed that the grass and flowers which we saw around us grew by mere chemical forces; he answered, "NO, no more than I could believe that a book of botany describing them grew by mere chemical force."

In P. Thompson  
*The Life of William Thomson*  
Volume II  
Letter to The Times  
May 2, 1903 (pp. 1099–100)

### **von Linne, Carl**

What toils, what science would be more wearisome and painful than Botany, did not some singular spell of desire, which I myself cannot define, often hurry us into this pursuit, so that the love of plants often overcomes our self-love? Good God! When I observe the fate of Botanists, upon my word I doubt whether to call them sane or mad in their devotion to plants.

*Critica Botanica*  
Generic Names (p. 65)

### **Wordsworth, William**

Physician art thou? one, all eyes,  
Philosopher! a fingering slave,  
One that would peep and botanize  
Upon his mother's grave?

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
A Poet's Epitaph  
Stanza V

# BUG

---

## **Glover, Townend**

From red-bugs and bed-bugs, from sand-flies and land-flies,  
Mosquitoes, gallnippers and fleas,  
From hog-ticks and dog-ticks, from hen-lice and men-lice,  
We pray thee, good Lord, give us ease.

In Arnold Mallis  
*American Entomologist*  
Chapter 3 (pp. 64–5)

## **Holland, W.J.**

When the moon shall have faded out from the sky, and the sun shall shine  
at noonday a dull cherry-red, and the seas shall be frozen over, and the  
ice-cap shall have crept downward to the equator from either pole, and  
no keels shall cut the waters, nor wheels turn in mills, when all cities  
shall have long been dead and crumbled into dust, and all life shall be  
on the very last verge of extinction on this globe; then, on a bit of lichen,  
growing on the bald rocks beside the eternal snows of Panama, shall be  
seated a tiny insect, preening its antenna in the glow of the worn-out  
sun, representing the sole survival of animal life on this our earth,—a  
melancholy “bug.”

*The Moth Book*  
The End (p. 445)

## **Lee, Marion**

I never wanted to be a bug  
Until I found one safe and snug  
In the velvet heart of a pale pink rose  
With petals tucked about his toes.

Lap of Luxury  
Source unknown

**Prelutsky, Jack**

Bugs! Bugs!

I love bugs,

Yes I truly do,

Great big pink ones,

Little green stink ones,

Yellow bugs and blue.

I put you in my pockets,

And I wear you in my hair.

You are my close companions,

I take you everywhere.

*A Pizza the Size of the Sun*  
Bugs! Bugs!

# CELL

---

## **Bastin, Ted**

As far as one can judge at all, the cell cannot be understood in its behavior as the basis of events at the molecular level. One would judge this because the control processes of detailed cell physiology seem to proliferate endlessly in the sense that the more one understands a given chain of reactions and their associated background dynamics, the larger is the number of ancillary, trigger and other processes which it seems necessary to call in to achieve completeness of explanation and a self-contained causal scheme.

In A.R. Peacock  
*Zygon*

Reductionism: A Review of the Epistemological Issues and  
Their Relevance to Biology and the Problem of Consciousness (p. 327)  
Volume 11, Number 4, 4 December 1976

## **Bateson, William**

When I look at a dividing cell I feel as an astronomer might do if he beheld the formation of a double star: that an original act of creation is taking place before me.

In Ruth Moore  
*The Coil of Life*  
Chapter VIII (p. 162)

## **Benchley, Robert**

The scene is a plateau of primeval ooze. Things are in terrible shape. Nobody knows what to do because there is nobody. The Earth is practically new and nothing is alive except a lot of—what shall we say?

Two of these emerge from the mud together and sit down on a dry spot. There seems to be some sort of talking things over.

*20,000 Leagues Under the Sea or David Copperfield*  
It Seems There Were a Couple of Cells (p. 176)

**Cudmore, L.L. Larison**

*Our* cells, the ones we love, are repositories of such fantastic architectural flights—pleasure domes far beyond even the most opiated dreams of Coleridge, a Xanadu percolating with the directed chaos of those hundreds of thousands of simultaneous chemical reactions that are life.

*The Center of Life*  
The Universal Cell (p. 5)

Some cells are extremely visible—the egg of an ostrich, of a hen or puffin. But we cell biologists see these the way anyone would, as a large globe of yellow yolk surrounded by a transparent glutinous mass; interesting only by virtue of their behavior in soufflé or omelet.

*The Center of Life*  
The Universal Cell (p. 5)

Cells let us walk, talk, think, make love and realize the bath water is cold.

*The Center of Life*  
The Universal Cell (p. 6)

A cell always leaves the same first impression. It is incredibly crowded in there; a welter of structures crammed together like rush-hour riders in Tokyo or New York subways, with no apparent breathing space.

*The Center of Life*  
Cellular Evolution (p. 50)

**Delbrück, Max**

The closer one looks at these performances of matter in living organisms, the more impressive the show becomes. The meanest living cell becomes a magic puzzle box full of elaborate and changing molecules, and far outstrips all chemical laboratories of man in the skill of organic synthesis performed with expedition and good judgment of balance. . . [A]ny living cell carries with it the experience of a billion years of experimentation by its ancestors. You cannot expect to explain so wise an old bird in a few simple words.

*Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Sciences*  
A Physicist Looks at Biology (p. 191)  
Volume 38, 1949

**Reichenbach, Hans**

The production of just one living cell from inorganic matter is the most urgent problem which concerns the biologist who wants to make the theory of evolution complete. . . Presumably, biologists will someday construct synthetic albumen molecules of the gene type and of the protoplasm type, put them together, and thus produce an aggregate which possesses all the characteristics of a living cell. Should the experiment



succeed, it would demonstrate conclusively that the origin of life can be traced back to inorganic matter.

*The Rise of Scientific Philosophy*  
Chapter 12 (p. 202)

**Rubin, Harry**

... we cannot disrupt the cell to understand its living behavior because in doing so we destroy the very property we wish to understand...

*Cancer Research*  
Cancer as a Developmental Disorder (p. 2940)  
Volume 45, July 1985

**Sherrington, Sir Charles**

Essential for any conception of the cell is that it is no static system. It is dynamic. It is energy-cycles, suites of oxidation and reduction, concatenated ferment-actions. It is like a magic hive the walls of whose chambered spongework are shifting veils of ordered molecules, and rend and renew as operations rise and cease. A world of surfaces and streams. We seem to watch battalions of specific catalysts, like Maxwell's "demons," lined up, each waiting, stop-watch in hand, for its moment to play the part assigned to it. Yet each step is understandable chemistry.

*Man on his Nature*  
Chapter III (p. 80)

**Szent-Györgyi, Albert**

The cell knows but one fuel:—hydrogen.

In Kenneth Thimann  
*The Life of Bacteria*  
Chapter V (p. 167)

**Thomas, Lewis**

The uniformity of earth's life, more astonishing than its diversity, is accountable by the high probability that we derived, originally, from some single cell, fertilized in a bolt of lightning as the earth cooled. It is from the progeny of this parent cell that we all take our looks; we still share genes around, and the resemblance of the enzymes of grasses to those of whales is in fact a family resemblance.

*The Lives of a Cell: Notes of a Biology Watcher*  
The Lives of a Cell (p. 5)

# CHANCE

---

## **Crick, Francis Harry Compton**

When times get tough, true novelty is needed—novelty whose important features cannot be preplanned—and for this we must rely on chance. *Chance is the only source of true novelty.*

*Life Itself*  
Chapter 4 (p. 58)

## **Darwin, Charles**

When we look at the plants and bushes clothing an entangled bank, we are tempted to attribute their proportional numbers and kinds to what we call chance. But how false a view is this!

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter III  
Complex Relations of all Animals and Plants to  
Each Other in the Struggle for Existence (p. 37)

I am inclined to look at everything as resulting from designed laws, with the details, whether good or bad, left to the working out of what we may call chance.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II  
Darwin to Gray  
22 May, 1860 (p. 104)

I cannot think that the world as we see it is the result of chance; and yet I cannot look at each separate thing as the result of Design. . . I am, and shall ever remain, in a hopeless muddle.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II  
Darwin to Gray  
26 November, 1860

**du Nouy, Lecomte**

The laws of chance have rendered, and will continue to render, immense services to science. It is inconceivable that we could do without them, but they only express an admirable, subjective interpretation of certain inorganic phenomena and of their evolution. They are not a true explanation of objective reality.

*Human Destiny*  
Chapter 3 (p. 37)

**Keosian, J.**

The materialist theory of the origin of life from inanimate beginnings recognizes the role of chance in the interactions of matter in the universe, but views the overall developments as in no way accidental; on the contrary, it is looked upon as an inevitable, almost inexorable, outcome of the emergence and operation of natural laws.

In D.L. Rohlffing and A.I. Oparin (eds.)  
*Molecular Evolution: Prebiological and Biological*  
The Origin of Life Problem—A Brief Critique (p. 14)

**LaPlace, Pierre Simon**

...chance has not reality in itself; it is only a term fit to designate our ignorance concerning the manner in which the different parts of a phenomenon are arranged among themselves and in relation to the rest of Nature.

In K.M. Baker  
*Condorcet: From Natural Philosophy to Social Mathematics*  
Chapter 3 (p. 168)

**Monod, Jacques**

...chance *alone* is at the source of every innovation, of all creation in the biosphere. Pure chance, absolutely free but blind, at the very root of the stupendous edifice of evolution: this central concept of modern biology is no longer one among other possible or even conceivable hypotheses. It is today the *sole* conceivable hypothesis, the only one that squares with observed and tested fact... There is no scientific concept, in any of the sciences, more destructive of anthropocentrism than this one, and no other so arouses an instinctive protest from the intensely teleonomic creatures that we are.

*Chance and Necessity*  
Chapter VI (pp. 112–13)

**Reichenbach, Hans**

Like pebbles on the beach, biological species are ordered through a selective cause; chance in combination with selection produces order.

*The Rise of Scientific Philosophy*  
Chapter 12 (p. 199)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

How many things are now at loose ends! Who knows which way the wind will blow tomorrow.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume IV  
Paradise (To Be) Regained (p. 283)

# CHAOS

---

## **Adams, Henry Brooks**

... Chaos was the law of nature; Order was the dream of man.

*The Education of Henry Adams*  
The Grammar of Science (p. 420)

Briefly chaos is all that science can logically assert of the supersensuous.

*The Education of Henry Adams*  
The Grammar of Science (p. 420)

## **Blackie, John Stuart**

Chaos, Chaos, infinite wonder!

Wheeling and reeling on wavering wings;...

*Musa Burschicosa*  
A Song of Geology  
Second stanza

## **Kant, Immanuel**

... God has put a secret art into the forces of nature so as to enable it to fashion itself out of chaos into a perfect world system. . .

*Universal Natural History and Theory of the Heavens*  
Preface (p. 27)

## **Santayana, George**

Chaos is perhaps at the bottom of everything: which would explain why perfect order is so rare and precarious.

*Dominations and Powers*  
First Book, Part 1, Chapter 1 (p. 33)

Chaos is a name for any order that produces confusion in our minds.

*Dominations and Powers*  
First Book, Part 1, Chapter 1 (p. 33)

**Wilde, Oscar**

Is this the end of all that primal force  
Which, in its changes being still the same,  
From eyeless Chaos cleft its upward course,  
Through ravenous seas and whirling rocks and flame,  
Till the suns met in heaven and began  
Their cycles, and the morning stars sang, and the Word was Man!

*Poems*

Humanidad, Stanza 72

# CHARACTERISTICS

---

**Ardrey, Robert**

...acquired characteristics cannot be inherited, and that within a species every member is born in the essential image of the first of its kind.

*African Genesis*  
Chapter I, Section 2 (p. 12)

# CHROMOSOMES

---

## **Conklin, E.G.**

What molecules and atoms and electrons are to the physicist and chemist,  
chromosomes and genes are to the biologist.

*Science*

A Generation's Progress in the Study of Evolution (p. 151)  
Volume 80, Number 2068, August 17, 1934

## **Newman, Joseph S.**

All living protoplasmic cells  
That make up frogs or pimpernels  
Or men or hippopotami  
Have portions known as nuclei.  
Within these microscopic homes  
There lurk our fateful chromosomes,  
Those strange hereditary factors  
That make us good or bad actors,  
That shape our lips and chins and eyebrows  
And predetermine fools and highbrows.

*Poems for Penguins*  
Heredity

## **Schrödinger, Erwin**

The chromosome structures are at the same time instrumental in bringing  
about the development they foreshadow. They are law-code and executive  
power—or, to use another simile, they are architect's plan and builder's  
craft—in one.

*What Is Life?*  
Chapter II, Section 12 (p. 21)

## **Stoller, Robert**

What to the unempathic scientist is a chromosome is the heavy hand of  
immutable destiny to the victims: on receiving the genetic information,



the patient may feel transformed into a freak, no longer fully human. Those who feel this is an exaggeration have not treated people afflicted with depression, hopelessness, or psychosis as a result of learning such a truth.

In Michael A. Sperber and Lissy F. Jarvik  
*Psychiatry and Genetics*  
Genetics, Constitution, and Gender Disorder (p. 54)

# CLASSIFICATION

---

## **Agassiz, Louis**

Are these divisions artificial or natural? Are they the devices of the human mind to classify and arrange our knowledge in such a manner as to bring it more readily within our grasp and facilitate further investigations, or have they been instituted by the Divine Intelligence as the categories of his mode of thinking?

*Essay on Classification*  
Chapter I, Section I (p. 8)

## **Bronowski, Jacob**

It is not obviously silly to classify flowers by their colors; after all, the bluer flowers do tend to be associated with the colder climates and greater heights. There is nothing wrong with the system in advance. It simply does not work as conveniently and as instructively as Linnaeus's classification by family likenesses.

*The Common Sense of Science*  
Chapter IV, Section 4 (p. 48)

## **Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

But what is classification but the perceiving that these objects are not chaotic, and are not foreign, but have a law which is also the law of the human mind?

*The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*  
Volume I  
The American Scholar (p. 54)

## **Genesis 2:20**

And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast.

*The Bible*

**Graton, L.C.**

The purpose of classification is not to set forth final and indisputable truths but rather to afford stepping stones towards better understanding.

In Fred M. Bullard  
*Volcanoes of the Earth*  
Chapter 4 (p. 30)

**Hopwood, A. Tindell**

The urge to classify is a fundamental human instinct; like the predisposition to sin, it accompanies us into the world at birth and stays with us to the end.

*Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London*  
The Development of Pre-Linnaean Taxonomy (p. 230)  
Volume 170, 1959

**James, William**

The first steps in most of the sciences are purely classificatory. Where facts fall easily into rich and intricate series (as plants and animals and chemical compounds do), the mere sight of the series fill the mind with a satisfaction *sui generis*; and a world whose *real* materials naturally lend themselves to serial classification is *pro tanto* a more rational world, a world with which the mind will feel more intimate, than with a world in which they do not. By the pre-evolutionary naturalists, whose generation has hardly passed away, classifications were supposed to be ultimate insights into God's mind, filling us with adoration of his ways. The fact that Nature lets us make them was a proof of the presence of his Thought in her bosom.

*The Principles of Psychology*  
Volume II  
Necessary Truths—Effects of Experience  
Classificatory Series (p. 647)

**Morris, H.M.**

If an evolutionary continuum existed, as the evolution model should predict, there would be no gaps, and thus it would be impossible to demark specific categories of life. Classification requires not only similarities, but differences and gaps as well, and these are much more amenable to the creation model.

*Scientific Creationism*  
Chapter IV (p. 72)

**Olson, S.L.**

...the present classification of birds amounts to little more than superstition and bears about as much relationship to a true phylogeny of the Class *Aves* as Greek mythology does to the theory of relativity.

*The Auk*

The Museum Tradition in Ornithology. A Response to Ricklefs (p. 193)  
Volume 98, January 1981

**Pope, Alexander**

Where order in variety we see

And where, though all things differ, all agree.

*Alexander Pope's Complete Poems*

Windsor Forest, l. 15–16

**Smiles, Samuel**

A place for everything and everything in its place.

*Thrift*

Chapter 5 (p. 66)

# CLONE

---

## **Ehlers, Vernon**

Human life is sacred. The good Lord ordained a time-honored method of creating human life, commensurate with substantial responsibility on the part of the parents, the responsibility to raise a child appropriately. Creating life in the laboratory is totally inappropriate and so far removed from the process of marriage and parenting that has been instituted upon this planet that we must rebel against the very concept of human cloning. It is simply wrong to experiment with the creation of human life in this way.

*Congressional Record-House*  
Human Cloning (p. H 713)  
Volume 143, No. 26, 4 March 1997

## **Unknown**

Mary had a little lamb, its fleece was slightly gray  
It didn't have a father, just some borrowed DNA.

It sort of had a mother, though the ovum was on loan,  
It was not so much a lambkin as a little lamby clone.

And soon it had a fellow clone, and soon it had some more,  
They followed her to school one day, all cramming through the door.

It made the children laugh and sing, the teachers found it droll,  
There were too many lamby clones, for Mary to control.

No other could control the sheep, since the programs didn't vary  
So the scientists resolved it all, by simply cloning Mary.

But now they feel quite sheepish, those scientists unwary,  
One problem solved but what to do, with Mary, Mary, Mary.

Posted On the Internet



# COLEOPTERIST

---

**Crowson, Roy A.**

If and when the day comes when pure science is once again generally appreciated as a self-justifying intellectual adventure of mankind, then the coleopterists should be able to step forward and claim their share of its glory.

*The Biology of the Coleoptera*  
Chapter 21 (p. 691)

# COLLECTING

---

**Durrell, Gerald M.**

One of the chief charms of collecting is its uncertainty. One day you will go out loaded down with nets and bags for the sole purpose of catching bats, and you will arrive back in camp with a python in the nets, your bags full of birds, and your pockets full of giant millipedes.

*The Overloaded Ark*  
Chapter 5 (p. 92)



# CONCHOLOGY

---

## **Garstang, Walter**

*Echinospira* sets this riddle to the students of Conchology  
To make them pay attention to the doctrines of Morphology:  
And this is how he poses it: "The Ammonite's old shell  
From time to time was portioned off, to make it fit him well.

"The smaller shell around his hump was 'visceral,' like mine;  
His outer shell also agrees: it's 'pallial' in fine.  
We differ in this: his inner shell was fixed by suture,  
While mine is truly portable, and useful for the future!

So let us sing in fitting terms an *entente cordiale*,  
Observing in its proper place the *torsion viscerales*:  
My outer shell's a 'relic' of my Ammonitic traits,  
My inner is a tribute to my clever modern ways!"

*Larval Forms*  
Echinospira's Double Shell  
Stanza 2-4 (p. 42)

# CONSERVATION

---

## **Carson, Rachel**

Our attitudes toward plants is a singularly narrow one. If we see any immediate utility in a plant we foster it. If for any reason we find its presence undesirable or merely a matter of indifference, we may condemn it to destruction forthwith.

*Silent Spring*  
Chapter 6 (p. 63)

## **Leopold, Aldo**

To keep every cog and wheel is the first precaution of intelligent tinkering.

*A Sand County Almanac: With Essays on Conservation From Round River*  
Round River (p. 190)

Conservation is a state of harmony between men and land.

*A Sand County Almanac: With Essays on Conservation From Round River*  
The Land Ethic (p. 207)

## **Lovejoy, Thomas E.**

In the last analysis, even when we have learned to manage other aspects of the global environment, even if population reaches a stable level, even if we reach a time when environmental crises have become history, even if most wastes have gone except the most long lived, even if global cycles have settled back into more normal modes, then the best measurement of how we have managed the global environment will be how much biological diversity has survived.

In D.B. Botkin, M.F. Caswell, J.E. Estes and A.A. Orio (eds)  
*Changing the Global Environment: Perspectives on Human Involvement*  
Deforestation and Extinction of Species (p. 97)

**Osborn, Henry Fairfield**

[The] great battle for preservation and conservation cannot be won by gentle tones, nor by appeals to the aesthetic instincts of those who have no sense of beauty, or enjoyment of Nature.

In William T. Hornaday  
*Our Vanishing Wild Life*  
Preface (p. vii)

**Sheldrick, Daphne**

With amazing arrogance we presume omniscience and an understanding of the complexities of Nature, and with amazing impertinence we firmly believe that we can better it... [W]e have forgotten that we, ourselves, are just a part of nature, an animal which seems to have taken the wrong turning bent on total destruction.

*The Tsavo Story*  
Chapter 15 (p. 190)

# CONSULTANTS

---

**Grindal, Bruce**

**Salamone, Frank**

In the past twenty years, “doing” anthropology has become more and more complex. In the days when we traveled long distances to far-off places, our fieldwork stayed in the field. Now, the distances have been narrowed. Informants have become consultants. Consultants are our friends. As such, they can board a plane in their land and come to visit, spending long nights in earnest conversation about truth and meaning and enlightenment and expectations. In the days when we wrote only inscrutable manuscripts circulated among colleagues, there was no one to dispute the validity of our work except another “expert” in the area. Now, our consultant-friends are critics, editors of our written words, commentators of their lives, and ours.

*Bridges to Humanity* (p. 193)

# CREATIONISM

---

## **Cloud, Preston**

Fundamentalist creationism is not a science but a form of antisience, where more vocal practitioners, despite their master's and doctoral degrees in the sciences, play fast and loose with the facts of geology and biology.

In J. Peter Zetterberg (ed.)  
*Evolution versus Creationism* (p. 134)

## **Gould, Stephen Jay**

The argument that the literal story of Genesis can qualify as science collapses on three major grounds: the creationists' need to invoke miracles in order to compress the events of the earth's history into the biblical span of a few thousand years; their unwillingness to abandon claims clearly disproved, including the assertion that all fossils are products of Noah's flood; and their reliance upon distortion, misquote, half-quote, and citation out of context to characterize the ideas of their opponents.

*The Skeptical Inquirer*  
The Verdict on Creationism (p. 186)  
Volume 12, Winter 87/88

"Creation science" has not entered the curriculum for a reason so simple and so basic that we often forget to mention it: because it is false, and because good teachers understand exactly why it is false. What could be more destructive of that most fragile yet most precious commodity in our entire intellectual heritage—good teaching—than a bill forcing honorable teachers to sully their sacred trust by granting equal treatment to a doctrine not only known to be false, but calculated to undermine any general understanding of science as an enterprise?

*The Skeptical Inquirer*  
The Verdict on Creationism (p. 186)  
Volume 12, Winter 87/88

**Laudan, Larry**

Rather than taking on the creationists obliquely and in wholesale fashion by suggesting that what they are doing is “unscientific” *tout court* (which is doubly silly because few authors can even agree on what makes an activity scientific), we should confront their claims directly and in piecemeal fashion by asking what evidence and arguments can be marshaled for and against each of them. The core issue is not whether Creationism satisfies some undemanding and highly controversial definition of what is scientific; the real question is whether the existing evidence provides stronger arguments for evolutionary theory than for Creationism.

*Science, Technology & Human Values*

Commentary: Science at the Bar—Cause for Concern (p. 18)

Volume 7, Number 41, Fall 1982

**Lyell, Charles**

Whatever be the power which has for hundreds of times re-peopled the Earth with tribes of plants & animals as fast as they became extinct, that power I have always held is still in full & unabated action as is its antagonist or destructive power.

In Leonard G. Wilson (ed.)

*Sir Charles Lyell's Scientific Journals on the Species Question*  
Journal II

July 10, 1856 (p. 124)

**Moore, John A.**

It becomes evermore important to understand what is science and what is not. Somehow we have failed to let our students in on that secret. We find as a consequence, that we have a large and effective group of creationists who seek to scuttle the basic concept of the science of biology—the science that is essential for medicine, agriculture, and life itself; a huge majority of citizens who, in “fairness,” opt for presenting as equals the “science” of creation and the science of evolutionary biology; and a president who is so poorly informed that he believes that scientists are questioning that evolution ever occurred. It is hard to think of a more terrible indictment of the way we have taught science.

In J. Peter Zetterberg (ed.)

*Evolution versus Creationism* (p. 3)

**Morris, H.M.**

Creationism is consistent with the innate thoughts and daily experiences of the child and thus is conducive to his mental health. He knows, as part of his own experience of reality, that a house implies a builder and a watch a watchmaker. As he studies the still more intricately complex nature of,

say, the human body, or the ecology of a forest, it is highly unnatural for him to be told to think of these systems as chance products of irrational processes.

*Scientific Creationism*  
Chapter I (p. 14)

It seems beyond all question that such complex systems as the DNA molecule could never arise by chance, no matter how big the universe or how long the time. The creation model faces this fact realistically and postulates a great Creator, by whom came life.

*Scientific Creationism*  
Chapter IV (p. 62)

**Nelkin, Dorothy**

Creationism is a ‘gross perversion of scientific theory’. Scientific theory is derived from a vast mass of data and hypotheses, consistently analysed; creation theory is ‘God given and unquestioned’, based on an *a priori* commitment to a six-day creation. Creationists ignore the interplay between fact and theory, eagerly searching for facts to buttress their beliefs. Creationism cannot be submitted to independent testing and has no predictive value, for it is a belief system that must be accepted on faith.

*Science Textbook Controversies and the Politics of Equal Time*  
Chapter 6 (p. 89)

**Patterson, John W.**

There are many facets to “scientific creationism” and the movement can be discussed in any of several ways. However, it is best viewed as a loosely connected group of fundamentalist ministries led largely by scientifically incompetent engineers.

In J. Peter Zetterberg (ed.)  
*Evolution versus Creationism* (p. 151)

# CRUSTACEAN

---

## **Pallister, William**

With eight thousand CRUSTACEAN species, we list  
All the lobsters and crabs, many others beside;  
On the beaches and tide-strips their races subsist  
On the wreck of the sea and the wrack of the tide;  
In his jointed shell, hungry and seeking each goes,  
If one loses a claw, soon another one grows.

*Poems of Science*  
Beginnings

## **CRAB**

### **James, William**

Probably a crab would be filled with a sense of personal outrage if it could hear us class it without ado or apology as a crustacean, and thus dispose of it. "I'm no such thing," it would say, "I am MYSELF, MYSELF alone."

*The Varieties of Religious Experience*  
Lecture I (p. 17)

## **CRAWFISH**

### **Flaubert, Gustave**

Crayfish. Female of the lobster. Walks backward. Always call reactionaries "crayfish."

*Dictionary of Accepted Ideas*  
Animal Life (pp. 139-40)



**WOODLOUSE****Garstang, Walter**

MacBride was in his garden settling pedigrees,  
When came a baby Woodlouse and climbed upon his knees,  
And said: "Sir, if our six legs have such an ancient air,  
Shall we be less ancestral when we've grown our mother's pair?"

*Larval Forms*  
Isopod Phylogeny  
Stanza 3 (p. 50)

# DARWINISM

---

## **Huxley, Julian**

Darwinism removed the whole idea of God as the creator of organisms from the sphere of rational discussion.

In S. Tax and C. Callender  
*Issues in Evolution*  
Volume III  
Evolution After Darwin  
At Random (p. 45)

## **Jones, F. Wood**

Only a fool could deny the revolutionary impact of Darwinism on the outlook of the nineteenth century, when—as one biologist put it—the educated public was faced with the alternative ‘for Darwin or against evolution’. But the narrow sectarianism of the neo-Darwinists of our own age is an altogether different matter; and in the not-too-distant future biologists may well wonder what kind of benightedness it was that held their elders in thrall.

In Arthur Koestler  
*Janus: A Summing Up*  
Chapter X, Section 5 (p. 204)

## **Kitcher, Philip**

Darwin is the Newton of Biology.

*Abusing Science*  
Chapter 2 (p. 54)

## **McKibben, Bill**

“Science,” of course, replaced “God” as a guiding concept for many people after Darwin. Or, really, the two were rolled up into a sticky ball. To some degree this was mindless worship of a miracle future, the pursuit of which has landed us in the fix we now inhabit.

*The End of Nature*  
The End of Nature (pp. 80–1)

**Newman, Joseph S.**

What countless procreative mates  
 Brought plasmic cells to vertebrates  
 And blazed the long ancestral trails  
 That substituted brains for tails!  
 For when the human kind began  
 It did not spring full-blown to man;  
 It started from the very seed  
 That branched to snail and centipede,  
 And which, by devious ways Darwinian,  
 Made oyster, lobster, and Virginian.

*Poems for Penguins*  
 Anthropology

**Shaw, George Bernard**

...as compared with the open-eyed intelligent wanting and trying of Lamarck, the Darwinian process may be described as a chapter of accidents. As such, it seems simple, because you do not at first realise all that it involves. But when its whole significance dawns on you, your heart sinks into a heap of sand within you. There is a hideous fatalism about it, a ghastly and damnable reduction of beauty and intelligence, of strength and purpose, of honour and aspirations, to such casually picturesque changes as an avalanche may make in a mountain landscape, or a railway accident in a human figure.

*Back To Methuselah*  
 Preface  
 The Moment and the Man (p. xl)

**Walker, Michael**

One is forced to conclude that many scientists and technologists pay lip-service to Darwinian theory only because it supposedly excludes a Creator...

*Quadrant*  
 October 1982 (p. 44)

# DATA

---

## **Fort, Charles**

The interpretations will be mine, but the data will be for anybody to form his own opinions on.

In Damon Knight  
*Charles Fort: Prophet of the Unexplained*  
A Charles Fort Sampler (p. vii)

## **Jennings, H.S.**

...the biologist has a more intimate access to a certain sample of his material, for he is himself that sample. Through this fact he discovers certain things about the materials of biological science that he cannot discover by the other method alone. . . he finds that the thing to be studied by the biologist include emotions, sensations, impulses, desires. . . Thus the biologist has two sets of data, discovered in somewhat different ways, one set being discoverable only through the fact that the biologist is himself a biological specimen.

*The Universe and Life*  
Nature of the Universe (pp. 9, 10)

## **Morris, H.M.**

The data must be *explained* by the evolutionist, but they are *predicted* by the creationist.

*Scientific Creationism* (p. 13)

## **Woodger, Joseph Henry**

We are, therefore, in danger of being overwhelmed by our data and of being unable to deal with the simpler problems first and understand their connexion. The continual heaping up of data is worse than useless if interpretation does not keep pace with it. In biology this is all the more deplorable because it leads us to slur over what is characteristically biological in order to reach hypothetical 'causes.'

*Biological Principles*  
Chapter VI (p. 318)

# DEATH

---

## **Asimov, Isaac**

[Death] is an essential part of the successful functioning of life...new organisms cannot perform their role properly unless the old ones are removed from the scene after they have performed their function in producing the new. In short, the death of the individual is essential to the life of the species.

*A Choice of Catastrophes*  
Chapter 12 (p. 239)

## **Dawkins, Richard**

...however many ways there may be of being alive, it is certain that there are vastly more ways of being dead, or rather not alive.

*The Blind Watchmaker*  
Chapter 1 (p. 9)

## **Lovelock, J.E.**

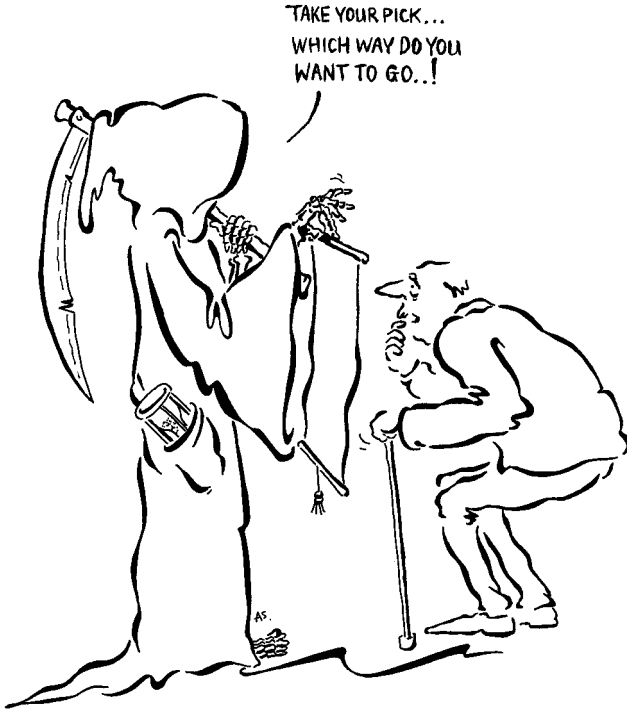
...the unending death-roll of all creatures, including ourselves, is the essential complement to the unceasing renewal of life.

*Gaia*  
Chapter 8 (p. 125)

## **Muir, John**

Leaves have their time to fall, and though indeed there is a kind of melancholy present when they, withered and dead, are plucked from their places and made the sport of the gloomy autumn wind, yet we hardly deplore their fate, because there is nothing unnatural in it. They have done all that their Creator wished them to do, and they should not remain longer in their green vigor.

In Sally M. Miller (ed.)  
*John Muir: Life and Work*  
Part I, Chapter 1 (p. 28)



**Sakaki, Nanao**

At a department store in Kyoto  
One of my friends bought a beetle  
For his son, seven years old.

A few hours later  
The boy brought his dead bug  
To a hardware store, asking  
“Change battery please.”

*Break the Mirror*  
Future Knows (p. 27)

**Strehler, Bernard**

Aging and death do seem to be what Nature has planned for us. But what if we have other plans?

In J. Lyon and P. Gorner  
*Altered Fates*  
Part II (p. 295)

**Teale, Edwin Way**

In nature, there is less death and destruction than death and transmutation.

*Circle of the Season*  
July 5 (p. 143)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

Every part of nature teaches that the passing away of one life is the making room for another. The oak dies down to the ground, leaving within its rind a rich virgin mold, which will impart a vigorous life to an infant forest.

*Journal*  
Volume I: 1837–44  
October 24, 1837

# DISCOVERY

---

## **Beveridge, W.I.B.**

Probably the majority of discoveries in biology and medicine have been come upon unexpectedly, or at least had an element of chance in them, especially the most important and revolutionary ones.

*The Art of Scientific Investigation*  
Chapter 3 (p. 31)

## **Hitching, Francis**

Science is a voyage of discovery, and beyond each horizon there is another.

*The Neck of the Giraffe*  
Part 3  
Chapter 9 (p. 263)

## **Kuhn, Thomas**

Discovery commences with the awareness of anomaly, i.e., with the recognition that nature has somehow violated the paradigm-induced expectations that govern normal science. It then continues with a more or less extended exploration of the area of anomaly. And it closes only when the paradigm theory has been adjusted so that the anomalous has become the expected... Until he has learned to see nature in a different way—the new fact is not quite a scientific fact at all.

*The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*  
Chapter VI (pp. 52–3)

## **Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine**

... the most important discoveries of the laws, methods and progress of nature have nearly always sprung from the examination of the smallest objects which she contains...

*Zoological Philosophy*  
Preliminary Discourse (pp. 9–10)



**Shaw, George Bernard**

...any fool can make a discovery. Every baby has to discover more in the first years of its life than Roger Bacon ever discovered in his laboratory.

*Back to Methuselah*  
Tragedy of an Elderly Gentleman  
Part IV  
Act I  
Tragedy of an Elderly Gentleman (p. 160)

**Thomson, Joseph John**

As we conquer peak after peak we see in front of us regions full of interest and beauty, but we do not see our goal, we do not see the horizon: in the distance tower still higher peaks, which will yield to those who ascend them still wider prospects.

In Bernard Jaffe  
*Crucibles*  
Epilogue (p. 351)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

Do not engage to find things as you think they are.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume VI  
Letter to Harrison Blake  
August 9, 1850 (p. 186)

**Twain, Mark**

What is there that confers the noblest delight? What is that which swells a man's breast with pride above that which any other experience can bring to him? Discovery! To know that you are walking where none others have walked; that you are beholding what human eye has not seen before; that you are breathing a virgin atmosphere. To give birth to an idea, to discover a great thought—an intellectual nugget, right under the dust of a field that many a brain-plough had gone over before. To find a new planet, to invent a new hinge, to find a way to make the lightnings carry your message. To be the *first*—that is the idea.

*The Innocents Abroad*  
Chapter 26 (p. 209)

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

The true method of discovery is like the flight of an aeroplane. It starts from the ground of particular observation; it makes a flight in the thin air of imaginative generalization; and it again lands for renewed observation rendered acute by rational interpretation.

*Process and Reality*  
Chapter I, Section II (p. 7)

# DISPERSAL

---

## Zimmerman, E.C.

We must recognize that it is abnormal conditions that account for much overseas dispersal. It is not the soft, gentle trade wind—it is the irresistible hurricane that is the key.

In J. Linsley Gressitt (ed.)

*Pacific Basin Biogeography*

Pacific Basin Biogeography: A Summary Discussion (p. 478)

So many continents and land bridges have been built in and across the Pacific by biologists that, were they all plotted on a map, there would be little space left for water. Whenever a particularly puzzling problem arises, the simplest thing seems to be to build a continent or bridge, rather than to admit defeat at the hands of nature, or to consider the data at hand inadequate for solving the problem. Most of the land bridges suggested to account for the distribution of certain plants and animals in the Pacific create more problems than they solve. If the central and eastern Pacific ever included large land areas and land bridges, there should be some indication of the consequent peculiar development of the fauna and floras, but there is no such evidence.

*American Naturalist*

Distribution and Origin of Some Eastern Oceanic Insects (p. 282)

Volume LXXVI, Number 764, 1942

# DISSECTION

---

## **Barbellion, W.N.P.**

Dissected the Sea Urchin (*Echinus esculentus*). Very excited over my first view of Aristotle's Lantern. These complicated pieces of animal mechanism never smell of musty age—after aeons of evolution. When I open a Sea Urchin and see the Lantern, or dissect a Lamprey and cast eyes on the branchial basket, such structures strike me as being as finished and exquisite as if they had just a moment before been tossed me fresh from the hands of the Creator. They are fresh, young, they smell *new*.

*The Journal of a Disappointed Man*  
November 3, 1908 (p. 19)

## **Butler, Samuel**

As if a man should be dissected,  
To see what part is disaffected.

*Hudibras*  
Part II, Canto I (l. 505–6)

## **Pope, Alexander**

Life following life through creatures you dissect,  
You lose it in the moment you detect.

*Alexander Pope's Complete Poems*  
Moral Essays  
Epistle I, l. 29–30

## **Wadsworth, William**

Sweet is the lore which Nature brings;  
Our meddling intellect  
Mis-shapes the beauteous form of things:—  
We murder to dissect.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
The Tables Turned  
The Thorn

# DIVERGENCE

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

As buds give rise by growth to fresh buds, and these, if vigorous, branch out and overtop on all sides many a feebler branch, so by generation I believe it has been with the great Tree of Life, which fills with its dead and broken branches the crust of the earth, and covers the surface with its ever branching and beautiful ramifications.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter IV  
Summary of Chapter (p. 64)

# DNA

---

## **Baum, Harold**

The primary sequence of proteins

Is coded with DNA

On sense strand of the double helix

Coiled antiparallel way.

(Introns and exons, changes post-transcriptional, and all

Glycosylations, don't alter such basics at all.)

*The Biochemists' Handbook*

Protein Biosynthesis

Tune: "My Bonnie Lies Over the Ocean"

## **Boulding, Kenneth E.**

DNA was the first three-dimensional Xerox machine.

In Richard P. Beilock (ed.)

*Beasts, Ballads, and Bouldingisms*

Evolution, Ecology, and Spaceship Earth (p. 160)

## **Crick, Francis Harry Compton**

Nowadays most people know what DNA is, or if they don't know it must be a dirty word, like "chemical" or "synthetic".

*What Mad Pursuit*

Chapter 6 (p. 63)

## **Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

The potentiality of mind must be present in the egg and the sperm and in the DNA molecules. But it does not follow that eggs and sperms themselves have minds. A stone has in it a potentiality to become a statue, but it does not follow that every stone has a statue concealed in it.

*The Biology of Ultimate Concern*

Chapter 2 (p. 30)

**Jukes, Thomas Hughes**

Slowly the molecules enmeshed in ordered asymmetry.  
A billion years passed, aeons of trial and error.  
The life message took form, a spiral,  
A helix, repeating itself endlessly,  
Swathed in protein, nurtured by  
Enzymes, sheltered in membranes,  
Laved by salt water, armored with lime.

*Molecules and Evolution* (p. iii)

**Thomas, Lewis**

The greatest single achievement of nature to date was surely the invention of DNA. We have had it from the very beginning, built into the first cell to emerge, membranes and all, somewhere in the soupy waters of the cooling planet.

In N. Tiley  
*Discovering DNA*  
Introduction (p. vii)

**Watson, James D.****Crick, Francis Harry Compton**

We wish to suggest a structure of the salt of deoxyribosenucleic acid (D.N.A.). This structure has novel features which are of considerable biological interest.

*Nature*  
Molecular Structure of Nucleic Acids (p. 737)  
Volume 171, Number 4356, April 25, 1953

# ECOLOGY

---

## **Allaby, Michael**

Ecology is rather like sex—every new generation likes to think they were the first to discover it.

*The Times* (London)  
6 October 1989

## **Berry, R.J.**

### **Bradshaw, A.D.**

Ecology and genetics have always been uneasy bedfellows, despite their intrinsic complementarity; genetics is about what exists, ecology is about how it exists.

In R.J. Berry, T.J. Crawford and G.M. Hewitt (eds)  
*Genes in Ecology*  
Genes in the Real World (p. 431)

Ecology lacks an agreed theoretical core and is therefore easily destabilized and subject to intellectual fashion.

In R.J. Berry, T.J. Crawford and G.M. Hewitt (eds)  
*Genes in Ecology*  
Genes in the Real World (p. 431)

## **Borland, Hal**

The pond and the wetlands are a world unto themselves. The adventurer there, be he novice or veteran, will be aware of ancient beginnings and insistent change. There he will see those subtle interrelationships of life which the specialist calls ecology.

*Beyond Your Doorstep*  
Chapter 5 (p. 103)

## **Elton, Charles**

... there is more ecology in the Old Testament or the plays of Shakespeare than in most of the zoological textbooks ever printed.

*Animal Ecology*  
Chapter II (p. 7)

At a time when ecology and genetics are each racing swiftly towards one new concept after another, yet with little contact of thought between the two subjects, there may be some advantage in surveying, if only synoptically and in preliminary fashion, the largely uncharted territory between them.

In G.R. de Beer (ed.)

*Evolution: Essays on Aspects of Evolutionary Biology Presented to Professor E.S. Goodrich on his Seventieth Birthday*

Animal Numbers and Adaptation (p. 127)

**Foreman, Dave**

But, damn it, I am an animal. A living being of flesh and blood, storm and fury. The oceans of the Earth course through my veins, the winds of the sky fill my lungs, the very bedrock of the planet makes my bones. I am alive! I am not a machine, a mindless automaton, a cog in the industrial world, some New Age android. When a chain saw slices into the heartwood of a two-thousand-year-old Coast Redwood, it's slicing into my guts. When a bulldozer rips through the Amazon rain forest, it's ripping into my side. When a Japanese whaler fires an exploding harpoon into a great whale, my heart is blown to smithereens. I am the land, the land is me.

*Confessions of an Eco-warrior*

Chapter 1 (pp. 4–5)

**Haeckel, Ernst**

[Ecology] the science of relations between organisms and their environment.

In Anna Bramwell

*Ecology in the 20th Century: A History*

Chapter 3 (p. 40)

**Kühnelt, Wilhelm**

The protection of an animal or of a plant will be ineffectual so long as we do not also preserve that organism's conditions of life.

In Philippe Diolé

*The Errant Ark*

Chapter 3 (p. 69)

**Sontag, Susan**

Guns have metamorphosed into cameras in this earnest comedy, the ecology safari, because nature has ceased to be what it had always been—what people needed protection from. Now nature—tamed, endangered,



mortal—needs to be protected from people. When we are afraid, we shoot. But when we are nostalgic, we take pictures.

*On Photography*  
In Plato's Cave (p. 15)



**Tansley, A.G.**

Every genuine worker in science is an explorer, who is continually meeting fresh things and fresh situation, to which he has to adapt his material and mental equipment. This is conspicuously true of our subject, and is one of the greatest attractions of ecology to the student who is at once eager, imaginative, and determined. To the lover of prescribed routine methods with the certainty of 'safe' results the study of ecology is not to be recommended.

*Practical Plant Ecology* (p. 97)

**Ward, Barbara**

We cannot cheat on DNA. We cannot get round photosynthesis. We cannot say I am not going to give a damn about phytoplankton. All these tiny mechanisms provide the preconditions of our planetary life. To say we do not care is to say in the most literal sense that "we choose death."

*Who Speaks for Earth?*  
Speech for Stockholm (p. 31)

# ENTOMOLOGY

---

## **Evans, Howard Ensign**

If insects were the size of birds, or people the size of mice, “bug watchers” would be as prevalent as bird watchers, and entomologists would command the budget of the Defense Department. But as it is, entomologists have a good deal of trouble explaining what their science is all about, or for that matter how it is spelled.

*The Pleasures of Entomology*  
Preface (p. 9)

## **Holmes, Oliver Wendell**

I suppose you are an entomologist?—I said with a note of interrogation.

—Not quite so ambitious as that, sir. I should like to put my eye on the individual entitled to that name! A *society* may call itself an Entomological Society, but a man who arrogates such a broad title as that to himself, in the present state of science, is a pretender sir, a dilettante, an imposter! No man can be truly called an entomologist, sir; the subject is too vast for any single human intelligence to grasp.

*The Poet at the Breakfast-Table*  
Chapter II (p. 49)

## **Howard, Leland O.**

People think entomologists have small minds because they interest themselves in small animals.

In Edwin Teale  
*Circle of the Seasons*  
February 19 (p. 34)

## **Kirby, William**

## **Spence, William**

...in the minds of most men...an *Entomologist* is synonymous with everything futile and childish. [Involved in a] science which, in nine

companies out of ten companies with which he may associate, promises to signalise him as an object of pity or contempt.

*An Introduction to Entomology*  
Preface to the First Edition (p. ix)



### Nash, Ogden

He was an eminent etymologist, which is to say he knew nothing but bugs.  
He could tell the Coleoptera from the Lepidoptera,  
And the Aphidae and the Katydididae from the Grasshoptera.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
The Strange Case of the Entomologist's Heart

### Unknown

A gentle reader drop a tear  
For one beneath this stone  
In life he named 7,000 bugs  
To science, all unknown.

But now, alack! He is condemned

In a place I dare not name  
 With his own books, through endless years  
 To identify the same.

*Entomological News*  
 Obituary of an Entomologist (p. 297)  
 Volume 13, Number 9, 1902

**Wood, John George**

The study of entomology is one of the most fascinating of pursuits. It takes its votaries into the treasure-house of Nature, and explains some of the wonderful series of links which form the great chain of creation. It lays open before us another world, of which we have been hitherto unconscious, and shows us that the tiniest insect, so small perhaps that the unaided eye can scarcely see it, has its work to do in the world, and does it.

Source unknown

**Wood, Robert William**

The Plover and the Clover can be told apart with ease,  
 By paying close attention to the habit of the Bees,  
 For En-to-molo-gists aver, the Bee can be in Clover,  
 While Ety-molo-gists concur, there is no B in Plover.

*How to Tell the Birds from the Flowers and Other Wood-cuts*  
 The Clover. The Plover. (p. 3)

# ENTROPY

---

## **Jungck, J.R.**

...entropy will not be the nemesis of evolution; on the contrary, the selection of entropy-driven processes in biological systems has been responsible for the evolution of the sophisticated organization of contemporary biota.

In D.L. Rohlfsing and A.I. Oparin (eds)  
*Molecular Evolution: Prebiological and Biological*  
Thermodynamics and Self Assembly:  
An Empirical Example Relating to Entropy and Evolution (p. 107)

## **von Neumann, John**

You should call it entropy for two reasons. In the first place your uncertainty function has been used in statistical mechanics under that name, so it already has a name. In the second place, and more important, "no one knows what entropy really is, so in a debate you will always have the advantage".

In M. Tribus and E.C. McIrvine  
*Scientific American*  
Energy and Information (p. 179)  
Volume 225, Number 3, 1971

# ENVIRONMENT

---

## **Bartram, William**

This world, as a glorious apartment of the boundless palace of the Sovereign Creator, is furnished with an infinite variety of animated scenes, inexpressibly beautiful and pleasing, equally free to the inspection and enjoyment of all his creatures.

*Travels and Other Writings*  
Introduction (p. 13)

## **Commoner, Barry**

The environment makes up a huge, enormously complex living machine that forms a thin dynamic layer on the earth's surface, and every human activity depends on the integrity and the proper functioning of this machine. Without the photosynthetic activity of green plants, there would be no oxygen for our engines, smelters, and furnaces, let alone support for human and animal life. Without the action of the plants, animals, and microorganisms that live in them, we could have no pure water in our lakes and rivers. Without the biological processes that have gone on in the soil for thousands of years, we could have neither food crops, oil, nor coal. This machine is our biological capital, the basic apparatus on which our total productivity depends. If we destroy it, our most advanced technology will become useless and any economic and political system that depends on it will founder. The environmental crisis is a signal of this approaching catastrophe.

*The Closing Circle: Nature, Man & Technology*  
Chapter 2 (p. 13)

## **Dubos, René J.**

Each cell, each living being has a multipotential biochemical personality but the physiochemical environment determines the one under which it manifests itself.

*Louis Pasteur*  
Chapter XIII (p. 383)

**Elton, Charles**

It is usual to speak of an animal as living in a certain physical and chemical environment, but it should always be remembered that strictly speaking we cannot say exactly where the animal ends and the environment begins—unless it is dead, in which case it has ceased to be a proper animal at all. . .

*Animal Ecology*  
Chapter IV (p. 34)

**Morrison, Jim**

What have they done to the earth?  
What have they done to our fair sister?  
Ravaged and plundered,  
And ripped her and bit her,  
Stuck her with knives in the side of the dawn,  
And tied her with fences and dragged her down.

When the Music's Over

**Rickover, Hyman G.**

It is a profound mistake to think of land only in terms of its money values and, however natural it may be for individuals to do this, the nation or state should never do so. It should instead act always to preserve, foster, and cause to be developed to the maximum of its capacity not the monetary, but the real and physical value of every acre of its soil, both rural and urban. This is its educative, esthetic, and, in the fullest and widest sense of the meaning, productive, creative and enduring worth.

Testimony  
House Appropriations Defense Subcommittee  
June 19, 1973

**Snyder, Gary**

A properly radical environmentalist position is in no way antihuman. We grasp the pain of the human condition in its full complexity, and add the awareness of how desperately endangered certain key species and habitats have become. . . The critical argument now within environmental circles is between those who operate from a human-centered resource management mentality and those whose values reflect an awareness of the whole of nature.

*The Practice of the Wild*  
Survival and Sacrament (p. 181)

# ERROR

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

To kill an error is as good a service as, and sometimes even better than,  
the establishing of a new truth or fact.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*More Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II  
Darwin to Wilson (p. 422)  
March 5, 1879

## **Fischer, Ernst Peter**

The way to wisdom, I explain,  
Is easy to express,  
To err and err and err again  
But less and less and less.

*Beauty and the Beast*  
Chapter 5 (p. 93)

## **Mach, Ernst**

We err when we expect more enlightenment from an hypothesis than from  
the facts themselves.

*The Science of Mechanics*  
Chapter V (p. 600)

## **Shakespeare, William**

The error of our eye directs our mind.  
What error leads must err. . .

*Troilus and Cressida*  
Act V, Scene II, l. 110–11



# ETHICS

---

## **Caplan, Arthur**

The use of fetuses as organ and tissue donors is a ticking time bomb of bioethics.

*Time*

In Joe Levine

Help from the Unborn (p. 62)

Volume 129, Number 2, January 12, 1987

## **Lynd, Robert**

It is an engaging problem in ethics whether, if you have been lent a cottage, you have the right to feed the mice.

*The Peal of Bells*

Chapter II (p. 9)

## **Poincaré, Henri**

Ethics and science have their own domain which touch but do not interpenetrate. The one shows us to what goal we should aspire, the other, given the goal, teaches us how to attain it. So they can never conflict since they can never meet. There can no more be immoral science than there can be scientific morals.

*The Foundations of Science*

Value of Science

Introduction (p. 206)

## **Schweitzer, Albert**

A man is truly ethical only when... he tears no leaf from a tree, plucks no flower, and takes care to crush no insects.

*Philosophy of Civilization: Civilization and Ethics*

Chapter XXI (p. 243)

**Wilson, Edward O.**

Scientists and humanists should consider together the possibility that the time has come for ethics to be removed temporarily from the hands of philosophers and biologized.

*Sociobiology: The New Synthesis*  
Part III, Chapter 27 (p. 562)

# EVIDENCE

---

**Twain, Mark**

It was not my opinion; I think there is no sense in forming an opinion when there is no evidence to form it on. If you build a person without any bones in him he may look fair enough to the eye, but he will be limber and cannot stand up; and I consider that evidence is the bones of an opinion.

*Personal Recollections of Joan of Arc*  
Chapter II (pp. 8-9)

# EVOLUTION

---

## **Barbellion, W.N.P.**

How I hate the man who talks about the 'brute creation,' with an ugly emphasis on *brute*. . . As for me, I am proud of my close kinship with other animals. I take a jealous pride in my Simian ancestry. I like to think that I was once a magnificent hairy fellow living in the trees, and that my frame has come down through geological time via sea jelly and worms and Amphioxus, Fish, Dinosaurs, and Apes. Who would exchange these for the pallid couple in the Garden of Eden?

In Clarence Day, Jr  
*This Simian World* (p. 2)

## **Bateson, William**

Evolution is a process of Variation and Heredity. The older writers, though they had some vague idea that it must be so, did not study Variation and Heredity. Darwin did, and so begot not a theory, but a science.

In A.C. Seward  
*Darwin and Modern Science*  
Heredity and Variation in Modern Light (p. 88)

It is easy to imagine how Man was evolved from an Amoeba, but we cannot form a plausible guess as to how *Veronica agrestis* and *Veronica polita* were evolved, either one from the other, or both from a common form. We have not even an inkling of the steps by which a Silver Wyandotte fowl descended from *Gallus bankiva*, and we can scarcely even believe that it did.

In J. Arthur Thomsom  
*Concerning Evolution*  
Chapter II, section 11 (p. 99)

**Bounoure, Louis**

Evolutionism is a fairy tale for grown-ups. This theory has helped nothing in the progress of science.

It is useless.

*The Advocate*  
March 8, 1984 (p. 17)

**Bryan, William Jennings**

All the ills from which America suffers can be traced back to the teaching of evolution. It would be better to destroy every other book ever written, and save just the first three verses of Genesis.

In Richard Hofstadter  
*Anti-Intellectualism in American Life*  
Chapter V (p. 125)

**Carson, Rachel**

It is true that I accept the theory of evolution as the most logical one that has ever been put forward to explain the development of living creatures on this earth. As far as I am concerned, however, there is absolutely no conflict between a belief in evolution and a belief in God as the creator. Believing as I do in evolution, I merely believe that is the method by which God created, and is still creating, life on earth. And it is a method so marvelously conceived that to study it in detail is to increase—and certainly never to diminish—one's reverence and awe both for the Creator and the process.

In Paul Brooks  
*The House of Life: Rachel Carson at Work*  
The Writer and His Subject (p. 9)

**Darwin, Charles**

... the expression often used by Mr Herbert Spencer of the Survival of the Fittest is more accurate, and is sometimes equally convenient.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter III (p. 32)

When I view all beings not as special creations, but as the lineal descendants of some few beings which lived long before the first bed of the Cambrian system was deposited, they seem to me to become ennobled.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter XV (p. 243)

There is grandeur in this view of life, with its several powers, having been originally breathed by the Creator into a few forms or into one; and that, whilst this planet has gone cycling on according to the fixed law of

gravity, from so simple a beginning endless forms most beautiful and most wonderful have been, and are being evolved.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter XV (p. 243)

On the same principle, if a man were to make a machine for some special purpose but were to use old wheels, springs and pulleys, only slightly altered, the whole machine, with all its parts, might be said to be specially contrived for its present purpose. Thus throughout nature almost every part of each living being has probably served, in a slightly modified condition, for diverse purposes, and has acted in the living machinery of many ancient and distinct specific forms.

*The Works of Charles Darwin*  
Volume 17

The Various Contrivances by Which Orchids are Fertilized by Insects  
Chapter IX (p. 283)

### **de Chardin, Teilhard**

Is evolution a theory, a system, or a hypothesis? It is much more—it is a general postulate to which all theories, all hypotheses, all systems must henceforward bow and which they must satisfy in order to be thinkable and true. Evolution is a light which illuminates all facts, a trajectory which all lines of thought must follow—this is what evolution is.

*The American Biology Teacher*  
In Theodosius Dobzhansky

Nothing in Biology Makes Sense Except in the Light of Evolution (p. 129)  
Volume 35, Number 3, March 1973

### **Disraeli, Benjamin**

You know, all is development. The principle is perpetually going on. First, there was nothing, then there was something; then—I forget the next—I think there were shells, then fishes; then we came—let me see—did we come next? Never mind that; we came at last. And at the next change there will be something very superior to us—something with wings. Ah! That's it: we were fishes, and I believe we shall be crows.

*Tancred*  
Volume I  
Chapter 9 (pp. 225–6)

What is the question now placed before society with the glib assurance which to me is most astonishing? That question is this: Is man an ape

or an angel? I, my lord, I am on the side of the angels. I repudiate with indignation and abhorrence those new fangled theories.

Speech  
Oxford Diocesan Conference  
25 November 1864

**Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

I venture another, and perhaps equally reckless generalization—nothing makes sense in biology except in the light of evolution, *sub specie evolutionis*. If the living world has not arisen from common ancestors by means of an evolutionary process, then the fundamental unity of living things is a hoax and their diversity, a joke.

*American Zoologist*  
Biology, Molecular and Organismic (p. 449)  
Volume 4, 1964

Evolution comprises all the stages of the development of the universe: the cosmic, biological, and the human or cultural developments. Attempts to restrict the concept of evolution to biology are gratuitous. Life is a product of the evolution of inorganic nature, and man is a product of the evolution of life.

*Science*  
Changing Man (p. 409)  
Volume 155, Number 3761, 27 January 1967

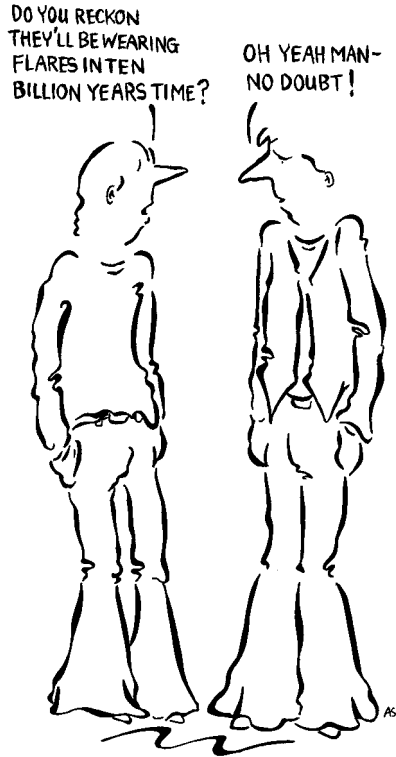
Evolution is a creative process, in precisely the same sense in which composing a poem or a symphony, carving a statue, or painting a picture are creative acts... It renders possible formations of living systems that would otherwise be infinitely improbable. Nothing can be simpler and more ingenious than its mode of operation: gene constellations that fit the environment survive better and reproduce more often than those that fit less well.

*Genetics of the Evolutionary Process*  
Chapter 12  
Evolution as a Creative Process (pp. 430, 431)

**Dyson, Freeman**

In five billion years or less, we've evolved from some sort of primordial slime into human beings. What will happen in another ten billion years? It's just utterly impossible to conceive of ourselves changing as drastically as that over and over again, for I think all you can say is that the material form that life would take on in that kind of time scale is completely open.

In Pamela Weintraub (ed.)  
*The Omni Interviews*  
Imagine... (p. 351)



**Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

A SUBTLE chain of countless rings  
The next unto the farthest brings;  
The eye reads omens where it goes,  
And speaks all languages the rose;  
And, striving to be man, the worm  
Mounts through all the spires of form.

*Collected Poems and Translations*  
Nature

**Futuyma, Douglas J.**

Evolution, a fact rather than mere hypothesis, is the central unifying concept in biology. By extension it affects almost all other fields of knowledge and thought and must be considered one of the most influential concepts in Western thought.

*Evolutionary Biology*  
Chapter 1 (p. 14)



**Geddes, Patrick**

**Thomson, J. Arthur**

Yet ideas of unity amid diversity, of order amid change, have also long been growing, even finding expression, and this not merely, as sporadically in all ages, in impressions and speculations on decline or on better things; but in clearer and more comprehensive surveys of the processes of change, even inquiries into its method. These, in fact, have gone towards making up that general idea we now more or less share, of the universe as not only orderly, but in the process of change. Changing order, orderly change, and this everywhere—in nature inorganic and organic, in individual and in social life—for this vast conception, now everywhere diffusing, often expressed, rarely as yet applied, we need some general term—and this is Evolution.

*Evolution*  
Introduction (pp. viii–ix)

**Gilbert, Sir William S.**

I am, in point of fact, a particularly haughty and exclusive person, of pre-Adamite ancestral descent. You will understand this when I tell you that I can trace my ancestry back to a protoplasmal, primordial, atomic globule.

*The Mikado*  
Act I (p. 349)

... a Darwinian Man, though well-behaved,  
At best is only a monkey shaved!

*Princess Ida*  
Act II (p. 317)



**Greene, Graham**

God...created a number of possibilities in case some of his prototypes failed—that is the meaning of evolution.

*Travels with My Aunt*  
Part 2, Chapter 7 (p. 227)

**Hubbard, Elbert**

EVOLUTION: 1. A word that has reclassified in an entertaining manner our impermeable and eternal ignorance. 2. The growth of a thing from the simple to the complex, and the wasting away of the complex until it is simpler than ever. 3. The one superstition that is cordially hated by theologues.

*The Roycroft Dictionary* (p. 49)

**Huxley, Julian**

Evolution in the extended sense can be defined as a directional and essentially irreversible process occurring in time, which in its course gives rise to an increase of variety and an increasingly high level of organization in its products. Our present knowledge indeed forces us to the view that the whole of reality is evolution—a single process of self-transformation.

In J.R. Newman (ed.)

*What Is Science*

Evolution and Genetics (p. 278)

Evolutionary science is a discipline or subject in its own right. But it is the joint product of a number of separate branches of study and learning. Biology provides its central and largest component, but it has also received indispensable contributions from pure physics and chemistry, cosmogony and geology among the natural sciences, and among human studies from history and social science, archaeology and prehistory, psychology and anthropology. As a result, the present is the first period in which we have been able to grasp that the universe is a process in time and to get a first glimpse of our true relation with it. We can see ourselves as history, and can see that history in its proper relation with the history of the universe as a whole.

*Evolution in Action*  
Chapter 1 (pp. 1-2)

There is no more need to postulate an *élan vital* or a guiding purpose to account for evolutionary progress than to account for adaptation, for degeneration or any other form of specialization...The purpose manifested in evolution, whether in adaptation, specialization, or biological progress, is only an apparent purpose. It is just as much a product of blind forces as is the falling of a stone to earth or the ebb and flow of the tides. It is we who have read purpose into evolution, as earlier

men projected will and emotion into inorganic phenomena like storm or earthquake.

*Evolution: The Modern Synthesis*  
Chapter 10  
Section 3, Section 5 (pp. 568, 576)

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

It is very desirable to remember that evolution is not an explanation of the cosmic process, but merely a generalised statement of the method and results of that process.

*Evolution & Ethics*  
Prolegomena (p. 6)

I have endeavored to show that no absolute line of demarcation... can be drawn between the animal world and ourselves; and I may add the expression of my belief that the attempts to draw a psychical distinction is equally futile, and even the highest faculties of feeling and of intellect begin to germinate in lower forms of life. At the same time, no one is more strongly convinced than I am of the vastness of the gulf between civilized man and the brutes; or is more certain that whether from them or not, he is assuredly not *of* them.

*Collected Essays*  
Volume VII  
On the Relations of Man to the Lower Animals

Unity of plan everywhere lies hidden under the mask of diversity of structure—the complex is everywhere evolved out of the simple.

*Collected Essays*  
Volume III  
A Lobster; or, The Study of Zoology

If the fundamental proposition of evolution is true, that the entire world, living and non-living, is the result of the mutual interaction, according to definite laws, of the forces possessed by the molecules of which the primitive nebulosity of the universe was composed, it is no less certain that the existing world lay, potentially, in the cosmic vapor, and that a sufficient intellect could, from a knowledge of the properties of the molecules of that vapor, have predicted, say the state of the Fauna of Great Britain in 1869, with as much certainty as one can say what will happen to the vapor of the breath in a cold winter's day.

In Henri Bergson  
*Creative Evolution*  
Chapter I (p. 38)

**Koestler, Arthur**

Evolution has made countless mistakes; for every existing species hundreds must have perished in the past; the fossil record is a waste-

basket of the Chief Designer's discarded hypotheses. It is by no means unlikely that *homo sapiens*, too, is the victim of some minute error in construction—perhaps in the circuitry of his nervous system—which makes him prone to delusions, and urges him toward self-destruction.

In Arne Tiselius and Sam Nilsson (eds)  
*The Place of Value in a World of Fact*  
 The Urge to Self Destruction (p. 298)

**Mayr, Ernst**

The theory of evolution is quite rightly called the greatest unifying theory in biology.

*Populations, Species and Evolution*  
 Chapter 1 (p. 1)

We live in an age that places great value on molecular biology. Let me emphasize the equal importance of evolutionary biology. The very survival of man on this globe may depend on a correct understanding of the evolutionary forces and their application to man. The meaning of race, of the impact of mutation, whether spontaneous or radiation-induced, of hybridization, of competition—all these evolutionary phenomena are of the utmost importance for the human species. Fortunately the large number of biologists who continue to cultivate the evolutionary vineyard is an indication of how many biologists realize this: we must acquire an understanding of the operation of the various factors of evolution not only for the sake of understanding our universe, but indeed very directly for the sake of the future of man.

*Cold Spring Harbor Symposia on Quantitative Biology*  
 Genetics and Twentieth Century Darwinism  
 Where Are We? (p. 13)  
 Volume XXIV, 1959

**Medawar, Peter**

**Medawar, J.S.**

For a biologist the alternative to thinking in evolutionary terms is not to think at all.

*The Life Science*  
 Chapter 2 (p. 24)

...the testimony of Design is only for those who, secure in their beliefs already, are in no need of confirmation. This is just as well, for there is no theological comfort in the ampliation of DNA and it is no use looking to evolution. The balance sheet of evolution has so closely written a debit column of all the blood and pain that goes with the natural process that not even the smoothest accountancy can make the transaction

seem morally solvent to any standards of morals that human beings are accustomed to.

*The Life Science*  
Chapter 23 (p. 169)

**Peattie, Donald Culross**

In short, evolution is not so much progress as it is simply change. It does not leave all its primitive forms behind. It carries them over from age to age, well knowing that they are the precious base of the pyramid on which the more fantastic and costly experiments must be carried.

*An Almanac for Moderns*  
April 18 (p. 31)

**Roberts, Catherine**

Derived from the Latin *e* (out) and *volvere* (to roll), the basic meaning of evolve is to roll out, unfold, develop. Thus, despite the seemingly random and fortuitous nature of many of the hereditary variations that permanently alter evolving individuals and populations, the scientific age generally regards the evolution of life on earth as a continuous progression from the simple to the complex and more highly organized, which has culminated in a biosphere dominated by man.

*Science, Animals, and Evolution*  
Introduction (p. 3)

**Savage, Jay M.**

No serious biologist today doubts the fact of evolution...the fact of evolution is amply clear...We do not need a listing of evidences to demonstrate the fact of evolution any more than we need to demonstrate the existence of mountain ranges.

*Evolution*  
Preface (p. v, vi)

**Sherrington, Sir Charles**

...Nature, often as she hugs the old, seems seldom or never to revert to a past once abandoned... Evolution can scrap but not revive.

*Man on His Nature*  
Chapter V (p. 135)

**Simpson, George Gaylord**

**Beck, W.S.**

The fact that theories are not subject to absolute and final proof has led to a serious vulgar misapprehension. Theory is contrasted with fact as if the two had no relationship or were antitheses: 'Evolution is only a theory, not a fact.' Of course, theories are not facts. They are generalizations

about facts and explanations of facts, based on and tested by facts. As such they may be just as certain—merit just as much confidence—as what are popularly termed ‘facts.’ Belief that the sun will rise tomorrow is the confident application of a generalization. The theory that life has evolved is founded on much more evidence than supports the generalization that the sun rises every day. In the vernacular, we are justified in calling both ‘facts.’

*Life: An Introduction to Biology* (p. 16)

### Skinner, Cornelia Otis

It is disturbing to discover in oneself these curious revelations of the validity of the Darwinian theory. If it is true that we have sprung from the ape, there are occasions when my own spring appears not to have been very far.

*The Ape in Me*  
The Ape In Me (p. 3)

### Unknown

A little boy asked his mother, “Mummy, am I descended from a monkey?” The mother replied, “I don’t know, son, I never met your father’s folks.”

Source unknown



**Watson, James D.**

Evolution itself is accepted by zoologists not because it has been observed to occur or is supported by logically coherent arguments, but because it does fit all the facts of taxonomy, of palaeontology, and of geographical distribution, and because no alternative explanation is credible.

*Nature*

Adaptation (p. 231)

Volume 124, Number 3119, August 10, 1929

Today, evolution is an accepted fact for everyone but a fundamentalist minority, whose objections are not based on reasoning but on doctrinaire adherence to religious principles.

*Molecular Biology of the Gene*

Third edition

Chapter I (p. 2)

**White, Timothy**

You don't gradually go from being a quadruped to being a biped. What would the intermediate stage be—a tripod? I've never seen one of those.

In Donald C. Johanson and Maitland A. Edey

*Lucy: The Beginnings of Humankind* (p. 309)

# EXCEPTIONS

---

## **Bateson, William**

Treasure your exceptions!...Keep them always uncovered and in sight. Exceptions are like the rough brickwork of a growing building which tells that there is more to come and shows where the next construction will be.

*The Method and Scope of Genetics.*  
*An Inaugural Lecture Delivered 23 October 1908 (p. 21)*

## **Hackett, L.W.**

Investigators are always divided into those who are looking for rules and those who are looking for exceptions.

In Marston Bates  
*The Natural History of Mosquitoes*  
Chapter XI (p. 163)



# EXPERIENCE

---

## **Balfour, Arthur James**

It is experience which has given us our first real knowledge of Nature and her laws. It is experience, in the shape of observation and experiment, which has given us the raw material out of which hypothesis and inference have slowly elaborated that richer conception of the material world which constitutes perhaps the chief, and certainly the most characteristic, glory of the modern mind.

*The Foundations of Belief*  
Part II  
Chapter I, Section III (p. 113)

## **Bierce, Ambrose**

Experience, *n.* The wisdom that enables us to recognize as an undesirable old acquaintance the folly that we have already embraced.

To One who, journeying through night and fog,  
Is mired neck-deep in an unwholesome bog,  
Experience, like the rising of the dawn,  
Reveals the path that he should not have gone.

Joel Frad Bink  
*The Devil's Dictionary* (p. 39)

## **Butler, Samuel**

When ninety-nine hundredths of one set of phenomena are presented while the hundredth is withdrawn without apparent cause, so that we can no longer do something which according to our past experience we shall find no difficulty whatever in doing—then we may guess what a bee must feel as it goes flying up and down a window-pane. Then we have doubts thrown upon the fundamental axiom of life—i.e. that like antecedents will be followed by like consequents. On this we go mad and die in a short time.

In Geoffrey Keynes and Brian Hill (eds)  
*Samuel Butler's Notebooks*  
Bee in a Window Pane (p. 89)

Don't learn to do, but learn in doing. Let your falls not be on a prepared ground, but let them be *bona fide* falls in the rough and tumble of the world...

In Geoffrey Keynes and Brian Hill (eds.)  
*Samuel Butler's Notebooks*  
 Academicism and Myself (p. 157)

### **Camus, Albert**

You cannot acquire experience by making experiments. You cannot create experience. You must undergo it.

*Notebooks 1935–1951*  
 Notebook I  
 May 1935–September 1937 (p. 5)

### **Coleridge, Samuel T.**

To most men, experience is like the stern lights of a ship, which illumine only the track it has passed.

*The Collected Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*  
 Volume 14  
 Table Talk  
 Part II  
 September or October 1820: I 127–39 (p. 367)

### **da Vinci, Leonardo**

Nature is full of infinite causes which were never set forth in experience.

*Leonardo da Vinci's Note-Books*  
 Book I  
 Life (p. 57)

### **Hine, Reginald L.**

That is the worst of learning from experience; it takes too long. Often it takes a lifetime. 'Experience,' said Sainte-Beuve, 'is like the pole-star; it only guides a man in the evening, and rises when he is going to rest.'

*Confessions of an Un-Common Attorney*  
 Part 1  
 Reflections Upon the Married Estate (p. 91)

### **Hubbard, Elbert**

EXPERIENCE: 1. The germ of power. 2. The name every one gives his mistakes. 3. Stinging and getting stung.

*The Roycroft Dictionary* (p. 51)

### **Kant, Immanuel**

There can be no doubt that all our knowledge begins with experience. For how should our faculty of knowledge be awakened into action did not

objects affecting our senses partly of themselves produce representations, partly arouse the activity of our understanding to compare these representations, and, by combining or separating them, work up the raw material of the sensible impressions into that knowledge of objects which is entitled experience?

*Critique of Pure Reason*  
Introduction (p. 41)

**Lacinio, Giano**

...nothing short of seeing a thing will help you know it. If you wish to know that pepper is hot and that vinegar is cooling, that colocynth and absinthe are bitter, that honey is sweet, and that aconite is poison; that the magnet attracts steel, that arsenic whitens brass, and that tutia turns it of an orange color, you will, in every one of those cases, have to verify the assertion by experience.

*The New Pearl of Great Price*  
Arguments in Favour of Our Most Glorious Art (pp. 86–7)

**Mead, George H.**

...in the world of immediate experience the world of things is there. Trees grow, day follows night, and death supervenes upon life. One may not say that relations here are external or even internal. They are not relations at all. They are lost in the indiscernibility of things and events, which are what they are. The world which is the test of all observation and all scientific hypothetical reconstruction has in itself no system that can be isolated as a structure of laws, or uniformities, though all laws and formulations of uniformities must be brought to its court for its *imprimatur*.

*The Philosophy of the Act*  
Chapter II (p. 31)

**Popper, Karl**

...it must be possible for an empirical scientific system to be refuted by experience.

*The Logic of Scientific Discovery*  
Chapter I, section 6 (p. 41)

**Proverb**

Experience is a comb, which nature gives to men when they are bald.

In Herbert Samuel  
*Book of Quotations*

**Shapere, Dudley**

One of the chief motivations behind the attempt to defend a distinction between theoretical and observational terms has been the desire to explain

how a theory can be tested against the data of experience, and how one theory can be said to “account for the facts” better than another; that is, to give a precise characterization of the idea, almost universally accepted in modern times, that the sciences are “based on experience,” that they are “empirical.”

*Philosophical Problems of Natural Science*

Introduction (p. 15)

**Wilde, Oscar**

Experience, the name men gave to their mistakes.

*The Complete Works of Oscar Wilde*

Vera

Act 2 (p. 663)

# EXPERIMENT

---

## **Bohr, Neils**

In every experiment on living organisms, there must remain an uncertainty as regards the physical conditions to which they are subjected, and the idea suggests itself that the minimal freedom we must allow the organism in this respect is just large enough to permit it, so to say, to hide its ultimate secrets from us.

*Nature*

Light and Life (p. 458)

Volume 131, Number 3309, April 1, 1933

## **da Vinci, Leonardo**

Experiment is the interpreter of nature. Experiments never deceive. It is our judgment which sometimes deceives itself because it expects results which experiment refuses. We must consult experiment, varying the circumstances, until we have deduced general rules, for experiment alone can furnish reliable rules.

Quoted in Oswald Blackwood

*Introductory College Physics* (p. 47)

## **Darwin, Erasmus**

Extravagant theories, however, in those parts of philosophy, where our knowledge is yet imperfect, are not without their use; as they encourage the execution of laborious experiments, or the investigation of ingenious deductions, to conform or refute them.

In E. Krause

*Erasmus Darwin with a Preliminary Notice by Charles Darwin* (pp. 139–40)

## **Gregg, Alan**

Experiment as compared with mere observation has some of the characteristics of cross-examining nature rather than merely overhearing her.

*The Furtherance of Medical Research*

Chapter I (p. 7)

**Kluckhohn, Clyde**

Nonliterate societies represent the end results of many different experiments carried out by nature.

*Mirror for Man*  
Chapter I (p. 15)

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

There is always more chance of hitting upon something valuable when you aren't too sure what you want to hit upon.

In Lucien Price  
*Dialogues of Alfred North Whitehead*  
Chapter XLII  
September 11, 1945 (p. 344)

# EXTINCTION

---

**Awiakta, Marilou**

To: Homo Sapiens

Re: Termination

My business is producing life.

The bottom line is

you are not cost-effective workers.

Over the millennia, I have repeatedly clarified my management goals and objectives.

Your failure to comply is well documented.

It stems from your inability to be a team player:

- you interact badly with co-workers
- contaminate the workplace
- sabotage the machinery
- hold up production
- consume profits

In short, you are a disloyal species.

Within the last decade

I have given you three warnings:

- made the workplace too hot for you
- shaken up your home office
- utilized plague to cut back personnel

Your failure to take appropriate action has locked these warnings into the Phase-Out Mode, which will result in termination. No appeal.

*Selu: Seeking the Corn-Mother's Wisdom  
Mother Nature Sends a Pink Slip (p. 88)*

**Carlton, J.T.**

The future historians of science may well find that a crisis that was upon us at the end of the 20th century was the extinction of the systematist,

the extinction of the naturalist, the extinction of the biogeographer—those who would tell the tales of the potential demise of global marine diversity.

*American Zoologist*  
Nonextinction of Marine Invertebrates  
Volume 33, 1993 (p. 507)

### **de Duve, Christian**

The disappearance of living species is not just a blow to orchid growers, butterfly collectors, and beetle buffs. It is an irremediable loss of precious information, the biological equivalent of the burning of the library of Alexandria in 641. It is the destruction of a large part of the book of life before it can be read, the irreplaceable loss of vital clues to biological evolution and our own history. Resources of potentially great practical benefit may be lost. With each daily shrinking of the biosphere, a valuable source of food or a molecule that could have cured malaria, AIDS, or some other scourge may be vanishing forever.

*Vital Dust: Life As a Cosmic Imperative*  
Chapter 30 (p. 275)

### **Editorial**

Terrestrial events, like volcanic activity or change in climate or sea level, are the most immediate possible cause of mass extinctions. Astronomers should leave to astrologers the task of seeking the causes of earthly events in the stars.

*The New York Times*  
Miscasting the Dinosaur's Horoscope  
April 2, 1985

### **Flanders, Michael Minale, Marcello**

The Brontosaurus  
Had a brain  
No bigger than  
A crisp;

The Dodo  
Had a stammer  
And the Mammoth  
Had a lisp;

The Auk  
Was just too Aukward—  
Now they're none of them  
Alive.

Each one,



(like Man),  
Had shown himself  
Unfit to survive.

This story  
Points a moral:  
Now it's  
We  
Who wear the pants.  
The extinction  
Of these species  
Holds a lesson  
For us  
ANTS.

*Creatures Great And Small...*  
Introductory Poem

### **Genesis 7:21–23**

And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beasts, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. . . All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground. . . and they were destroyed from the earth.

*The Bible*

### **Hornaday, William T.**

We have no right, legal, moral or commercial, to exterminate any valuable or interesting species; because none of them belong to us, to exterminate or not, as we please.

For the People of any civilized nation to permit the slaughter of the wild birds that protect its crops, its fruits and its forests from the insect hordes, is worse than folly. It is sheer orneryness and idiocy. People who are either so lazy or asinine as to permit the slaughter of their best friends deserve to have their crops destroyed and their forests ravaged.

*Our Vanishing Wild Life*  
Chapter VI (pp. 53–4)

### **Muir, John**

Why ought man to value himself as more than an infinitely small composing unit of the one great unit of creation?... The universe would be incomplete without man, but it would also be incomplete without the

smallest transmicroscopic creature that dwells beyond our conceitful eyes and knowledge.

*A Thousand-Mile Walk to the Gulf*  
Chapter 6 (p. 139)

**Saunders, W.E.**

What good reason is there for the extermination of any form of life because it sometimes kills what we are pleased to call “game”? Are we so narrow-minded that we can endure the existence of nothing but ourselves and the things we wish to kill?

In R.J. Rutter (ed.)  
*W.E. Saunders—Naturalist*  
Saundersisms (p. 50)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

I love to see that Nature is so rife with life that myriads can be afforded to be sacrificed and suffered to prey on one another; that tender organizations can be so serenely squashed out of existence like pulp.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume II  
Walden (p. 350)

# EXTRATERRESTRIAL LIFE

---

## **Eddington, Sir Arthur Stanley**

I do not think that the whole purpose of the Creation has been staked on the one planet where we live; and in the long run we cannot deem ourselves the only race that has been or will be gifted with the mystery of consciousness. But I feel inclined to claim that *at the present time* our race is supreme; and not one of the profusion of stars in their myriad clusters looks down on scenes comparable to those which are passing beneath the rays of the sun.

*The Nature of the Physical World* (p. 178)

## **Eiseley, Loren**

... nowhere in all space or on a thousand worlds will there be men to share our loneliness. There may be wisdom; there may be power; somewhere across space great instruments, handled by strange, manipulative organs, may stare vainly at our floating cloud wrack, their owners yearning as we yearn. Nevertheless, in the nature of life and in the principles of evolution we have had our answer. Of men, elsewhere, and beyond, there will be none forever.

*The Immense Journey*  
Little Men and Flying Saucers (p. 162)

## **Fuller, R. Buckminster**

Sometimes I think we're alone. Sometimes I think we're not. In either case, the thought is quite staggering.

In James A. Haught (ed.)  
*2000 Years of Disbelief* (p. 290)

## **Jones, Harold Spencer**

We see the Earth as a small planet, one member of a family of planets revolving round the Sun; the Sun, in turn, is an average star situated somewhat far out from the centre of a vast system, in which the stars are numbered by many thousands of millions; there are many millions

of such systems, more or less similar to each other, peopling space to the farthest limits to which modern exploration has reached. Can it be that throughout the vast deeps of space nowhere but on our own little Earth is life to be found?

*Life on Other Worlds*  
Chapter I (p. 19)

### **Metrodorus of Chios**

... it would be strange if a single ear of corn grew in a large plain or there were only one world in the infinite.

In F.M. Cornford  
*The Classical Quarterly*  
Innumerable Worlds in Presocratic Philosophy (p. 13)  
January 1934

### **Milton, John**

Dream not of other Worlds; what Creatures there  
Live, in what state, condition or degree...

*Paradise Lost*  
Book VIII, l. 175–6

### **Oliver, Bernard M.**

The last two decades have witnessed a synthesis of ideas and discoveries from previously distinct disciplines. Out of this synthesis have grown new fields of research. Thus we now have exobiology, which represents a synthesis of discoveries in astronomy, atmospheric physics, geophysics, geochemistry, chemical evolution, and biochemistry.

*Project Cyclops* (p. 3)

### **Oparin, A.I.**

...there is every reason now to see in the origin of life not a "happy accident" but a completely regular phenomenon, an inherent component of the total evolutionary development of our planet. The search for life beyond Earth is thus only a part of the more general question which confronts science, of the origin of life in the universe.

In M. Calvin and O.G. Gazenko (eds)  
*Foundations of Space Biology and Medicine*  
Theoretical and Experimental Prerequisites of Exobiology  
Volume I (p. 367)

### **Pallister, William**

No one can yet show proof that there exists  
A single planet save the solar ones.  
But space is wide and high, and time is long,

And there are millions more of other suns.

So men imagine what they do not know  
 And they assume that surely there must be  
 Some other planets, peopled like our own;  
 Some other worlds with creatures such as we.

*Poems of Science*  
 Other Worlds and Ours  
 Life on Other Planets (p. 210)

**Pope, Alexander**

He, who through vast immensity can pierce,  
 See worlds on worlds compose one universe,  
 Observe how system into system runs,  
 What other planets circle other suns,  
 What varied Being peoples every star,  
 May tell why Heaven has made us as we are . . .

*Alexander Pope's Collected Poems*  
 Essay on Man  
 Epistle I, l. 23–8

**Sagan, Carl**

. . . there are a million other civilizations, all fabulously ugly, and all a lot smarter than us. Knowing this seems to me to be a useful and character-building experience for mankind.

In Richard Berendzen  
*Life Beyond Earth & the Mind of Man*  
 Sagan (p. 64)

**Shakespeare, William**

Glendower: I can call spirits from the vasty deep.  
 Hotspur: Why, so can I, or so can any man;  
 But will they come when you do call them?

*The First Part of King Henry the Fourth*  
 Act III, Scene I, l. 53–5

Horatio: O day and night, but this is wondrous strange!

Hamlet: And therefore as a stranger give it welcome.

There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio,  
 Than are dreamt of in your philosophy.

*Hamlet, Prince of Denmark*  
 Act I, Scene V, l. 164–7

# FACT

---

## **American Museum of Natural History**

Every specimen is a permanent fact.

Plaque at entrance to the Earth History Hall

## **Beaumont, William**

My opinions may be doubted, denied, or approved, according as they conflict or agree with the opinions of each individual who may read them; but their worth will be best determined by the foundation on which they rest—the incontrovertible facts.

*William Beaumont: A Pioneer American Physiologist*  
Experiments and Observations on the Gastric Juice  
and the Physiology of Digestion  
Preface (p. 200)

## **Bernard, Claude**

When we meet a fact which contradicts a prevailing theory, we must accept the fact and abandon the theory, even when the theory is supported by great names and generally accepted.

*Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine*  
Part III, Chapter II (p. 164)

## **Bradford, Gamaliel**

Observed facts must be built up, woven together, ordered, arranged, systematized into conclusions and theories by reflection and reason, if they are to have full bearing on life and the universe. Knowledge is the accumulation of facts. Wisdom is the establishment of relations. And just because the latter process is delicate and perilous, it is all the more delightful. The lofty scorn of the true philosopher for mere perception is well shown in Royer Collard's remark: 'There is nothing so despicable as a fact.' Which does not prevent philosophers or any one else from making facts the essential basis of all discussion of relations.

*Darwin*  
Chapter II (p. 44)

... the mere collection of facts, without some basis of theory for guidance and elucidation, is foolish and profitless.

*Darwin*  
Chapter II (p. 47)

**Carpenter, William**

Were we able to ascertain *facts* regarding the changes which take place in the interior of the living body as easily as the astronomer observes the place of a planet, or the chemist the decomposition of a salt, there is no reason whatever to prevent these facts being generalized in the same manner and to the same degree with those of the physical sciences.

*British and Foreign Medical Review*  
Review of A History of the Inductive Sciences  
Physiology An Inductive Science (p. 340)  
Volume 5, 1838

**Collins, Wilkie**

"Facts?" he repeated. "Take a drop more grog, Mr Franklin, and you'll get over the weakness of believing facts! Foul play, Sir."

*The Moonstone*  
Second Narrative  
Chapter IV (p. 275)

**Darwin, Charles**

... no one has a right to speculate without distinct facts...

*The Voyage of the Beagle*  
Chapter XXI (p. 378)

False facts are highly injurious to the progress of science, for they often endure long; but false views, if supported by some evidence, do little harm, for every one takes a salutary pleasure in proving their falseness: and when this is done, one path towards error is closed and the road to truth is often at the same time opened.

*The Descent of Man*  
Part III, Chapter XXI (p. 590)

**Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan**

Some facts should be suppressed, or at least, a just sense of proportion should be observed in treating them. The only point in the case which deserved mention was the curious analytical reasoning from effects to causes, by which I succeeded in unravelling it.

*The Complete Sherlock Holmes*  
The Sign of Four  
Chapter 1 (p. 90)

**Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

To the wise, therefore, a fact is true poetry, and the most beautiful of fables.

*The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*  
Volume I  
Nature  
Prospects (p. 44)

**Gooday, Graeme**

We have tables properly arranged in regard to light, microscopes and dissecting instruments, and we work through the structure of a certain number of animals and plants... the student has before him, first, a picture of the structure he ought to see; secondly the structure itself worked out, and if with these aids, and such needful explanations and practical hints as a demonstrator can supply, he cannot make out the facts for himself in the material supplied to him, he had better take to some other pursuit than that of biological science.

*British Journal for the History of Science*  
Nature in the Laboratory (pp. 339-40)  
Volume 24, 1991

**Gould, Stephen Jay**

Facts cannot be divorced from cultural contexts.

*Natural History*  
What Color is a Zebra? (p. 16)  
Volume 90, Number 8, August 1981

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

Spencer's idea of a tragedy is a deduction killed by a fact.

In William Irvine  
*Apes, Angels, and Victorians*  
Chapter III (p. 30)

Sit down before fact as a little child... follow humbly and to whatever abysses Nature leads, or you shall learn nothing.

In Leonard Huxley (ed.)  
*Life and Letters of Thomas Henry Huxley*  
Volume I  
Huxley to Kingsley  
September 23, 1860 (p. 316)

**James, William**

'Facts' are the bounds of human knowledge, set for it, not by it.

*The Will to Believe and Other Popular Essays in Popular Philosophy*  
On Some Hegelisms (p. 202)



**Jeffreys, H.**

There are some current 'theories' that, when divested of begged questions, reduce to the non-controversial statement, 'Here are some facts and there may be some relation between them.'

*Theory of Probability*  
Chapter VIII, Section 8.5 (p. 419)

**Latour, Bruno**

... a fact is what is collectively stabilised from the midst of controversies when the activity of later papers does not consist only of criticism or deformation but also of confirmation.

*Science in Action*  
Literature (p. 42)

**Lavoisier, Antoine**

We must trust to nothing but facts: these are presented to us by nature, and cannot deceive. We ought, in every instance, to submit our reasoning to the test of experiment and never to search for truth but by the natural road of experiment and observation.

*Elements of Chemistry*  
Preface (p. 2)

**Lukasiewicz, J.**

Facts whose effects have disappeared altogether, and which even an omniscient mind could not infer from those now occurring, belong to the realm of possibility. One cannot say about them that they took place, but only that they were *possible*.

In L. Borkowski (ed.)  
*Selected Works*  
On Determinism (p. 128)

**Millay, Edna St Vincent**

Upon this gifted age, in its dark hour,  
Rains from the sky a meteoric shower  
Of facts. . . they lie unquestioned, uncombined,  
Wisdom enough to leach us of our ill  
Is daily spun; but there exists no loom  
To weave it into fabric; . . .

*Collected Sonnets*  
Three Sonnets in Tetrameter  
Sonnet III (p. 140)

**Shaw, George Bernard**

Facts mean nothing by themselves. All the people at present crowding the Strand are facts. Nobody can possibly know the facts. Naturalists *collect*

a few. Men of genius *select* a fewer few, and lo! a drama or a hypothesis. Genius is a sense of values and significances (the same thing). Without this sense facts are useless mentally. With it a Goethe can do more with ten facts than an encyclopedia compiler with ten thousand.

In J. Percy Smith (ed.)

*Selected Correspondence of Bernard Shaw: Bernard Shaw to H.G. Wells*

Letter to H. G. Wells (pp. 152–3)

2 August 1929

### **Tansley, A.G.**

We must never conceal from ourselves that our concepts are creations of the human mind which we impose on the facts of nature, that they are derived from incomplete knowledge, and therefore will never *exactly* fit the facts, and will require constant revision as knowledge increases.

*Journal of Ecology*

The Classification of Vegetation and the Concept of Development (p. 120)

Volume 8, Number 2, June 1920

### **Thoreau, Henry David**

Let us not underrate the value of a fact; it will one day flower in a truth. It is astonishing how few facts of importance are added in a century to the natural history of any animal. The natural history of man himself is still being gradually written.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*

Volume V

Natural History of Massachusetts (p. 130)

### **Wilde, Oscar**

Facts are not merely finding a footing-place in history, but they are usurping the domain of Fancy, and having invaded the kingdom of Romance. Their chilling touch is over everything. They are vulgarising mankind.

*Intentions*

The Decay of Lying (p. 27)

# FIBONACCI

---

## **Kauffman, Stuart**

Pick up a pinecone and count the spiral rows of scales. You may find eight spirals winding up to the left and 13 spirals winding up to the right, or 13 left and 21 right spirals, or other pairs of numbers. The striking fact is that these pairs of numbers are adjacent numbers in the famous Fibonacci series: 1, 1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13, 21... Here, each term is the sum of the previous two terms. The phenomenon is well known and called phyllotaxis. Many are the efforts of biologists to understand why pinecones, sunflowers, and many other plants exhibit this remarkable pattern. Organisms do the strangest things, but all these odd things need not reflect selection or historical accident. Some of the best efforts to understand phyllotaxis appeal to a form of self-organization. Paul Green, at Stanford, has argued persuasively that the Fibonacci series is just what one would expect as the simplest self-repeating pattern that can be generated by the particular growth processes in the growing tips of the tissues that form sunflowers, pinecones, and so forth. Like a snowflake and its sixfold symmetry, the pinecone and its phyllotaxis may be part of order for free.

*At Home in the Universe*  
Chapter 8 (p. 151)

# FISH

---

## Hemingway, Ernest

He is a great fish and I must convince him, he thought. I must never let him learn his strength nor what he could do if he made his run... but thank God, they are not as intelligent as we who kill them; although they are more noble and more able.

*The Old Man and the Sea* (p. 61)

## Hunt, Leigh

You strange, astonish'd-looking, angle-faced,  
Dreary-mouth'd, gaping wretches of the sea,  
Gulping salt-water everlastingly,  
Cold-blooded, though with red your blood be graced,  
And mute, through dwellers in the roaring waste;  
And you, all shapes beside, that fishy be—  
Some round, some flat, some long. all devilry,  
Legless, unloving, infamously chaste:—

*The Poetical Works of Leigh Hunt*  
The Fish, The Man, and the Spirit (p. 250)

## MacLeish, Archibald

Plunge beneath the ledge of coral  
Where the silt of sunlight drifts  
Like dust that settles toward a floor—  
As slow as that: feel the lifting  
Surge that rustles white above  
But here is only movement deep  
As breathing: watch the reef fish hover  
Dancing in their silver sleep  
Around their stone, enchanted tree:...

*The Collected Poems of Archibald MacLeish*  
The Reef Fisher

**Smith, Langdon**

When you were a tadpole and I was a fish,  
In the Paleozoic time.

In E. Halderman-Julius  
*Poems of Evolution*  
Evolution

**Pallister, William**

Fifteen thousands of species of FISHES are known,  
And some kinds are enormous and others minute;  
They are widespread, wherever their tribes can be grown  
And all seeking the foods which their habits will suit;  
Some migrating in millions that their spawn may be sown,  
Some in depths of the ocean, but rarely alone.

*Poems of Science*  
Beginnings  
Animal Life (p. 140)

**Peacock, Thomas Love**

Premising that this is a remarkably fine slice of salmon, there is much to be said about fish: but not in the way of misnomers. Their names are single and simple. Perch, sole, cod, eel, carp, char, skate, tench, trout, brill, bream, pike, and many others, plain monosyllables: salmon, dory, turbot, gudgeon, lobster, whitebait, grayling, haddock, mullet, herring, oyster, sturgeon, flounder, turtle, plain disyllables: only two trisyllables worth naming: anchovy and mackerel; unless any one should be disposed to stand up for halibut, which, for my part, I have excommunicated.

*Gryll Grange*  
Misnomers (p. 12)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

Who hears the fish when they cry?

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume I  
A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers  
Saturday (p. 45)

**BARRACUDA****Gardner, John**

Slowly, slowly, he cruises,  
And slowly, slowly, he chooses  
Which kind of fish he prefers to take this morning;  
Then without warning

The Barracuda opens his jaws, teeth flashing,  
 And with a horrible, horrible grinding and gnashing,  
 Devours a hundred poor creatures and feels no remorse.

...

“But,” (as he says  
 With an evil grin)  
 “It’s actually not my fault, you see:  
 I’ve nothing to do with the tragedy;  
 I open my mouth for a yawn and—ah me—  
 They all  
     swim  
        in.”

*A Child's Bestiary*  
 The Barracuda

## CODFISH

### Unknown

The codfish lays a thousand eggs  
 The homely hen lays one.  
 The codfish never cackles  
 To tell you what she’s done.  
 And so we scorn the codfish  
 While the humble hen we prize  
 Which only goes to show you  
 That it pays to advertise.

In Mark Kurlansky  
*Cod* (p. 29)

## GUPPY

### Nash, Ogden

Whales have calves,  
 Cats have kittens,  
 Bears have cubs,  
 Bats have bittens.  
 Swans have cygnets,  
 Seals have puppies,  
 But guppies just have little guppies.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
 The Guppy

**HERRING****Cuppy, Will**

Some fishes become extinct, but Herrings go on forever. Herrings spawn at all times and places and nothing will induce them to change their ways. They have no fish control. Herrings congregate in schools, where they learn nothing at all. They move in vast numbers in May and October. Herrings subsist upon Copepods and Copepods subsist upon Diatoms and Diatoms just float around and reproduce. Young Herrings or Sperling or Whitebait are rather cute. They have serrated abdomens. The skull of the Common or Coney Island Herring is triangular, but he would be just the same anyway. (The nervous system of the Herring is fairly simple. When the Herring runs into something the stimulus is flashed to the forebrain, with or without results.)

*How to Become Extinct*  
The Herring (p. 13)

**KIPPER****Nash, Ogden**

For half a century, man and nipper,  
I've doted on a tasty kipper,  
But since I am no Jack the Ripper  
I wish the kipper had a zipper.

*Everyone But Thee and Me*  
The Kipper (p. 63)

**PICKEREL****Thoreau, Henry David**

The swiftest, wariest, and most ravenous of fishes.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume I  
A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers (p. 29)

**SALMON****McGregor, James**

Oh! For the thrill of a Highland stream,  
With the bending rod of a fisherman's dream,  
The screaming reel and flying line,  
Where the far-flung pearl-drops wetly shine—  
The sudden leap, then the silent strife,

While the salmon grimly fights for life;  
As a worthy foe, or a regal dish,  
We respect this gallant fighting fish.

In Arnold Silcock  
*Verse and Worse*  
Ode to a Salmon (p. 21)

## SCULPIN

### Holmes, Oliver Wendell

Now the Sculpin (*Cottus Virginianus*) is a little water beast which pretends to consider itself a fish, and, under that pretext, hangs about the piles on which West Boston Bridge is built, swallowing the bait and hook intended for flounders. On being drawn from the water, it exposes an immense head, a diminutive bony carcass, and a surface so full of spines, ridges, ruffles and frills that the naturalist have not been able to count them without quarreling about their number.

*More Yankee Drolleries*  
The Professor at the Breakfast Table  
Chapter I (pp. 1-2)

## SEA HORSE

### Kraus, Jack

SEA HORSE: Philly of flounder.

*Quote*  
October 23, 1966 (p. 17)

## SHARK

### Nash, Ogden

How many Scientists have written  
The shark is gentle as a kitten!  
Yet this I know about the shark:  
His bite is worser than his bark.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
The Shark





## SMELT

**Nash, Ogden**

Oh, why does man pursue the smelt?  
 It has no valuable pelt,  
 It boasts of no escutcheon royal,  
 It yields not ivory or oil,  
 Its life is dull, its death is tame,  
 A fish as humble as its name.  
 Yet—take this salmon somewhere else,  
 And bring me half a dozen smelts.

*Verses from 1929 On  
 The Smelt*

## STURGEON

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

On the white sand of the bottom  
 Lay the monster Mishe-Nahma,  
 Lay the sturgeon, King of Fishes;  
 Through his gills he breathed the water,  
 With his fins he fanned and winnowed,

With his tail he swept the sand-floor.

There he lay in all his armor;  
On each side a shield to guard him,  
Plates of bone upon his forehead,  
Down his sides and back and shoulders  
Plates of bone with spines projecting!

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*

Volume II

Hiawatha

Part VIII

## WHITING

**Carroll, Lewis**

“Will you walk a little faster?” said a whiting to a snail,

“There’s a porpoise close behind us, and he’s treading on my tail.”

*The Complete Works of Lewis Carroll*

*Alice’s Adventures in Wonderland*

Chapter X (p. 107)

# FLOWERS

---

## **Beecher, Henry Ward**

He who only does not appreciate floral beauty is to be pitied like any other man who is born imperfect.

*Star Papers*  
A Discourse on Flowers (p. 94)

Flowers have an expression of countenance as much as men or animals. Some seem to smile; some have a sad expression; some are pensive and diffident; others again are plain, honest and upright, like the broad-faced sunflower and the hollyhock.

*Star Papers*  
A Discourse on Flowers (p. 100)

Flowers are the sweetest things God ever made and forgot to put a soul into.

*Life Thoughts* (p. 234)

## **Blake, William**

To create a little flower is the labor of ages.

*The Complete Poetry and Prose of William Blake*  
The Marriage of Heaven and Hell  
Proverbs of Hell, l. 56

## **Child, Lydia M.**

Flowers have spoken to me more than I can tell in written words. They are the hieroglyphics of angels, loved by all men for the beauty of the character, though few can decypher even fragments of their meaning.

*Letters from New York*  
Letter XXVI  
September 1, 1842

**Millay, Edna St Vincent**

I will be the gladdest thing  
Under the sun!  
I will touch a hundred flowers  
And not pick one.

*Collected Poems*  
Afternoon on a Hill (p. 33)

**Milton, John**

Into the blissful field, through Groves of Myrrhe,  
And flouring Odours, Cassia, Nard, and Balme;  
A Wilderness of sweets...

*Paradise Lost*  
Book V, l. 294–7

... the bright consummate floure...

*Paradise Lost*  
Book V, l. 481

**Rossetti, Christina G.**

Flowers preach to us if we will hear.

*The Complete Poems of Christina Rossetti*  
Volume I  
Consider the Lilies of the Field (p. 76)

**Unknown**

The pistol of a flower is its only protection against insects.

Source unknown

**von Frisch, Karl**

One can see that the colors of the flowers have been developed as an adaptation to the color sense of their visitors. It is evident that they are not designed for the human eye. But this should not prevent us from delighting in their beauty.

*Bees: Their Vision, Chemical Senses, and Language*  
The Color Sense of Bees (p. 13)

**AMARANTH****Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

Nosegays! leave them for the waking;  
Throw them earthward where they grew;  
Dim are such beside the breaking  
Amaranths he looks unto:

Folded eyes see brighter colors than the open ever do.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
A Child Asleep  
Stanza II

**Milton, John**

Bid *Amaranthus* all his beauty shed,  
And Daffodillies fill their cups with tears,  
To strew the Laureate Hearse where *Lycid* lies.

*Lycidas*  
l. 149–51

Immortal Amaranth, a Flour which once  
In Paradise, fast by the Tree of Life,  
Began to bloom, but soon for man's offence,  
To Heav'n remov'd, where first it grew, there grows,  
And flours aloft shading the Fount of Life.

*Paradise Lost*  
Book III, l. 353–7

**Moore, Thomas**

Amaranths, such as crown the maids  
That wander through Zamara's shades. . .

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
Lalla Rookh  
Light of the Harem (p. 258)

**AMARYLLIS**

**Tennyson, Alfred**

Where, here and there, on sandy beaches  
A milky-bell'd amaryllis blew!

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
The Daisy, Stanza 4

**ANEMONE**

**Bryant, William Cullen**

Within the woods,  
Whose young and half transparent leaves scarce cast  
A shade, gray circles of anemones  
Danced on their stalks;. . .

*Poems*  
The Old Man's Counsel

**Goodale, Elaine**

Thy subtle charm is strangely given,  
 My fancy will not let thee be,—  
 Then poise not thus 'twixt earth and heaven,  
 O white anemone!

*All Round the Year*  
 Anemone  
 Stanza 6

**Moore, Thomas**

Anemones and Seas of Gold,  
 And new-blown lilies of the river,  
 And those sweet flow'rets that unfold  
 Their buds on Camadera's quiver. . .

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 Light of the Harem (p. 258)

**AQUILEGIA****Taylor, Bayard**

The aquilegia sprinkled on the rocks  
 A scarlet rain; the yellow violets  
 Sat in the chariot of its leaves; the phlox  
 Held spikes of purple flame in meadows wet,  
 And all the streams with vernal-scented reed  
 Were fringed, and streaky bells of miskodeed.

*The Poetical Works of Bayard Taylor*  
 Mon-Da-Min, Stanza 17

**ARBUTUS, TRAILING****Terry, Rose**

Darlings of the forest!  
 Blossoming alone  
 When Earth's grief is sorest  
 For her jewels gone—  
 Ere the last snow-drift melts, your tender buds have blown.

*Poems*  
 Trailing Arbutus

**ASPHODEL****Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

With her ankles sunken in asphodel  
 She wept for the roses of earth which fell. . .

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
 Calls on the Heart  
 Stanza IV

**Pope, Alexander**

By the streams that ever flow,  
 By the fragrant winds that blow  
 O'er the Elysian flow'rs;  
 By those happy souls who dwell  
 In yellow mead of asphodel.

*Alexander Pope's Collected Poems*  
 Ode on St Celia's Day  
 Stanza V, l. 71-5

**ASTER****Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

Chide me not, laborious band,  
 For the idle flowers I brought;  
 Every aster in my hand  
 Goes home loaded with a thought.

*Collected Poems and Translations*  
 The Apology

**Whitman, Sarah Helen**

And still the aster greets us as we pass  
 With her faint smile,—among the withered grass  
 Beside the way, lingering as loth of heart,  
 Like me, from these sweet solitudes to part.

*Poems*  
 A Day of the Indian Summer

**AZALEA****Goodale, Dora Read**

O far away in yonder leafy copse  
 The wandering thrush has flown,  
 And close along the wooded steep

We know an influence passing deep,  
 The Summer light, The Summer tone,  
 The rare azalea makes her own,—  
 And we are not alone

*All Round the Year*  
 Wild Azalea

## BARBERRIES

**Aldrich, Thomas Bailey**

In scarlet clusters o'er the grey stone-wall  
 The barberries lean in thin autumnal air:  
 Just when the fields and garden-plots are bare,  
 And ere the green leaf takes the tint of fall,  
 They come to make the eye a festival!  
 Along the road, for miles, their torches flare.

*The Poems of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*  
 Sonnets  
 Barberries

## BASIL

**Moore, Thomas**

... the basil tuft, that waves  
 Its fragrant blossom over graves...

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 Light of the Harem (p. 259)

## BEAN

**Ingelow, Jean**

I know the scent of bean-fields.

*Poems*  
 Gladys and Her Island



**BLOODROOT****Bryant, William Cullen**

Of Sanguinaria, from whose brittle stem  
The red drops fell like blood.

*Poems*  
The Fountain

**Goodale, Elaine**

O bloodroot! in thy tingling veins  
The sap of life runs cold and clear;  
I break thy shining stem, and fear  
No conscious guilt, no lasting stains.

*All Round the Year*  
Bloodroot

**BORAGE****MacDonald, George**

The flaming rose gloomed swarthy red;  
The borage gleams more blue;  
Dim starred with white flowers, a flowering bed  
Glimmer the rich dusk through.

*The Poetical Works of George MacDonald*  
Songs of the Summer Night  
Part III

**BRAMBLE****Chaucer, Geoffrey**

But many a maiden, bright in bowser  
Did long for him for paramour  
When they were best asleep;  
But chaste he was, no lecher sure,  
And sweet as is the bramble-flower  
That bears a rich red hepe.

*The Canterbury Tales*  
Sir Thopas (p. 397)

**Elliott, Ebenezer**

Thy fruit full well the schoolboy knows,  
Wild brambles of the brake!  
So, put thou forth thy small white rose;

I love it for his sake.

*The Poetical Works of Ebenezer Elliott*  
To the Bramble Flower

## BUTTERCUP

**Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

He likes the poor things of the world the best,  
I would not, therefore, if I could be rich.  
It pleases him to stoop for buttercups.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
Aurora Leigh  
Book IV  
l. 210–12

**Mulock, Dinah Maria**

The buttercups across the field  
Made sunshine rifts of splendor. . .

*Miss Mulock's Poems*  
A Silly Song

## CAMOMILE

**Shakespeare, William**

. . . for though the camomile, the more it is trodden on the faster it grows. . .

*The First Part of King Henry the Fourth*  
Act II, Scene IV, l. 438–9

## CARDINAL FLOWER

**Goodale, Dora Read**

Whence is yonder flower so strangely bright?  
Would the sunset's last reflected shine  
Flame so red from that dead flush of light?  
Dark with passion is its lifted line,  
Hot, alive, amid the falling night.

*All Round the Year*  
Cardinal Flower

**CARNATION****Milton, John**

Each Flour of slender stalk, whose head though gay  
 Carnation, Purple, Azure, or spect with Gold hung drooping unsus-  
 tained...

*Paradise Lost*  
 Book IX, l. 429

**CASSIA****Ingelow, Jean**

While cassias blossom in the zone of calms.

*Poems*  
 Sand Martins

**CATALPA****Bryant, William Cullen**

... the Catalpa's blossoms flew,  
 Light blossoms, dropping on the grass like snow.

*Poems*  
 The Winds  
 Stanza I

**CELANDINE****Wordsworth, William**

Long as there's a sun that sets,  
 Primroses will have their glory;  
 Long as there are violets,  
 They will have a place in story:  
 There's a flower that shall be mine,  
 'Tis the little Celandine.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
 To the Small Celandine  
 Stanza I

**CHAMPAC****Moore, Thomas**

The maid of India, blessed again to hold  
 In her full lap the Champac's leaves of gold.

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 The Veiled Prophet of Khorassan

**CHRYSANTHEMUM****Wilde, Oscar**

Chrysanthemums from gilded argosy  
 Unload their gaudy scentless merchandise.

*Poems*  
 Humanitad, Stanza 11

**CLEMATIS****Goodale, Dora Read**

Where the woodland streamlets flow,  
 Gushing down a rocky bed,  
 Where the tasseled alders grow,  
 Lightly meeting overhead,  
 When the fullest August days  
 Give the richness that they know,  
 Then the wild clematis comes,  
 With her wealth of tangled blooms,  
 Reaching up and drooping low.

*All Round the Year*  
 Wild Clematis

**COLUMBINE****Bryant, William Cullen**

Or columbines, in purple dressed,  
 Nod o'er the ground-bird's hidden nest.

*Poems*  
 To the Fringed Gentian  
 Stanza II

**Ingelow, Jean**

O columbine, open your folded wrapper,

Where two twin turtle-doves dwell!  
 O cuckoopint, toll me the purple clapper  
 That hangs in your clear green bell!

*Songs of Seven*  
 Seven Times One

**Rusby, Henry H.**

Sweet flower of the golden horn,  
 Thy beauty passeth praise!  
 But why should spring thy gold adorn  
 Most meet for summer days?

To the Golden Columbine  
 Source unknown

**COMPASS-PLANT**

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

Look at this vigorous plant that lifts its head from the meadow,  
 See how its leaves are turned to the north, as true as the magnet;  
 This is the compass-flower, that the finger of God has planted. . .

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
 Volume II  
 Evangeline  
 Part II, Stanza IV, l. 140

**CORAL-TREE**

**Moore, Thomas**

The crimson blossoms of the coral-tree  
 In the warm isles of India's sunny sea.

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 The Veiled Prophet of Khorassan

**COWSLIP**

**Hood, Thomas**

The cowslip is a country wench.

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Hood*  
 Flowers  
 Stanza I

**DAFFODIL****Tennyson, Alfred**

When the face of night is fair on the dewy downs,  
 And the shining daffodil dies...

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
 Maud  
 Part III, Stanza 1

**Wordsworth, William**

I wandered lonely as a cloud  
 That floats on high o'er vales and hills,  
 When all at once I saw a crowd,  
 A host, of golden daffodils...

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
 I Wandered Lonely as a Cloud

**DAHLIA****Elliott, Ebenezer**

The Vicar's house is smother'd in its roses,  
 His garden glows with dahlias large and new.

*The Poetical Works of Ebenezer Elliott*  
 The Vicarage

**DAISY, OX-EYE****Goodale, Dora Read**

Clear and simple in white and gold,  
 Meadow blossom, of sunlit spaces,—  
 The field is full as it well can hold  
 And white with the drift of the ox-eye daisies!

*All Round the Year*  
 Daisies

**DANDELION****Beecher, Henry Ward**

You can not forget, if you would, those golden kisses all over the cheeks  
 of the meadow, queerly called dandelions.

*Star Papers*  
 A Discourse of Flowers (p. 97)

**DODDER****Davis, Sarah F.**

In the roadside thicket hiding,  
 Sing, robin, sing!  
 See the yellow dodder, gliding,  
 Ring, Bluebells, ring!  
 Like a living skein inlacing,  
 Coiling, climbing, turning, chasing,  
 Through the fragrant sweet-fern racing—  
 Laugh, O murmuring Spring!

Summer Song  
 Source unknown

**FERN****Burroughs, John**

I know of nothing in vegetable nature that seems so really to be *born* as the ferns. They emerge from the ground rolled up, with a rudimentary and “touch-me-not” look, and appear to need a maternal tongue to lick them into shape, The sun plays the wet-nurse to them, and very soon they are out of that uncanny covering in which they come swathed and take their places with other green things.

*Signs and Seasons*  
 A Spring Relish (p. 193)

**FLAG****Shelley, Percy Bysshe**

And nearer to the river’s trembling edge  
 There grew broad flag-flowers, purple  
     prankt with white;  
 And starry river buds among the sedge;  
 And floating water-lilies broad and bright.

*Shelley: Selected Poetry, Prose and Letters*  
 The Question  
 Stanza IV

**FLOWER-DE-LUCE****Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

O flower-de-luce, bloom on, and let the river  
 Linger to kiss thy feet!

O flower of song, bloom on, and make forever  
The world more fair and sweet.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
Volume III  
Flower-de-luce  
Stanza 8

## FORGET-ME-NOT

**Coleridge, Samuel T.**

The blue and bright-eyed floweret of the brook,  
Hope's gentle gem, the sweet Forget-me-not!

*The Complete Poetical Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*  
Volume I  
The Keepsake, l. 12–13

## FOXGLOVE

**Ingelow, Jean**

An empty sky, a world of heather,  
Purple of foxglove, yellow of broom;  
We two among them wading together,  
Shaking out honey, treading perfume.

*Poems*  
Divided  
Stanza I

## FURZE

**Goldsmith, Oliver**

With blossom'd furze unprofitably gay.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Goldsmith*  
The Deserted Village, l. 194

## GENTIAN

**Bryant, William Cullen**

And the blue gentian-flower, that, in the breeze,  
Nods lonely, of her beauteous race the last.

*Poems*  
November



**GILLYFLOWER****Shakespeare, William**

The fairest flowers o' the season  
 Are our carnations and streak'd gillyvors,  
 Which some call nature's bastards.

*The Winter's Tale*  
 Act IV, Scene III, l. 81–3

**GOLDENROD****Jackson, Helen Hunt**

I know the lands are lit  
 With all the autumn blaze of Golden Rod. . .

*Verses*  
 Asters and Goldenrod

**GORSE****Ingelow, Jean**

But I have seen  
 The gay gorse bushes in their flowering time.

*Poems*  
 Gladys and her Island

**HAREBELL****Shakespeare, William**

Thou shalt not lack  
 The flower that's like thy face, pale primrose nor  
 The azured harebell, like thy veins. . .

*Cymbeline*  
 Act IV, Scene II, l. 220–2

**HEATH****Pope, Alexander**

E'en wild heath displays her purple dyes,  
 And 'midst the desert fruitful fields arise.

*Alexander Pope's Collected Poems*  
 Windsor Forest, l. 25–6

**HELIOTROPE****Stedman, E.C.**

O sweetest of all the flowrets  
 That bloom where angels tread!  
 But never such marvelous odor  
 From heliotrope was shed...

*The Poetical Works of Edmund Clarence Stedman*  
 Heliotrope  
 Stanza 2

**HEPATICA****Goodale, Dora Read**

All the woodland path is broken  
 By warm tints along the way,  
 And the low and sunny slope  
 Is alive with sudden hope  
 When there comes the silent token  
 Of an April day,—  
 Blue hepatica!

*All Round the Year*  
 Hepatica

**HOLLYHOCK****Ingelow, Jean**

... and Queen hollyhocks,  
 With butterflies for crowns...

*Poems*  
 Honors  
 Part I, Stanza 5

**HONEYSUCKLE****Landon, L.E.**

... and scarce a beech  
 Was there with a honeysuckle link'd  
 Around, with its red tendrils and pink flowers...

*The Poetical Works of Miss Landon*  
 Volume I  
 The Oak

**Tennyson, Alfred**

The honeysuckle round the porch has woven its wavy bowers. . .

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
The May Queen  
Stanza 8

**HYACINTH****Montgomery, James**

Here Hyacinths of heavenly blue  
Shook their rich tresses to the morn.

*Poetical Works of James Montgomery*  
Volume II  
The Adventure of a Star

**Shelley, Percy Bysshe**

And the hyacinth purple, and white, and blue,  
Which flung from its bells a sweet peal anew  
Of music so delicate, soft and intense,  
It was felt like an odour within the sense.

*Shelley: Selected Poetry, Prose and Letters*  
The Sensitive Plant  
Part I, Stanza 7

**IVY****Bailey, Philip James**

For ivy climbs the crumbling hall  
To decorate decay.

*Festus: a Poem*  
Party and Entertainment (p. 272)

**Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

. . . walls must get the weather stain  
Before they grow the ivy!

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
Aurora Leigh  
Book VIII, l. 694–5

**JASMINE****Bryant, William Cullen**

And at my silent window-sill  
The jessamine peeps in.

*Poems*

The Hunter's Serenade

**LILY****Aldrich, Thomas Bailey**

I like not lady-slippers,  
Not yet the sweet-pea blossoms,  
Nor yet the flaky roses,  
Red or white as snow;  
I like the chaliced lilies,  
The heavy Eastern lilies,  
The gorgeous tiger-lilies,  
That in our garden grow.

*The Poems of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*

Tiger Lilies

Stanza 1

**Cook, Eliza**

The citron-tree or spicy grove for me would never yield  
A perfume half so grateful as the lilies of the field.

*The Poetical Works of Eliza Cook*

England

Stanza 2

**LILY-OF-THE-VALLEY****Croly, George**

White bud, that in meek beauty so dost lean  
Thy cloistered cheek as pale as moonlight snow,  
Thou seem'st beneath thy huge, high leaf of green,  
An Eremite beneath his mountain's brow.

*The Poetical Works of the Rev. George Croly*

The Lily of the Valley

**LOTUS****Heine, Heinrich**

The lotus flower is troubled  
 At the sun's resplendent light;  
 With sunken head and sadly  
 She dreamily waits for the night.

*Book of Songs*  
 Lyrical Interlude  
 Number 10 (p. 52)

**LOVE LIES BLEEDING****Swinburne, Algernon Charles**

Loves lies bleeding in the bed wherever  
 Roses lean with smiling mouths or pleading;  
 Earth lies laughing where the sun's dart clove her:  
 Love lies bleeding.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Algernon Charles Swinburne*  
 Poetical Works  
 Volume I  
 Love Lies Bleeding

**MANOLIA GRANDIFLORA****Cranch, C.P.**

Majestic flower! How purely beautiful  
 Thou art, as rising from thy bower of green,  
 Those dark and glossy leaves so thick and full,  
 Thou standest like a high-born forest queen  
 Among thy maidens clustering round so fair. . .  
 I breathe the perfume, delicate and strong,  
 That comes like incense from thy petal-bower;  
 My fancy roams those southern woods along,  
 Beneath that glorious tree, where deep among  
 The unsunned leaves thy large white flower-cups hung!

*Collected Poems of Christopher Pearse Cranch*  
 Poem to the Magnolia Grandiflora

**MARIGOLD****Keats, John**

Open afresh your round of starry folds,

Ye ardent marigolds!  
Dry up the moisture from your golden lips.

*Complete Poems*  
I Stood Tiptoe Upon a Little Hill, l. 47–9

## MARSH MARIGOLD

**Swinburne, Algernon Charles**

A little marsh-plant, yellow green,  
And pricked at lip with tender red,  
Tread close, and either way you tread,  
Some faint black water jets between  
Least you should bruise the curious head.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Algernon Charles Swinburne*  
Poetical Works  
Volume I  
The Sundew

## MEADOW RUE

**Goodale, Elaine**

When emerald slopes are drowned in song,  
When weary grows the unclouded blue,  
When warm winds sink in billowy bloom,  
And flood you with a faint perfume,  
One moment leaves the rapturous throng  
To seek the haunts of meadow rue!

*All Round the Year*  
Meadow Rue  
Stanza 4

## MIMOSA

**Shelley, Percy Bysshe**

A Sensitive Plant in a garden grew,  
And the young winds fed it with silver dew,  
And it opened its fan-like leaves to the light,  
And clothed them beneath the kisses of night.

*Shelley: Selected Poetry, Prose and Letters*  
The Sensitive Plant  
Part I, Stanza 1

**MOCCASIN FLOWER****Goodale, Elaine**

With careless joy we thread the woodland ways  
 And reach her broad domain.  
 Thro' sense of strength and beauty, free as air.  
 We feel our savage kin,—  
 And thus alone with conscious meaning wear  
 The Indian's moccasin!

*All Round the Year*  
 Moccasin Flower

**MORNING-GLORY****Jackson, Helen Hunt**

Wonderous interlacement!  
 Holding fast to threads by green and silky rings,  
 With the dawn it spreads its white and purple wings;  
 Generous in its bloom, and sheltering while it clings,  
 Sturdy morning-glory.

*Verses*  
 Morning Glory

**Lowell, Maria White**

The morning-glory's blossoming will soon be coming round;  
 We see their rows of heart-shaped leaves upspringing from the ground.

*The Poems of Maria Lowell*  
 The Morning-Glory  
 Stanza 6

**MYRTLE****Montgomery, James**

Dark-green and gemm'd with flowers of snow,  
 With close uncrowded branches spread  
 Not proudly high, nor meanly low,  
 A graceful myrtle rear'd its head.

*Poetical Works of James Montgomery*  
 Volume II  
 The Myrtle

**NARCISSI****Plath, Sylvia**

... the terrible wind tries his breathing.  
The narcissi look up like children, quickly and whitely.

*The Collected Poems*  
Among the Narcissi

**ORCHID****Taylor, Bayard**

Around the pillars of the palm-tree bower  
The orchids cling, in rose and purple spheres;  
Shield-broad the lily floats; the aloe flower  
Foredates its hundred years.

*The Poetical Works of Bayard Taylor*  
Canopus  
Stanza 11

**PAINTED CUP****Bryant, William Cullen**

Scarlet tufts  
Are glowing in the green, like flakes of fire;  
The wanderers of the prairie know them well,  
And call that brilliant flower the Painted Cup.

*Poems*  
The Painted Cup

**PANSY****Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

... for summer has a close,  
And pansies bloom not in the snows.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
Wisdom Unapplied  
Stanza II



**PAPAW****Fosdick, William**

And brown is the papaw's shade-blossoming cup,  
In the wood, near the sun-loving maize!

*Ariel and Other Poems*  
The Maize

**PASSION FLOWER****de Vere, Sir Aubrey**

Art thou a type of beauty, or of power,  
Of sweet enjoyment, or disastrous sin?  
For each thy name denoteth, Passion flower!

*A Song of Faith*  
Devout Exercises and Sonnets  
The Passion Flower

**PEA, SWEET****Keats, John**

Here are sweet peas, on tiptoe for a flight;  
With wings of gentle flush o'er delicate white,  
And taper fingers catching at all things,  
To bind them all about with tiny rings.

*Complete Poems*  
I Stood Tiptoe Upon a Little Hill, l. 57-60

**PIMPERNEL****Thaxter, Celia**

The turf is warm beneath her feet,  
Bordering the beach of stone and shell,  
And thick about her path the sweet  
Red blossoms of the pimpernel.

*The Poems of Celia Thaxter*  
The Pimpernel

**POPPY****Bridges, Robert**

A Poppy grows upon the shore

Bursts her twin cup in summer late:  
Her leaves are glaucous green and hoar,  
Her petals yellow, delicate.

*Poetical Works of Robert Bridges*  
Volume II  
Book I, 9

**Taylor, Bayard**

And far and wide, in a scarlet tide,  
The poppy's bonfire spread.

*The Poetical Works of Bayard Taylor*  
The Poet in the East  
Stanza 4

**PRIMROSE**

**Disraeli, Benjamin**

"I could have brought you some primroses, but I do not like to mix violets with anything."

"They say primroses make a capital salad," said Lord St Jerome.

*Lothair*  
Chapter XIII (p. 57)

**Wordsworth, William**

A primrose by a river's brim  
A yellow primrose was to him,  
And it was nothing more.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
Peter Bell  
Part I, Stanza 12

**REED**

**Elizabeth Barrett**

... those tall flowering-reeds which stand  
In Arno, like a sheaf of sceptres left  
But some remote dynasty of dead gods  
To suck the stream for ages and get green...

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
Aurora Leigh  
Book VII, l. 937-40

**RHODORA****Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

In May, when sea-winds pierced our solitudes,  
 I found the fresh Rhodora in the woods,  
 Spreading its leafless blooms in a damp nook,  
 To please the desert and the sluggish brook.

*Collected Poems and Translations*  
 The Rhodora

**ROSE****Bryant, William Cullen**

Loveliest of lovely things are they,  
 On earth, that soonest pass away.  
 The rose that lives its little hour  
 Is prized beyond the sculptured flower. . .

*Poems*  
 A Scene on the Banks of the Hudson

**Embury, Emma**

The gathered rose and the stolen heart  
 Can charm but for a day.

*The Poems of Emma C. Embury*  
 Ballad

**ROSE, WILD****Taylor, Bayard**

A waft from the roadside bank  
 Tells where the wild rose nods.

*The Poetical Works of Bayard Taylor*  
 The Guests of Night  
 Stanza 2

**ROSEMARY****Moore, Thomas**

... the humble rosemary  
 Whose sweets so thanklessly are shed  
 To scent the desert and the dead...

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 Light of the Harem (p. 259)

**SAFFLOWER****Ingelow, Jean**

And the saffron flower  
 Clear as a flame of sacrifice breaks out.

*Poems*  
 The Doom  
 Book II

**SHAMROCK****Lover, Samuel**

'll seek a four-leaf shamrock in all the fairy dells,  
 And if I find the charmed leaves, Oh, how I'll weave my spells!

*Poems of Ireland*  
 The Four-leaved Shamrock

**SNOW-DROP****Montgomery, James**

The morning star of flowers.

*Poetical Works of James Montgomery*  
 Volume II  
 The Snow-drop

**Wordsworth, William**

Nor will I then thy modest grace forget,  
 Chaste Snowdrops, venturous harbinger of Spring,  
 And pensive monitor of fleeting years!

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
 To a Snow-Drop

**SPIRAEA****Goodale, Dora Read**

And near the unfrequented road,  
 By waysides scorched with barren heat,  
 In clouded pink or softer white  
 She holds the Summer's generous light,—  
 Our native meadow sweet!

*All Round the Year*  
 Spiraea

**SUNFLOWER****Browning, Robert**

Miles and miles of golden green  
 Where the sunflowers blow  
 In a solid glow...

*The Poems and Plays of Robert Browning*  
 A Lover's Quarrel  
 Stanza 6

**Thomson, James**

But one, the lofty followers of the Sun,  
 Sad when he sets, shuts up her yellow leaves  
 Drooping all night; and, when the warm returns,  
 Points her enamoured bosom to his ray.

*The Seasons*  
 Summer, l. 216

**SWEET BASIL****Leland, Charles G.**

I pray your Highness mark this curious herb:  
 Touch it but lightly, stroke it softly, Sir,  
 And it gives forth an odour sweet and rare;  
 But crush it harshly and you'll make a scent  
 Most disagreeable.

*The Music-Lesson of Confucius*  
 Sweet Basil  
 Stanza 6

**THORN****Wordsworth, William**

There is a Thorn,—it looks so old,  
 In truth, you'd find it hard to say  
 How it could ever have been young,  
 It looks so old and gray.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
 The Thorn  
 Stanza I

**THYME****Shakespeare, William**

I know a bank where the wild thyme blows.

*A Midsummer-Night's Dream*  
 Act II, Scene I, l. 249

**TRILLIUM, BIRTH-ROOT****Goodale, Dora Read**

Now about the rugged places  
 And along the ruined way,  
 Light and free in sudden graces  
 Comes the careless trend of May,—  
 Born of tempest, wrought in power,  
 Stirred by sudden hope and fear,  
 You may find a mystic flower  
 In the spring-time of the year!

*All Round the Year*  
 Trillium

**TUBEROSE****Moore, Thomas**

The tuberose, with her silvery light,  
 That in the gardens of Malay  
 Is call'd the Mistress of the Night,  
 So like a bride, scented and bright;  
 She comes out when the sun's away.

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 Light of the Harem

**TULIP****Montgomery, James**

Dutch tulips from the beds  
 Flaunted their stately heads.

*Poetical Works of James Montgomery*  
 Volume II  
 The Adventure of a Star

**Moore, Thomas**

Like tulip-beds of different shape and dyes,  
 Bending beneath the invisible west-wind's sighs.

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Lalla Rookh  
 The Veiled Prophet of Khorassan

**VERBENA****Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

...sweet verbena which, being brushed against,  
 Will hold us three hours after by the smell  
 In spite of long walks on the windy hills.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
 Aurora Leigh  
 Book VIII, l. 439–41

**VIOLET****Bryant, William Cullen**

I know where the young May violet grows,  
 In its lone and lowly nook.

*Poems*  
 An Indian Story  
 Stanza 2

**Hood, Thomas**

The violet is a nun;. . .

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Hood*  
 Flowers  
 Stanza I

**WATER-LILY****Tennyson, Alfred**

... the water-lily starts and slides  
 Upon the level in little puffs of wind,  
 Tho' anchor'd to the bottom...

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
 The Princess  
 IV, l. 236

**WINDFLOWER****Bryant, William Cullen**

The little wind-flower, whose just opened eye  
 Is blue as the spring heaven it gazes at...

*Poems*  
 A Winter Piece

**WOODBINE****Tennyson, Alfred**

And the woodbine spices are wafted abroad,  
 And the musk of the rose is blown.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
 Maud  
 Part XXII, Stanza I

**WORMWOOD****Thoreau, Henry David**

Among the signs of autumn I perceive  
 The Roman wormwood (called by learned men  
*Ambrosia elatior*, food for gods,—  
 For to impartial science the humblest weed  
 Is as immortal once as the proudest flower—)  
 Sprinkles its yellow dust over my shoes...

In Robert Bly  
*The Winged Life*  
 Part 2  
 Tall Ambrosia



# FORESIGHT

---

## **Meyerson, Émile**

... foresight is indispensable for action. Now action for any organism of the animal kingdom is an absolute necessity. Surrounded by hostile nature it must act, it must foresee, if it wishes to live. "All life, all action," says Fouillée, "is a conscious or an unconscious divining. Divine or you will be devoured."

*Identity and Reality*  
Chapter I (p. 22)

# FUNGI

---

## **Ajello, L.**

Some fungi produce a mycosis  
Like blaster or histoplasmosis  
But for musical sake  
The one I will take  
Is coccidioidomycosis.

Coccidioidomycosis  
Source unknown

## **Holmes, Oliver Wendell**

There's a thing that grows by the fainting flower,  
And springs in the shade of the lady's bower;  
The lily shrinks, and the rose turns pale,  
When they feel its breath in the summer gale,  
And the tulip curls its leaves in pride,  
And the blue-eyed violet starts aside:  
But the lily may flaunt, and the tulip stare,  
For what does the honest toadstool care?

*The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*  
The Toadstool  
Stanza 1

## **Nicholson, Norman**

The toadstool towers infest the shore:  
Stink-horns that propagate and spore  
Wherever the wind blows.

*A Local Habitation*  
Windscale

**Peattie, Donald Culross**

The fungi are the underworld of plant life, that lives clandestinely, by its unconscious wits, taking to cover in unfavorable times, rioting at another.

*Flowering Earth*  
Chapter 18 (p. 234)

# GAIA

---

**Ehrenreich, Barbara**

Some of us still get all weepy when we think about the Gaia Hypothesis, the idea that earth is a big furry goddess creature who resembles everybody's mom in that she knows what's best for us. But if you look at the historical record—Karakatoa, Mt Vesuvius, Hurricane Charley, poison ivy, and so forth down the ages—you have to ask yourself: Whose side is she on, anyway?

*The Worst Years of Our Lives*  
The Great Syringe Tide (p. 55)

**Joseph, Lawrence E.**

The Gaia hypothesis is the first comprehensive scientific expression of the profoundly ancient belief that the planet Earth is a living creature.

*GAIA, the Growth of an Idea*  
Introduction (p. 1)

# GARDEN

---

## **Armstrong, Martin D.**

A garden is the attempt of Man and Nature to materialize their dreams of the original Paradise. Man is its father and Nature its mother, so that all gardens which deserve the name are half-human, can appeal to us with a personality of their own.

*The Atlantic Monthly*  
Two Italian Gardens (p. 360)  
Volume CX, September 1912

## **Bacon, Francis**

God Almighty first planted a garden.

*Of Gardens*  
Of Gardens (p. I)

## **Unknown**

If you would be happy for a week take a wife; if you would be happy for a month kill a pig; but if you would be happy all your life, plant a garden.

Source unknown

# GENE

---

**Beadle, George**

**Tatum, Ed**

One gene—one enzyme.

In Francis Crick  
*What Mad Pursuit*  
The Baffling Problem (p. 33)

**Benzer, Seymour**

The genes are the atoms of heredity...

*The Harvey Lectures*  
Genetic Fine Structure (p. 1)  
Series 56, 1960–61

**Boulding, Kenneth E.**

The gene is a wonderful teacher. It is, however, a very poor learner.

*The Image*  
Chapter 3 (p. 37)

**Danforth, C.H.**

One might say that the gene is to some of the biological sciences what the atom is to the physical sciences...

*Science*  
Genetics and Anthropology (p. 216)  
Volume 79, Number 2045, Friday March 9, 1934

**Lote, Christopher J.**

The human genome project will sooner or later identify the gene or genes responsible for religious belief. Perhaps we can contemplate (with tongue only slightly in cheek!) a brave new world in which genetic engineering

can free humanity from the scourge of religion and allow us to look forward to a bright rationalist future.

*Nature*  
Correspondence (p. 390)  
Volume 363, Number 6428, 3 June 1993

**Midgley, M.**

Genes cannot be selfish or unselfish, any more than atoms can be jealous, elephants abstract or biscuits teleological.

*Philosophy*  
Gene-juggling (p. 439)  
Volume 54, Number 210, 1979

**Murchie, Guy**

A gene is one step in the secret recipe for growing up, for living. It is a wave of the unseen wand that turns a tadpole into a frog, a caterpillar into a butterfly. It is a basic unit of heredity.

*The Seven Mysteries of Life*  
Chapter 6 (p. 152)

**Watson, James D.**

We used to think our fate was in our stars. Now we know, in large measure, our fate is in our genes.

In L. Jaroff  
*Time*  
The Gene Hunt (p. 67)  
Volume 133, Number 11, March 20, 1989

# GENERA

---

## **Lichtenberg, Georg Christoph**

In some sciences the attempt to find a general principle, an ordo, is often just as fruitless as it would be in biology to seek a general principle or a primordial particle that could have given rise to all living things. Mother Nature does not create genera and species. She creates individuals. Our nearsightedness forces us to look for similarities in order to keep everything in focus...

In E. Cramer  
*Chaos and Order*  
Chapter 1 (p. 2)

## **von Linne, Carl**

By a botanist I mean one who understands how to observe the genera of Nature. I judge unworthy of the name of botanist the meddling person who is indifferent to genera.

*Critica Botanica*  
Generic Names (p. 3)



# GENETICS

---

## **Callahan, Daniel**

That the emphasis has so far fallen most heavily on ridding mankind of genetic disease should not obscure the fact that the vision of genetic improvement has a lively life just below the surface, in the stirrings of a new eugenics movement.

*The Tyranny of Survival*  
Chapter I (p. 5)

## **Campbell, J.H.**

This new era of genetics is disclosing a remarkable new type of biological function. Some genetic structures do not adapt the organism to its environment. Instead, they have evolved to promote and direct the process of evolution. They function to enhance the capacity of the species to evolve.

In D.J. Depew and B.H. Wever (eds)  
*Evolution at a Crossroads: The New Biology and the New Philosophy of Science*  
An Organizational Interpretation of Evolution (p. 137)

## **Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

Genetics is the first biological science which got in the position in which physics has been in for many years. One can justifiably speak about such a thing as theoretical mathematical genetics, and experimental genetics, just as in physics. There are some mathematical geniuses who work out what to an ordinary person seems a fantastic kind of theory. This fantastic kind of theory nevertheless leads to experimentally verifiable prediction, which an experimental physicist has to test the validity of. Since the times of Wright, Haldane, and Fisher, evolutionary genetics has been in a similar position.

In William B. Provine  
*Sewall Wright and Evolutionary Biology*  
Chapter 9 (p. 277)

Genetics, an important branch of biological science, has grown out of the humble peas planted by Mendel in a monastery garden.

*The Rockefeller Institute Review*  
The Mendel Centennial  
Volume 2, 1964

### **Huxley, Julian**

In the 50 years since Mendel's Laws were so dramatically rediscovered, genetics has been transformed from a groping incertitude to a rigorous and many-sided discipline, the only branch of biology in which induction and deduction, theory and experiment, observation and comparison have come to interlock, in the same sort of way that they have for many years done in physics.

In L.C. Dunn (ed.)  
*Genetics in the 20th Century*  
Genetics, Evolution and Human Destiny (p. 591)

### **Koestler, Arthur**

...the genetic code, written in the four-letter alphabet, 'A', 'G', 'C', 'T'. Here, then, floating in the nuclear sap, is the code which governs the skill of creating a six-foot drum major with a slight squint and dimpled cheeks, out of an egg with a diameter of a few microns.

*The Act of Creation*  
Book 2  
Chapter I (p. 417)

### **Lovejoy, Thomas E.**

Natural species are the library from which genetic engineers can work.

*Time*  
The Quiet Apocalypse (p. 80)  
Volume 128, Number 15, 13 October 1986

Genetic engineers don't make new genes. They rearrange existing ones.

*Time*  
The Quiet Apocalypse (p. 80)  
Volume 128, Number 15, 13 October 1986

### **Nagle, James J.**

Modern genetics is on the verge of some truly fantastic ways of "improving" the human race,... but in what direction?

*Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*  
Genetic Engineering  
December 1971 (p. 44)

**Sturtevant, A.H.**

Man is one of the most unsatisfactory of all organisms for genetic study.

*Science*  
Social Implications of the Genetics of Man (p. 405)  
Volume 120, September 10, 1954

**Thomas, Lewis**

It is the very strangeness of nature that makes science engrossing. That ought to be at the center of science teaching. There are more than seven-times-seven types of ambiguity in science, awaiting analysis. The poetry of Wallace Stevens is crystal-clear alongside the genetic code.

*Late Night Thoughts on Listening to Mahler's Ninth Symphony*  
Humanities and Science (p. 150)

**Unknown**

Why is there no life on Mars?

Because they had better genetic engineers than we do.

Source unknown

# GOD

---

## **Allen, Ethan**

As far as we understand nature, we are become acquainted with the character of God; for the knowledge of nature is the revelation of God.

*Reason the Only Oracle of Man*  
Chapter I, Section II (p. 30)

## **Aristotle**

... God and nature create nothing that has not its use.

*On the Heavens*  
Book I, Chapter 4 271<sup>a</sup>[30]

## **Blackie, John Stuart**

God hath made three beautiful things,  
Birds, and women, and flowers;  
And he on earth who happy would be  
Must look with love on all the three;  
But chiefly, in bright summer hours,  
He is wise who loves the flowers,  
And roams the fields with me.

*Musa Burschicosa*  
The Botanist's Song  
First stanza

## **Buber, Martin**

Nature is full of God's utterance, if one but hears it. . .

*At the Turning Point*  
Third Address  
Chapter IV (p. 57)

**Carlyle, Thomas**

[Nature] is a Volume written in celestial hieroglyphs, in a true Sacred-writing; of which even Prophets are happy that they can read here a line and there a line.

*Sartor Resartus*  
Book III  
Chapter VIII (p. 226)

... Nature, which is the Time-vesture of God, and reveals Him to the wise, hides Him from the foolish.

*Sartor Resartus*  
Book III  
Chapter VIII (p. 232)

**Cowper, William**

Nature is a name for an effect,  
Whose cause is God.

*The Poetical Works of William Cowper*  
The Task  
The Winter Walk at Noon

**Fernel, Jean**

Nature embracing all things and entering into each, governs the courses and the revolutions of the sun and the moon, and of the other stars, and the succession of times, the change of the season, and the ocean's ebb and flow. Nature rules this immensity of things with an order assured and unvarying. How were it possible for Nature so to conduct and direct all this thus well but for the interposition of a divine Intelligence, which, having produced the world, preserves it?

In Sir Charles Sherrington  
*Man on his Nature*  
Chapter I (p. 21)

**Graham, Aelred**

Broadly speaking, all nature, since it has no claim to existence, manifests the grace of God.

*Christian Thought in Action*  
Chapter 8 (p. 139)

**Hardin, Garrett**

The god who is reputed to have created fleas to keep dogs from moping over their situation must have also created fundamentalists to keep rationalists from getting flabby. Let us be duly thankful for our blessings.

In Ashley Montagu  
*Science and Creationism*  
Introduction (p. 3)

**Hobbes, Thomas**

...it is impossible to make any profound inquiry into natural causes without being inclined thereby to believe there is one God eternal. . .

*Leviathan*  
Part I, Chapter 11 (p. 78)

**Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine**

... if I find that nature herself works all the wonders. . . that she has created organisation, life and even feeling, that she has multiplied and diversified within unknown limits the organs and faculties of the organized bodies whose existence she subserves or propagates. . . should I not recognise in this power of nature, that is to say in the order of existing things, the execution of the will of her Sublime Author, who was able to will that she should have this power.

*Zoological Philosophy*  
Chapter III (p. 41)

**Lawrence, D.H.**

The history of the cosmos  
is the history of the struggle of becoming.  
When the dim flux of unformed life  
struggled, convulsed back and forth upon itself,  
and broke at last into light and dark  
and came into existence as light,  
came into existence as cold shadow  
then every atom of the cosmos trembled with delight.  
Behold, God is born!  
He is bright light!  
He is pitch dark and cold.

*The Complete Poems of D.H. Lawrence*  
Volume II  
God is Born

**Michalson, Carl**

One may point to nature and say, "There is a God," but one cannot point to nature and say "There God is."

In P. Ramsey (ed.)  
*Faith and Ethics*  
Chapter 9 (p. 257)

**Nicholson, Jack**

When God makes a mistake, they call it nature.

In the movie  
*The Witches of Eastwick*

**Orgel, Irene**

"But before Man," asked Jonah, shocked out of his wits.

"Do you mean you understood nothing at all? Didn't you exist?"

"Certainly," said God patiently. "I have told you how I exploded in the stars. Then I drifted for aeons in clouds of inchoate gas. As matter stabilized, I acquired the knowledge of valency. When matter cooled, I lay sleeping in the insentient rocks. After that I floated fecund in the unconscious seaweed upon the faces of the deep. Later I existed in the stretching paw of the tiger and the blinking eye of the owl. Each form of knowledge led to the more developed next. Organic matter led to sentience which led to consciousness which led inevitably to my divinity."

"And shall I never call you father any more? And will I never hear you call me son again?" asked Jonah.

"You may call me ," said God, agreeably, "anything you please. Would you like to discuss semantics?"

*The Odd Tales of Irene Orgel*  
Jonah (pp. 17–18)

**Pascal, Blaise**

...I have a hundred times wished that if a God maintains Nature, she should testify to Him unequivocally, and that, if the signs she gives are deceptive, she should suppress them altogether.

*Pensées*  
229

Nature has some perfections to show that she is the image of God, and some defects, to show that she is only His image.

*Pensées*  
580

**Playfair, John**

The Author of nature has not given laws to the universe, which like the institutions of men, carry in themselves the elements of their own

destruction. He has not permitted, in his works, any symptom of infancy or of old age, any sign by which we may estimate either their future or their past duration.

*Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth*  
Section I, Part 118 (p. 119)

**Temple, Frederick**

The fixed laws of science can supply natural religion with numberless illustrations of the wisdom, the beneficence, the order, the beauty that characterizes the workmanship of God; while they illustrate His infinity by the marvelous complexity of natural combinations, by the variety and order of His creatures, by the exquisite finish alike bestowed on the very greatest and on the very least of His works, as if size were absolutely nothing in His sight.

*Present Relations of Science to Religion* (p. 13)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

If Nature is our mother, then God is our father.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume I  
A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers  
Friday (p. 492)

**Whitcomb, J.**

**Morris, H.M.**

The more we study the fascinating story of animal distribution around the earth, the more convinced we have become that this vast river of variegated life forms, moving ever outward from the Asiatic mainland, across the continents and seas, has not been a chance and haphazard phenomenon. Instead, we see the hand of God guiding and directing these creatures in ways that man, with all his ingenuity, has never been able to fathom, in order that the great commission to the postdiluvian animal kingdom might be carried out, and "that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth" (Genesis 8:17).

*The Genesis Flood*  
Chapter III (p. 86)



# HEREDITY

---

## **Delage, Yves**

In the field of heredity, anything is possible, and nothing is certain.

In Jean Rostand  
*Humanly Possible*  
The Evolution of Genetics (p. 100)

## **Hardy, Thomas**

I am the family face;  
Flesh perishes, I live on,  
Projecting trait and trace  
Through time to times anon,  
And leaping from place to place  
Over oblivion.

*Collected Poems of Thomas Hardy*  
Heredity

## **Morgan, Thomas Hunt**

That the fundamental aspect of heredity should have turned out to be so extraordinarily simple supports us in the hope that nature may, after all, be entirely approachable. Her much-advertised inscrutability has once more been found to be an illusion due to our ignorance. This is encouraging for, if the world in which we live were as complicated as some of our friends would have us believe we might well despair that biology could ever become an exact science.

*The Physical Basis of Heredity*  
Chapter I (p. 15)

## **Newman, Joseph S.**

Since each of us must represent  
A male and female complement  
Descending in unbroken line  
From creatures in primordial brine,

The old hereditary genes  
From worms and reptiles and sardines,  
Still function in the human sperm  
And still make many a man a worm.

*Poems for Penguins*  
Heredity

# HERPETOLOGISTS

---

## **Cuppy, Will**

Most herpetologists have their place in the scheme of things. Because of them, we know that Butler's Garter Snake has, in most instances, only six supralabials, a state of affairs caused by the fusion of the penultimate and antepenultimate scutes. We who take our Garter Snakes so lightly may well give thought to the herpetologists counting scutes on the genus *Thamnophis* in museum basements while we are out living our lives.

*How to Become Extinct*  
Own Your Own Snake (p. 50)

# ICHTHYOLOGIST

---

## **Cuppy, Will**

...it is the chief function of the ichthyologists, or fish people, to keep pointing out, day after day, the perfect fitness of fish for existence in a liquid medium. And they're right, at that. But I sometimes think that if fish were *not* well adapted for an aquatic life—if they were square, say—then it would be time to talk.

*How To Become Extinct*  
Fish and Democracy (p. 2)

## **Fishback, Margaret**

An ichthyologist is he,  
Well versed in anthropology  
To boot, so maybe he will know  
Why God or nature bothered so  
To give us beards and shiny noses  
While fish still live on beds of roses.

*I Take It Back*  
Fish Course

# IDEA

---

## **Bernard, Claude**

It is impossible to devise an experiment without a preconceived idea; devising an experiment, we said, is putting a question; we never conceive a question without an idea which invites an answer. I consider it, therefore, an absolute principle that experiments must always be devised in view of a preconceived idea, no matter if the idea be not very clear nor very well defined. As for noting the results of the experiment, which is itself only an induced observation, I posit it similarly as a principle that we must here, as always, observe without a preconceived idea.

*Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine*  
Part I, Chapter I, Section vi (p. 23)

The experimental method, then, cannot give new and fruitful ideas to men who have none; it can serve only to guide the ideas of men who have them, to direct their ideas and to develop them so as to get the best possible results. The idea is a seed; the method is the earth furnishing the conditions in which it may develop, flourish, and give the best fruit according to its nature. But as only what has been sown in the ground will ever grow in it, so nothing will be developed by the experimental method except the ideas submitted to it.

*Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine*  
Part I, Chapter II, Section ii (p. 34)

## **Bly, Robert**

A great idea is a useful invention, like an eyeglass or a new fuel.

*The Winged Life*  
Part 2 (p. 25)

**Bragg, Sir Lawrence**

It is not easy to be sure whether the crucial idea is really one's own or has been unconsciously assimilated in talks with others.

In J. Watson

*The Double Helix*

Forward by Sir Lawrence Bragg (p. viii)

**Cloud, Preston**

Acceptance of new ideas is usually contingent on three preconditions: (1) the world must be ready for them; (2) they must be convincingly advocated by a persuasive person or group; and (3) they must be perceived as clearly superior to (or, at least, not in serious conflict with) other widely held beliefs.

*Oasis in Space: Earth History from the Beginning*

Chapter 3 (p. 49)

**Dewey, John**

Old ideas give way slowly, for they are more than abstract forms and categories. They are habits, predispositions, deeply engrained attitudes of aversion and preference. Moreover, the conviction persists—though history shows it to be a hallucination—that all the questions that the human mind has asked are questions that can be answered in terms of the alternatives that the questions themselves present. But in fact intellectual progress usually occurs through sheer abandonment of questions together with both of the alternatives they assume—an abandonment that results from their decreasing vitality and a change of urgent interest. We do not solve them: we get over them. Old questions are solved by disappearing, evaporating, while new questions corresponding to the changed attitudes of endeavor and preference take their place. Doubtless the greatest dissolvent in contemporary thought of old questions, the greatest precipitant of new methods, new intention, new problems, is the one effected by the scientific revolution that found its climax in the *Origin of Species*.

*The Influence of Darwin on Philosophy*

The Influence of Darwinism on Philosophy

Section IV (p. 19)

**Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

Great ideas often seem simple and self-evident, but only after somebody has explained them to us. Then, how interesting they become! The act of insight is among the most exciting and pleasurable experiences a scientist

can have, when he recognizes what all the time was there to be seen, and yet he did not see it.

In Robert M. Hutchins and Mortimer J. Adler (eds)  
*The Great Ideas Today 1974*  
 Advancement and Obsolescence in Science (p. 56)

**Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan**

One's ideas must be as broad as Nature if they are to interpret Nature.

*The Complete Sherlock Holmes*  
 A Study in Scarlet  
 Part I, Chapter 5 (p. 37)

**Hoefler, Don C.**

Develop a honeybee mind, gathering ideas everywhere and associating them fully.

*Electronic News*  
 But You Don't Understand the Problem  
 July 17, 1967

**Keynes, John Maynard**

The difficulty lies, not in the new ideas, but in escaping the old ones, which ramify, for those brought up as most of us have been, into every corner of our minds.

In K.E. Drexler  
*Engines of Creation: The Coming Era of Nanotechnology* (p. 231)

**Langer, Susanne K.**

The limits of thought are not so much set from outside, by the fullness or poverty of experiences that meet the mind, as from within, by the power of conceptions, the wealth of formulative notions with which the mind meets experience... A new idea is a light that illuminates presences which simply had no form for us before the light fell on them.

*Philosophy in a New Key*  
 The New Key (p. 8)

**Trotter, Wilfred**

It is a mistake to suppose, as it is so easy to do, that science enjoins upon us the view that any given idea is true or false and there is an end of it; an idea may be neither demonstrably true nor false and yet be useful, interesting, and good exercise. Again, it is poverty rather than fertility of ideas that causes them to be used as a substitute for experiment, to be fought for with prejudice or decried with passion. When ideas are freely current they keep science fresh and living and are in no danger of ceasing to be the nimble and trusty servants of truth. We may perhaps

allow ourselves to say that the body of science gets from the steady work of experiment and observation its proteins, its carbohydrates, and—sometimes too profusely—its fats, but that without its due modicum of the vitamin of ideas the whole organism is apt to become stunted and deformed, and above all to lose its resistance to the infection of orthodoxy.

*British Medical Journal*

Observation and Experiment and Their Use in the Medical Science (p. 132)

July 26, 1930

The mind delights in a static environment, and if there is any change to be itself the source of it. Change from without, interfering as it must with the sovereignty of the individual, seems in its very essence to be repulsive and an object of fear. A little self-examination tells us pretty easily how deeply rooted in the mind is the fear of the new, and how simple it is when fear is afoot to block the path of the new idea by unbelief and call it scepticism, and by misunderstanding and call it suspended judgment. The only way to the serene sanity which is the scientific mind—but how difficult consistently to follow—is to give to every fresh idea its one intense moment of cool but imaginative attention before venturing to mark it for rejection or suspense, as alas nine times out of ten we must do. In this traffic it is above all necessary not to be heavy-handed with ideas. It is the function of notions in science to be useful, to be interesting, to be verifiable and to acquire value from *any one* of these qualities. Scientific notions have little to gain as science from being forced into relation with that formidable abstraction “general truth”. Any such relation is only too apt to discourage the getting rid of the superseded and the absorption of the new which make up the very metabolism of the mind.

*British Medical Journal*

The Commemoration of Great Men (p. 320)

February 20, 1932

### **Twain, Mark**

His head was an hour-glass; it could stow an idea, but it had to do it a grain at a time, not the whole idea at once.

*A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*

Chapter 28 (p. 277)

### **Wilde, Oscar**

He played with the idea, and grew willful; tossed it into the air and transformed it; let it escape and recaptured it; made it iridescent with fancy, and winged it with paradox.

*The Picture of Dorian Gray*

Chapter 3 (p. 60)



# IGNORANCE

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

It has often and confidently been asserted, that man's origin can never be known: but ignorance more frequently begets confidence than does knowledge: it is those who know little, and not those who know so much, who so positively assert that this or that problem will never be solved by science.

*The Descent of Man*  
Introduction (p. 253)

## **Franklin, Alfred**

Men are enclosed in their own ignorance as in a prison with slowly receding walls. Unable to see beyond, they marvel at the vastness of their mansion without ever suspecting the existence of an infinite world outside.

In Charles Noël Martin  
*The Role of Perception in Science* (p. 138)

# IMAGINATION

---

## **Blake, William**

Nature has no outline:

but Imagination has. Nature has no tune: but Imagination has!

Nature has no supernatural & dissolves: Imagination is Eternity.

*The Complete Poetry and Prose of William Blake*

The Ghost of Abel

The tree which moves some to tears of joy is in the Eyes of others only a Green thing that stands in the way. Some see Nature all Ridicule & Deformity... & Some Scarce see Nature at all. But to the Eyes of the Man of Imagination, Nature is Imagination itself.

*The Letters of William Blake*

Letter to Dr Trusler

23 August 1799 (p. 34)

## **Born, Max**

Faith, imagination and intuition are decisive factors in the progress of science as in any other human activity.

*Natural Philosophy of Cause and Chance*

Appendix 1, 36 (p. 209)

## **Brillouin, Léon**

An artist's inspiration or a scientist's theory reveal the unpredictable power of human imagination.

*Scientific Uncertainty and Information*

Dedication

## **Harish-Chandra**

I have often pondered over the roles of knowledge or experience, on the one hand, and imagination or intuition, on the other, in the process of discovery. I believe that there is a certain fundamental conflict between the two, and knowledge, by advocating caution, tends to inhibit the flight

of imagination. Therefore, a certain naiveté, unburdened by conventional wisdom, can sometimes be a positive asset.

*Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society*  
 In R. Langlands  
 Harish-Chandra  
 Volume 31, 1985 (p. 206)

### **Huxley, Julian**

Imagination is needed in science as much as in any other mental activity. But it must not take charge of the scientific mind. If it do, disaster may follow.

*Essays in Popular Science*  
 On the History of Science (p. 176)

### **Medawar, Peter**

All advances of scientific understanding, at every level, begin with a speculative adventure, an imaginative preconception of *what might be true*. . . [This] conjecture is then exposed to criticism to find out whether or not that imagined world is anything like the real one. Scientific reasoning is, therefore, at all levels an interaction between two episodes of thought—a dialogue between two voices, the one imaginative and the other critical. . .

*The Hope of Progress*  
 Science and Literature (p. 16)

### **Pearson, Karl**

Hundreds of men have allowed their imagination to solve the universe, but the men who have contributed to our real understanding of natural phenomena have been those who were unstinted in their application of criticism to the product of their imaginations.

*The Grammar of Science*  
 Introductory  
 Section 11 (p. 31)

### **Thoreau, Henry David**

The imagination, give it the least license, dives deeper and soars higher than Nature goes.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
 Volume II  
 Walden (p. 318)

# INSECT

---

## **Clare, John**

Those tiny loiterers on the barleys beard  
& happy units of a numerous herd  
Of playfellows the laughing summer brings  
Mocking the sunshine on their glittering wings.

*The Rural Muse*  
Insects

## **Eliot, George**

Of what use, however, is a general certainty that an insect will not walk with his head hindmost, when what you need to know is the play of inward stimulus that sends him hither and thither in a network of possible paths?

*The Writings of George Eliot*  
Volume 16  
*Daniel Deronda*  
Volume II  
Book 3, Chapter 25 (p. 9)

## **Evans, Howard Ensign**

The sense that insects belong to a different world than ours is shared by many people, and it is a perfectly valid feeling. After all, the search for a common ancestor of insects and ourselves would take us back more than half a billion years... In a sense insects are very much of *this* world, and *Homo sapiens* is a strange and aberrant creature of recent origin who has sought to create his own world, apart from that of nature.

*The Pleasures of Entomology: Portraits of Insects and the People Who Study Them*  
Chapter 18 (p. 215)

## **Heinlein, Robert A.**

In handling a stinging insect, move very slowly.

*Time Enough for Love*  
Second Intermission (p. 365)

**Kirby, William  
Spence, William**

...*insects*, unfortunate insects, are so far from attracting us, that we are accustomed to abhor them from our childhood. The first knowledge that we get of them is as tormentors; they are usually pointed out to us by those about us, as ugly, filthy, and noxious creatures; and the whole insect world, butterflies perhaps and some few other expected, are devoted by one universal to proscription and execration, as fit only to trodden under our feet and crushed...

*An Introduction to Entomology*  
Introductory Letter (p. 2)

Insects, indeed, appear to have been nature's favourite productions, in which to manifest her power and skill, she has combined and concentrated almost all that is either beautiful and graceful, interesting and alluring, or curious and singular, in every other class and order of her children.

*An Introduction to Entomology*  
Introductory Letter (p. 4)

In variegation, insects certainly exceed every other class of animated beings. Nature, in her sportive mood, when painting them, sometimes imitates the clouds of heaven; at others, the meandering course of the rivers of the earth, or the undulations of their waters: many are veined like beautiful marbles; others have the semblance of a robe of the finest net-work thrown over them; some she blazens with heraldic insignia, giving them to bear in fields sable-azure-vert-gules-argent and or fesses-bars-bends-crosses-crescents-stars, and even animals. On many, taking her rule and compasses, she draws with precision mathematical figures; points, lines, angles, triangles, squares, and circles. On others she portrays, with mystic hand, what seem like hieroglyphic symbols, or inscribes them with the characters and letters of various languages, often very correctly formed; and what is more extraordinary, she has registered in others figures which correspond with several dates of the Christian era.

*An Introduction to Entomology*  
Introductory Letter (pp. 5-6)

**Krutch, Joseph Wood**

Two-legged creatures we are supposed to love as well as we love ourselves. The four-legged, also, can come to seem pretty important. But six legs are too many from the human standpoint.

*The Twelve Seasons*  
August (p. 74)

**Marquis, Don**

i do not see why men

should be so proud  
 insects have the more  
 ancient lineage  
 according to the scientists  
 insects were insects  
 when man was only  
 a burbling whatisit

*the lives and times of archy and mehitabel*  
 certain maxims of archy (p. 54)

one thing that  
 shows that  
 insects are  
 superior to men  
 is the fact that  
 insects run their  
 affairs without  
 political campaigns  
 elections and so forth

*the lives and times of archy and mehitabel*  
 random thoughts by archy (p. 223)

### **Pallister, William**

Of the INSECTS, such numbers of species exist  
 That their species have filled up whole volumes of books.  
 Over four hundred thousand are named in their list!  
 Every one has six legs, though they differ in looks.  
 The long warfare with insects gives men little ease,  
 For four-fifths of the whole earth's species are these!

*Poems of Science*  
 Beginnings  
 Animal Life (p. 140)

### **Teale, Edwin Way**

If insects had the gift of speech, as we understand it, I am sure a main topic of conversation would begin: 'Let me tell you about *my* molt.'

*Near Horizons: The Story of an Insect Garden*  
 Chapter 10 (p. 97)

### **Webb, Mary**

Insects are the artists of fragrance; they have a genius for it; there seems to be some affinity between the tenuity of their being and this most refined of the sense-impressions.

*Spring of Joy*  
 Joy of Fragrance (p. 164)

**ANT****Darwin, Charles**

... the brain of an ant is one of the most marvellous atoms of matter in the world, perhaps more so than the brain of man.

*The Descent of Man*  
Part I  
Chapter II  
Natural Selection (p. 281)

**Hölldobler, Bert****Wilson, Edward O.**

The foreign policy aim of ants can be summed up as follows: restless aggression, territorial conquest, and genocidal annihilation of neighboring colonies whenever possible. If ants had nuclear weapons, they would probably end the world in a week.

*Journey to the Ants: A Story of Scientific Exploration*  
War and Foreign Policy (p. 59)

**Proverbs 6:6**

Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise...

*The Bible*

**Thomas, Lewis**

Ants are so much like human beings as to be an embarrassment. They farm fungi, raise aphids as livestock, launch armies into war, use chemical sprays to alarm and confuse enemies, capture slaves. The family of weaver ants engage in child labor...They do everything but watch television.

*The Lives of a Cell: Notes of a Biology Watcher*  
On Societies as Organisms (pp. 11–12)

**Twain, Mark**

As a thinker and planner the ant is the equal of any savage race of men; as a self-educated specialist in several arts she is the superior of any savage race of men; and in one or two high mental qualities she is above the reach of any man, savage or civilized.

*What is Man?*  
Section 6  
The Old Man  
Instinct and Thought (pp. 106–7)

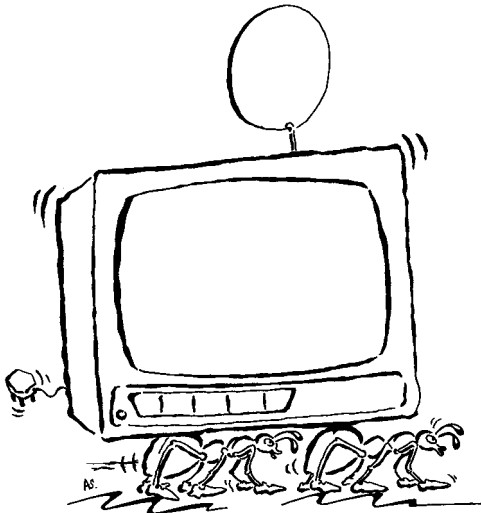
Science has recently discovered that the ant does not lay up anything for winter use. This will knock him out of literature, to some extent. He does not work, except when people are looking, and only then when the

observer has a green, naturalistic look, and seems to be taking notes. This amounts to deception, and will injure him for the Sunday schools. He has not judgment enough to know what is good to eat from what isn't. This amounts to ignorance, and will impair the world's respect for him. He cannot stroll around a stump and find his way home again. This amounts to idiocy, and once the damaging fact is established, thoughtful people will cease to look up to him, the sentimental will cease to fondle him. His vaunted industry is but a vanity and of no effect, since he never gets home with anything he starts with. This disposes of the last remnant of his reputation and wholly destroys his main usefulness as a moral agent, since it will make the sluggard hesitate to go to him any more. It is strange beyond comprehension, that so manifest a humbug as the ant has been able to fool so many nations and keep it up so many ages without being found out.

*A Tramp Abroad*

Volume I

Chapter XXII (pp. 221-2)



IF WE HURRY WE MAY CATCH  
DAVID ATTENBOROUGH..!



**BEE****Cleveland, John**

Nature's confectioner, the bee.

*The Poems of John Cleveland*  
Fuscara, or the Bee Errant

**Gay, John**

The careful insect 'midst his works I view,  
Now from the flow'rs exhaust the fragrant Dew;  
With golden Treasures load his little Thighs,  
And steer his airy Journey through the Skies;  
With liquid Sweets the waxen Cells distend,  
While some 'gainst Hostile Drones their Cave defend;  
Each in Toil a proper Station bears,  
And in the little Bulk a mighty Soul appears.

*Rural Sports*  
Canto I, l. 83–90

**Purchas the Younger, Samuel**

Bees are political creatures, and destinate all their actions to one common end; they have one common habitation, one common work, all work for all, and one common care and love towards all their young, and that under one Commander...

*A Theatre of Political Flying-Insects* (p. 16)

**Shakespeare, William**

...so work the honey-bees,  
Creatures, that by a rule in nature, teach  
The act of order to a peopled kingdom.

*The Life of King Henry the Fifth*  
Act I, Scene ii, l. 187–9

**Smythe, Daniel**

The bees, those intergarden missiles,  
Now make their thin propellers hum  
To landing fields of flowers and thistles  
More certain of their goal than some.

*Nature Magazine*  
Small Flyers (p. 292)  
Volume 50, Number 6, June–July 1957

**BEETLE****Crowson, Roy A.**

The beetles are at once absolutely typical of, and unique among, the Insecta, a paradox of a kind which, though familiar to any practising systematist, is a constant stumbling block to laboratory experimentalists of the modern school.

*The Biology of the Coleoptera*  
Chapter 1 (p. 1)

**Shakespeare, William**

The sense of death is most in apprehension;  
And the poor beetle that we tread upon,  
In corporal sufferance finds a pang as great  
As when a giant dies.

*Measure for Measure*  
Act III, Scene I, l. 78–81

**Wordsworth, William**

The beetle, panoplied in gems and gold  
A mailed angel on a battle day.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
Stanzas  
Written In My Pocket-Copy Of Thomson's "Castle Of Indolence"

**BUTTERFLY****Brower, David**

"Butterfly is a stupid word," the Spaniard said; "*maripose* is so much more beautiful." I much prefer *farfalla*," the Italian countered. The woman from Paris said, "*papillon*, of course." The Japanese suggested, "I like the softness of *chocho-san*." The German bristled and demanded, "What's the matter with *schmetterling*?"

*For Earth's Sake*  
Chapter I  
Butterflies (p. 13)

**Oemler, Marie Conway**

There was, for instance, the common *Dione Vanillae*, that splendid Gulf Fritillary which haunts all the highways of the South. She's a long-wing, but she's not a Heliconian; she's a silver-spot, but she's not an Argynnis. She bears a striking family likeness to her fine relations, but she has certain structural peculiarities which differentiate her. Whose word should he take for this, and why? Wherein lay those differences? He

began, patiently, with her cylinder-shaped yellow-brown, orange-spotted caterpillar, on the purple passionflowers in our garden; he watched it change into a dark-brown chrysalis marked with a few pale spots; he saw emerge from this the red-robed lady herself, with her long fulvous fore wings, and her shorter hind wings smocked with black velvet, and under-frocked flushed with pinkish orange and spangled with silver. And yet, in spite of her long marvellous tongue—he was beginning to find out that no tool he had ever seen, and but few that God Himself makes, is so wonderful as a butterfly's tongue—she hadn't been able to tell him that about herself which he most wished to find out. *That* called for a deeper knowledge than he as yet possessed.

But he knew that other men knew. And he had to know. He meant to know. For the work gripped him as it does those marked and foreordained for its service.

*Slippy Magee, Sometimes Known as Butterfly Man* (pp. 72–3)

### Gay, John

And what's a Butterfly? At best,  
He's but a caterpillar, drest; . . .

*The Poetical Works of John Gay*  
Volume II  
Fable XXIV  
First Volume  
The Butterfly and the Snail, l. 41–2

## CATERPILLAR

### Isaiah 33:4

And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar.

*The Bible*

### Unknown

A tired caterpillar went to sleep one day  
In a snug little cradle of silken gray.  
And he said, as he softly curled up in his nest,  
“Oh, crawling was pleasant, but rest is best.”

Source unknown

### Walton, Izaak

And, yet, I will exercise your promised patience by saying a little of the caterpillar, or the palmer-fly or worm; that by them you may guess what a work it were, in a discourse, but to run over those very many flies, worms, and little living creatures with which the sun and summer adorn

and beautify the river-banks and meadows, both for the recreation and contemplation of us anglers; pleasures which, I think, I myself enjoy more than any other man that is not of my profession.

*The Complete Angler*  
Part I, Chapter V, Fourth Day (p. 71)

## CHIGGER

**Hungerford, H.B.**

The thing called a chigger  
Is really no bigger  
Than the smaller end of a pin.  
But the bump that it raises  
Just itches like blazes  
And that's where the rub set in.

Attributed  
In Tyler A. Woolley  
*Acarology*  
Chapter 4 (p. 41)

## COCKROACH

**Eliot, T.S.**

She thinks that the cockroaches just need employment  
To prevent them from idle and wanton destruction.  
So she's formed from that lot of disorderly louts,  
A troop of well-disciplined helpful boyscouts,  
With a purpose in life and a good to do—  
And she's even created a Beetle Tattoo.

*Old Possum's Book of Practical Cats*  
The Old Gumbie Cat (p. 6)

**Krutch, Joseph Wood**

The cockroach and the birds were both here long before we were. Both could get along very well without us, although it is perhaps significant that of the two the cockroach would miss us more.

*The Twelve Seasons*  
November (pp. 118–19)

**Marquis, Don**

a good many  
failures are happy  
because they dont

realize it many a  
 cockroach believes  
 himself as beautiful  
 as a butterfly  
 have a heart o have  
 a heart and  
 let them dream on

*the lives and times of archy and mehitabel*  
 archygrams (p. 258)

## CRICKET

**Riley, James Whitcomb**

But thou, O cricket, with thy roundelay,  
 Shalt laugh them all to scorn! So wilt thou,  
 pray  
 Trill me thy glad song o'er and o'er again:  
 In thy sweet prattle, since it sings the lone  
 Heart home again.

*The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*  
 Volume III  
 To the Cricket

## DAMSEL-FLY

**Moore, Thomas**

The beautiful blue-damsel flies  
 That flutter'd round the jasmine stems,  
 Like winged flowers or flying gems...

*The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*  
 Paradise and the Pearl, l. 409-11

## DRAGONFLY

**Florian, Douglas**

I am the dragon,  
 The *demon* of skies.  
 Behold my bold  
 Enormous eyes.  
 I sweep  
     I swoop  
         I terrorize.

For lunch I munch  
 On flies and bees.  
 Mosquitoes with  
 My feet I seize.  
 I am the dragon:  
 Down on your knees!

*Insectlopedia*  
 The Dragonfly

## FIREFLY

### Beebe, William

A male firefly blazes his trail through the woods. At last he perceives a dim inconspicuous gleam, a mere spark, but it is his LANDING BEACON and he levels off and steers straight for the wingless mate, who has laboriously climbed to the top of a fern and there hung out her signal: "Come oh come, so that the race of fireflies may go on!"

*High Jungle*  
 Chapter XXI (p. 335)

### Nash, Ogden

The firefly's flame  
 Is something for which science has no name.  
 I can think of nothing eerier  
 Than flying around with an unidentified  
     red glow on a person's posterior.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
 The Firefly

## FLEA

### Young, Roland

And here's the happy bounding flea—  
 You cannot tell the he from she.  
 The sexes look alike you see;  
 But she can tell, and so can he.

*Not for Children*  
 The Flea

**FLY****Doane, R.W.**

A few of them [flies] were nice things to have around, to make things seem homelike. . . Those that were knocked into the coffee or the cream could be fished out; those that went into the soup or the hash were never missed.

*Insects and Disease*  
Chapter V (p. 57)

**Nash, Ogden**

Aunt Betsy was fixing to change her will,  
And would have left us out in the chill.  
A *Glossina morsitans* bit Aunt Betsy  
Tsk, tsk, tsetse.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
*Glossina Morsitans, or, the Tsetse*

**GNAT****Rudzewiz, Eugene**

Gnats are gnumerous  
But small.  
We hardly gnotice them  
At all.

In John Gardner  
*A Child's Bestiary*  
The Gnat

**GRASSHOPPER****Lindsay, Vachel**

The Grasshopper, the grasshopper,  
I will explain to you:—  
He is the Brownies' racehorse,  
The fairies' Kangaroo.

*Collected Poems*  
The Grasshopper

**Lovelace, Richard**

O thou that swing'st upon the waving haire  
Of some well-filled Oaten Beard,  
Drunke ev'ry night with a Delicious teare,  
Dropt thee from Heav'n, where now th'art!

The joys of Earth and Ayre are thine intire,  
 That with thy feet and wings dost hop and flye;  
 And when thy Poppy workes, thou dost retire  
 To thy carv'd Acorn-bed to lye.

*The Poems of Richard Lovelace*  
 Grasse-hopper (p. 38)

## KATYDID

**Holmes, Oliver Wendell**

Thou are a female, Katydid!  
 I know it by the trill  
 That quivers through thy piercing notes  
 So petulant and shrill.  
 I think there is a knot of you  
 Beneath the hollow tree,  
 A knot of spinster Katydids,—  
 Do Katydids drink tea?

*The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*  
 To an Insect

**Riley, James Whitcomb**

Sometimes I keep  
 From going to sleep,  
 To hear the katydids “cheep-cheep!”  
 And think they say  
 Their prayer that way;  
 But *katydids* don't have to *pray*!

*The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*  
 Volume VIII  
 The Katydids

## LADY BIRD

**Hurdis, James**

SIR JOHN: What d'ye look at?

CECILIA: A little animal, that round my glove,  
 And up and down to ev'ry finger's tip,  
 Has travell'd merrily, and travels still,  
 Tho' it has wings to fly. What its name is  
 With learned men I know not. Simple folks



Call it the Lady-bird.

*Sir Thomas More: A Tragedy*  
Act 1, Scene Sir Thomas More's Garden (p. 19)

## MOSQUITO

### Beaver, Wilfred

Mosquitoes are like little children—the moment they stop making noises you know they're getting into something.

*Quote*  
November 10, 1968 (p. 378)

### Pallister, William

The whole of Africa is our domain,  
Millions of men have fought us, few remain.  
We rule the lowlands of the entire earth,  
The fertile lands, of far the greatest worth;  
Our swarms produce their billions as we wish,  
The world belongs to us, and to the fish.

*Poems of Science*  
De Ipsa Natura  
Mosquitoes (p. 219)

## MOTH

### Carlyle, Thomas

But see! a wandering Night-moth enters,  
Allured by taper gleaming bright. . .

What passions in her small heart whirling,  
Hopes boundless, adoration, dread;  
At length her tiny pinions twirling,  
She darts, and—puff!—the moth is dead.

In Rodger L. Tarr and Flemming McClelland (eds)  
*The Collected Poems of Thomas and Jane Welsh Carlyle*  
Tragedy of the Night-Moth  
Stanza 2, 4

### Wilson, Edward O.

The three-toed sloth feeds on leaves high in the canopy of the lowland forests through large portions of South and Central America. Within its fur live tiny moths, the species *Cryptoses choloepi*, found nowhere else on Earth. When a sloth descends to the forest to defecate (once a week), female moths leave the fur briefly to deposit their eggs on the fresh dung.

The emerging caterpillars build nests of silk and start to feed. Three weeks later they complete their development by turning into adult moths, and then fly up into the canopy in search of sloths. By living directly on the bodies of the sloths, the adult *Cryptoses* assure their offspring first crack at the nutrient-rich excrement and a competitive advantage over the myriad of other coprophages.

*Biophilia*  
Bernhardsdorp (p. 9)

## PRAYING MANTIS

**Florian, Douglas**

Upon a twig  
I sit and pray  
For something big  
To wend my way:  
A caterpillar,  
Moth,  
Or bee—  
I swallow them  
*Religiously.*

*Insectlopedia*  
The Praying Mantis

## TERMITE

**Thomas, Lewis**

When you consider the size of an individual termite, photographed standing alongside his nest, he ranks with the New Yorker and shows a better sense of organization than a resident of Los Angeles.

*The Lives of a Cell: Notes of a Biology Watcher*  
Living Language (p. 133)

**Nash, Ogden**

Some primal termite knocked on wood  
And tasted it, and found it good,  
And that is why your Cousin May  
Fell through the parlor floor today.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
The Termite

**WALKINGSTICK****Florian, Douglas**

The walkingstick is thin, not thick,  
 And has a disappearing trick:  
 By looking like a twig or stalk,  
 It lives another day to walk.

*Insectlopedia*  
 The Walkingstick

**WASP****Gay, John**

Of all the plagues that heav'n hath sent,  
 A wasp is most impertinent!

*The Poetical Works of John Gay*  
 Volume II  
 Fable VIII  
 First Volume  
 The Lady and the Wasp, l. 29–30

**Field, Eugene**

See the wasp. He has pretty yellow stripes around his body, and a darning needle in his tail. If you will pat the wasp upon the tail we will give you a nice picture book.

*The Complete Tribune Primer* (p. 47)

**WEEVIL****Florian, Douglas**

We are weevils.  
 We are evil.  
 We've aggrieved  
 Since time Primeval.

*Insectlopedia*  
 The Weevils

# INTELLIGENCE

---

## **Erskine, John**

We contemplate with satisfaction the law by which in our long history one religion has driven out another, as one hypothesis supplants another in astronomy or mathematics. The faith that needs the fewest altars, the hypothesis that leaves least unexplained, survives; and the intelligence that changes most fears into opportunity is most divine. We believe this beneficent operation of intelligence was swerving not one degree from its ancient course when under the name of scientific spirits, it once more laid its influence upon religion. If the shock here seemed too violent, if the purpose of intelligence here seemed to be not revision but contradiction, it was only because religion was invited to digest an unusually large amount of intelligence all at once. Moreover, it is not certain that devout people were more shocked by Darwinism than the pious mariners were by the first boat that could tack. . . if intelligence begins in a pang, it proceeds to a vision.

*The Moral Obligation to be Intelligent*  
The Moral Obligation to be Intelligent  
Section V (pp. 28–30, 31)

# KINGDOM

---

**Whittaker, R.H.**

There are those who consider questions in science which have no unequivocal experimentally determined answer scarcely worth discussing. Such feeling, along with conservatism, may have been responsible for the long and almost unchallenged dominance of the system of two kingdoms—plants and animals—in the broad classification of organisms. The unchallenged position of these kingdoms has ended, however; alternative systems are being widely considered.

*Science*  
New Concepts of Kingdoms of Organisms (p. 150)  
Volume 163, 10 January 1969

# KNOWLEDGE

---

## **Coleridge, Mary**

The fruits of the tree of Knowledge are various; he must be strong indeed who can digest all of them.

*Gathered Leaves*  
Mary Coleridge (pp. 8–9)

## **Mach, Ernst**

It is a peculiar property of instinctive knowledge that it is predominately of a negative nature. We cannot so well say what must happen as we can what cannot happen, since the latter alone stands in glaring contrast to the obscure mass of experience in us in which single characters are not distinguished.

*The Science of Mechanics*  
Chapter I, Section II, 2 (p. 36)

## **Russell, Bertrand**

Unless we can know something without knowing everything, it is obvious that we can never know something.

In John E. Leffler  
*Rates and Equilibria of Organic Reactions* (p. v)

## **Severinus, Peter**

...sell your lands, your house, your clothes and your jewelry; burn up your books. On the other hand, buy yourselves stout shoes, travel to the mountains, search the valleys, the deserts, the shores of the sea, and the deepest depressions of the earth; note with care the distinctions between animals, the differences of plants, the various kinds of minerals, the properties and mode of origin of everything that exists. Be not ashamed to study diligently the astronomy and terrestrial philosophy of the peasantry. Lastly, purchase coal, build furnaces, watch and operate

with the fire without wearying. In this way and no other, you will arrive at a knowledge of things and their properties.

In Allen G. Debus  
*The French Paracelsians*  
Chapter 1 (p. 8)

**von Baeyer, H.C.**

Field guides are instruments of the pleasure of pure knowledge.

*The Sciences*  
Rainbows, Whirlpools, and Clouds (p. 24)  
Volume 24, Number 4, July / August 1984

**Wells, H.G.**

The reader for whom you write  
is just as intelligent as you are but  
does not possess *your* store of knowledge,  
he is not to be offended by a recital  
in Technical language of things known to him  
(e.g. telling him the position of the heart and lungs and backbone).  
He is not a student preparing for an examination  
& *he does not want to be*  
*encumbered with technical terms,*  
his sense of literary form & his sense of humor is probably  
greater than yours.  
Shakespeare, Milton, Plato, Dickens, Meredith, T.H. Huxley,  
Darwin wrote for him. None of them are known to have talked  
of putting in 'popular stuff' & 'treating them to pretty bits'  
or alluded to matters as being 'too complicated to discuss  
here'. If they were, they didn't discuss them there and *that was the end of*  
*it.*

In Julian Huxley  
*Memories* (p. 165)

# LABORATORY

---

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

In truth, the laboratory is the fore-court of the temple of philosophy; and whoso has not offered sacrifices and undergone purification there has little chance of admission into the sanctuary.

*Collected Essays*  
Volume VI  
Hume  
Part II, Chapter I (p. 61)

**Thomson, W.**

The laboratory of a scientific man is his place of work... The Naturalist and the botanist go to foreign lands, to study the wonders of nature, and describe and classify the results of their observations. But they must do more than merely describe, represent, and depict what they have seen. They must bring home the products of their expedition to their studies, and have recourse to the appliances of the laboratory properly so-called for their thorough and detailed examination.

*Nature*  
Scientific Laboratories (p. 409)  
Volume 31, Number 801, March 5, 1885



# LARVA

---

## Garstang, Walter

The *Amphiblastula* is notable as a larval pioneer  
Who disregarded all maxims of development each year:  
Half flagellate, Half amoeboid, he takes his silent plunge,  
Adheres, and tucks his *front* end in, to build a baby Sponge.  
Why does the *Amphiblastula* do things the wrong way round,  
When hinder poles are recognized as vegetative ground?  
The *Parenchymula* is worse, for he turns inside out,  
His dermal cells being all inside, his gastral all without!

*Larval Forms*  
The Amphiblastula  
Stanza 1 (p. 25)

A giddy little *Gastrula*, gyrating round and round,  
Was thought to show the way we got our enteron profound:  
A little whirlpool in its wake maintained a tasty store,  
A pocket sand to lodge it all, and left a blastopore.

*Larval Forms*  
The Invaginate Gastrula and the Planula  
Stanza 1 (p. 28)

'Tis odd that Enterozoa should with Coelenterates begin,  
With differentiated cells and diplothelial skin,  
For the Gastrula is clearly by a Blastula preceded,  
And pelagic monothelial sires for this are sorely needed!  
'Tis also true that Haeckel, when he looked around for one,  
Could only *Magosphaera* find, which none else had done!  
He then appealed to *Volvox*, which the serious dearth reveals,  
Since both are quite incapable of taking solid meals!

*Larval Forms*  
The Origin of Cnidoblasts and Cnidozoa  
Stanza 1 (p. 30)

Leptocephalus of the Gulf Stream, the larva of the Eel,  
Like a willow-leaf of clearest glass, set edgewise for a keel,  
With a pair of eyes astride the stalk and tiny cleft for jaws,  
That wanders for 3000 miles, two years without a pause.

*Larval Forms*

Leptocephalus Brevirostris

Stanza 1 (p. 66)

# LAW

---

## **Camus, Albert**

The laws of nature may be operative up to a certain limit, beyond which they turn against themselves to give birth to the absurd.

*The Myth of Sisyphus* (p. 39)

## **Heinlein, Robert A.**

Natural laws have no pity.

*Time Enough for Love*  
Second Intermission (p. 369)

## **Huxley, Thomas H.**

You have all heard it repeated, I dare say, that men of science work by means of induction and deduction, and that by the help of these operations, they, in a sort of sense, wring from Nature certain other things, which are called natural laws. . . To hear all these large words, you would think that the mind of a man of science must be constituted differently from that of his fellow men; but if you will not be frightened by terms, you will discover that you are quite wrong, and that all these terrible apparatus are being used by yourselves every day and every hour of your lives.

*Collected Essays*  
Volume II  
On Our Knowledge of the Causes of the Phenomena of Organic Nature  
Section III (p. 364)

## **Mill, John Stuart**

When this phraseology [Laws of Nature] was introduced, the poets and mythologists soon took hold of it and made it subservient to their purposes. Nature was personified: the phrase law of Nature. . . became a law laid down by the goddess Nature to be obeyed by her creatures. From

the poets, this fictitious personage speedily penetrated into the closets of the philosopher...

In Ann P. Robson and John M. Robson (eds)  
*The Collected Works of J.S. Mill*  
Volume XXII  
Letter to the Republican  
3 January 1823 (p. 9)

**Siegel, Eli**

Biological laws, seen subtly, can make a girl proud.

*Damned Welcome*  
Part II  
316

**Wilson, Edward O.**

The laws of biology are written in the language of diversity.

*BioScience*  
The Coming Pluralization of Biology and the Stewardship of Systematics (p. 243)  
Volume 39, Number 4, April 1989

# LIFE

---

## **Ardrey, Robert**

As life is larger than man, so is life wiser than we are. As evolution has made us possible, so will evolution sit in final judgment. As natural selection declared us in, so natural selection should our hubris overcome us, will declare us out.

*The Social Contract*  
The Risen Ape (p. 410)

## **Bernal, John Desmond**

Life is a partial, continuous, progressive, multiform and conditionally interactive self-realization of the potentialities of atomic electron states. . .

*The Origin of Life*  
Preface (p. xv)

## **Bernard, Claude**

If I had to define life in a single phrase, I should clearly express my thought by throwing into relief the one characteristic which, in my opinion, sharply differentiates biological science. I should say: life is creation.

*An Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine*  
Part II, Chapter II, Section I (p. 93)

It is not by struggling against cosmic conditions that the organism develops and maintains its place; on the contrary, it is by an adaptation to, an agreement with, these conditions. So, the living being does not form an exception to the great natural harmony which makes things adapt themselves to one another; it breaks no concord; it is neither in contradiction to nor struggling against general cosmic forces; far from that, it forms a member of the universal concert of things, and the life of the animal, for example, is only a fragment of the total life of the universe.

In William Maddock Bayliss  
*Principles of General Physiology*  
Preface (p. xvii)

**Berrill, N.J.**

Life can be thought of as water kept at the right temperature in the right atmosphere in the right light for a long enough period of time.

*You and the Universe*  
Chapter 15 (p. 117)

**Bohr, Neils**

The existence of life must be considered as an elementary fact that cannot be explained, but must be taken as a starting point in biology, in a similar way as the quantum of action, which appears as an irrational element from the point of view of classical mechanical physics, taken together with the existence of elementary particles, forms the foundation of atomic physics.

*Nature*  
Light and Life (p. 450)  
Volume 131, Number 3309, April 1, 1933

**Born, Max**

Living matter and clarity are opposites—they run away from each other.

Letter to Albert Einstein 1927  
*The Born–Einstein Letters* (p. 95)

**Brooks, W.K.**

Every reflective biologist must know that no living being is self-sufficient, or would be what it is, or would be at all, if it were not part of the natural world... Living things are real things... but their reality is in their interrelations with the rest of nature, and not in themselves.

*Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*  
Heredity and Variation: Logical and Biological (p. 74)  
Volume 45, April 20, 1906

**Crick, Francis Harry Compton**

An honest man, armed with all the knowledge available to us now, could only state that in some sense, the origin of life appears to be almost a miracle, so many are the conditions which would have had to have been satisfied to get it going.

*Life Itself* (p. 88)

**Cuvier, Georges**

The development of life, the success of its forms, the precise determination of those organic types that first appeared, the simultaneous birth of certain species and their gradual extinction—the solution of these questions would perhaps enlighten us regarding the essence of the organism as much as all the experiments that we can try with living species. And man, to whom has been granted but a moment's sojourn on the earth,

would gain the glory of tracing the history of the thousands of ages which preceded his existence and of the thousands of beings that have never been his contemporaries.

In John Noble Wilford  
*The Riddle of the Dinosaur*  
 Chapter 1 (p. 23)

**Darwin, Erasmus**

Organic Life beneath the shoreless waves  
 Was born, and nurs'd in Ocean's pearly caves;  
 First forms minute, unseen by spheric glass,  
 Move on the mud, or pierce the watery mass;  
 These, as successive generations bloom,  
 New powers acquire, and larger limbs assume;  
 Whence countless groups of vegetation spring,  
 And breathing realms of fin, and feet, and wing...

*The Botanic Garden*  
 Production of Life  
 Canto I, V, l. 295–302 (pp. 14–15)

**Dawson, William Leon**

I believe in love and life and beauty.

I love God and the truth and my fellow men, and the birds.

After that I love the mountains, and clouds, and flowers and shadows on the water, and pictures, and jugs (and tea-cups), and birds' eggs, and the crash of the surf, and the sighing of the wind in the pine trees, and the voices of children (babies preferred), and green things (the same as God does).

I love books—at least a good many of them. They belong to the categories preceding, for they multiply our enjoyment of everything sevenfold. I love, in spite of much cheap talk, a *Well-bound* book. Why should I submit to see Milton rigged out in fustian or Keats in jeans?

I love creative activity, the realizing of dreams, the focusing and recording of ideals, the causing of worthy things to happen.

I love the burden of the common lot, the buffet and sting of adversity, the falling down and getting up again, the clenched teeth, the still tongue—the smile over a heart which, therefore, does not break. I love the broad swept clean, and the expectation—never a certainty—that a Hand will spread it again.

I love—Oh, I love Life, *Life*, LIFE—Life as it is, Life as it may be, Life as it SHALL be.

Best of all, I love to share these things with my friends.

In Henry Chester Tracy  
*American Naturalists*  
An Ornithologist's Confession (pp. 188–9)

### **de Chardin, Teilhard**

Man is unable to see himself entirely unrelated to mankind, neither is he able to see mankind unrelated to life, nor life unrelated to the universe.

*The Phenomenon of Man*  
Forward (p. 34)

### **Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan**

From a drop of water... a logician could infer the possibility of an Atlantic or a Niagara without having seen or heard of one or the other. So all life is a great chain, the nature of which is known whenever we are shown a single link of it.

*The Complete Sherlock Holmes*  
A Study in Scarlet  
Part I, Chapter 2 (p. 23)

### **Editorial**

The fundamental distinction between the living and the non-living is that whilst it is possible to isolate the phenomena of the inorganic world, it is impossible to consider a living organism apart from its environment; it is, in fact, its reaction and adaptations to changes in its surroundings which distinguish the living from the inanimate and forms the basis of the science of biology.

*Nature*  
Life and Death (p. 501)  
Volume 122, Number 3075, October 6, 1928

### **Ezekiel 37:6**

And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live.

*The Bible*

**Garrison, W.M.**

**Morrison D.C.**

**Hamilton, J.G.**

**Benson, A.A.**

**Calvin, M.**

The question of the conditions under which living matter originated on the surface of the earth is still a subject limited largely to speculation... One of the purposes of the observation reported herein is



to add another fact that might have some bearing upon this interesting question.

One of the most popular current conceptions is that life originated in an organic milieu. The problem to which we are addressed is the origin of that organic milieu in the absence of any life. . .

*Science*

Reduction of Carbon Dioxide in Aqueous Solutions by Ionizing Radiation (p. 416)  
Volume 114, October 19, 1951

### **Haldane, J.B.S.**

... Shakespeare's plays consist of words... But the arrangement of the words is even more important than the words themselves. And in the same way life is a pattern of chemical processes.

This pattern has special properties. It begets a similar pattern, as a flame does, but it regulates itself as a flame does not, except to a slight extent... So when we have said that life is a pattern of chemical processes, we have said something true and important. . .

But to suppose that one can describe life fully on these lines is to attempt to reduce it to mechanism, which I believe to be impossible. On the other hand, to say that life does not consist of chemical processes is to my mind as futile and untrue as to say that poetry does not consist of words.

*What Is Life?*

What is Life? (pp. 61–2)

### **Holmes, Bob**

... the best minds in the world may have no problem separating the quick from the dead in ordinary experience, but they still can't agree on what life is. Living things eat, move, and excrete? So does your gas-guzzling, exhaust-belching car. Life maintains order in the face of entropy? A flame can do that. Life is the ability to replicate? Then crystals are alive but not so mules, old women and many old men.

*New Scientist*

Life is...? (pp. 38, 40)

Number 2138, 13 June 1998

### **Huxley, Julian**

I turn the handle and the story starts:  
Reel after reel is all astronomy,  
Till life, enkindled in a niche of sky,  
Leaps on the stage to play a million parts.

*Essays of a Biologist*

Evolution: At the Mind's Cinema (p. 2)

**Krebs, H.A.**

... in principle, one by one, the difficulties of explaining living systems in terms of chemistry and physics disappear. "In principle" are the operative words. In practice the difficulties remain great and seem insurmountable in the foreseeable future. But, from the point of view of the theory of knowledge, there is nevertheless a decisive difference.

*Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*  
How the Whole becomes More Than the Sum of the Parts (p. 452)  
Volume 14, Number 3, Spring 1971

**Krutch, Joseph Wood**

No other contrast is so tremendous as this contrast between what lives and what does not.

In R.W. Moss  
*Free Radical*  
Chapter 19 (p. 243)

**Large, E.C.**

There was nothing enjoyable more than a good long wrangle about plant viruses and what was meant by 'life'. But that wrangling was best left till after; until evening, when with a little alcohol to help things along, one could have a very good time, agreeing or disagreeing with each theory in turn. In the morning there was work to do.

*The Advance of the Fungi*  
Chapter XXX (p. 416)

**Leob, Jacques**

Nothing indicates, however, at present that the artificial production of living matter is beyond the possibilities of science. . .

*The Mechanistic Conception of Life*  
Chapter I (p. 5)

**Lewis, Wyndham**

Every living form is a miraculous mechanism, however, and every sanguinary, vicious or twisted need produces in Nature's workshop a series of mechanical arrangements extremely suggestive and interesting for the engineer, and almost invariably beautiful of interesting for the artist.

*The Caliph's Design*  
The Physiognomy of Our Time (p. 77)

**London, Jack**

I believe that life is a mess. It is like yeast, a ferment, a thing that moves and may move for a minute, an hour, a year, or a hundred years, but that

in the end will cease to move. The big eat the little and they may continue to move, the strong eat the weak that they may retain their strength. The lucky eat the most and move the longest, that is all.

*The Sea Wolf*  
Chapter V (p. 37)

**Lorenz, Konrad**

Life itself is a process of acquiring knowledge.

In P. Weiss  
*Hierarchically Organized Systems in Theory and Practice*  
Knowledge, Beliefs and Freedom (p. 231)

**Mann, Thomas**

What then was life? It was warmth, the warmth generated by a form-preserving insubstantiality, a fever of matter, which accompanied the process of ceaseless decay and repair of albumen molecules that were too impossibly complicated, too impossibly ingenious in structure.

*The Magic Mountain*  
Research (p. 275)

**Mather, K.F.**

You would surely all agree when I assert that the mystery of the origin of life upon the face of the earth is no greater than the mystery of the origin of any single individual today upon the face of the earth.

*Journal of the Scientific Laboratories of Denison University*  
Forty Years of Scientific Thought Concerning the Origin of Life (p. 151)  
Volume 22, 1927

**Mathews, Albert P.**

Living things are, as it were, universes. Were it possible to magnify the human body so that the positive electrons would be as large as small shot. . . , a man would be about 10,000 times as tall as the distance from the earth to the sun. Were the electrons luminous, each individual would look like a nebula or collection of an immense number of suns, all of which would be in rapid orbital motion. There would be constellations, which we call molecules, and the atoms would be solar systems. . . We are in very truth minute universes, composed of quadrillions of suns and planets.

In E.V. Cowdry (ed.)  
*General Cytology*  
Some General Aspects of the Chemistry of Life  
Section III (pp. 20, 21)

**Mora, P.T.**

...the presence of a living unit is exactly opposite to what we would expect on the basis of pure statistical and probability considerations.

*Nature*

Urge and Molecular Biology (p. 215)  
Volume 199, Number 4890, July 20, 1963

**Muggeridge, Malcolm**

Nor, as far as I am concerned, is there any recompense in the so-called achievements of science. It is true that in my lifetime more progress has been made in unravelling the composition and the mechanism of the material universe than previously in the whole of recorded history. This does not at all excite my mind, or even my curiosity. The atom has been split; the universe has been discovered, and will soon be explored. Neither achievement has any bearing on what alone interests me—which is why life exists, and what is the significance, if any, of my minute and so transitory part in it.

In Mark Booth (ed.)

*What I Believe*

Malcom Muggeridge (pp. 63–4)

**Muller, H.J.**

To many an unsophisticated human being, the universe of stars seems only a fancy backdrop, provided for embellishing his own and his fellow creatures' performances. On the other hand, from the converse position, that of the universe of stars, not only all human beings but the totality of life is merely a fancy kind of rust, afflicting the surfaces of certain lukewarm minor planets. However, even when we admit our own littleness and the egotistical complexion of our interest in this rust, we remain confronted with the question: What is it that causes the rust to be so very fancy?

*Science*

Life (p. 1)

Volume 121, 7 January, 1955

**Needham, James G.**

... to the scientific mind the living and the non-living form one continuous series of systems of differing degrees of complexity..., while to the philosophic mind the whole universe, itself perhaps an organism, is composed of a vast number of interlacing organisms of all sizes.

*Quarterly Review of Biology*

Developments in Philosophy of Biology (p. 79)  
Volume III, Number 1, March 1928

**Peattie, Donald Culross**

Whatever life is (and nobody can define it) it is something forever changing shape, fleeting, escaping us into death. Life is indeed the only thing that can die, and it begins to die as soon as it is born, and never ceases dying. Each of us is constantly experiencing cellular death. For the renewal of our tissues means a corresponding death of them, so that death and rebirth become biologically, right and left hand of the same thing. All growing is at the same time a dying away from that which lived yesterday.

*The Road of a Naturalist*  
Chapter 12 (pp. 149–50)

**Ponnamperuma, Cyril**

Physicists might eventually be able to come up with a grand unification theory that encompasses not just subatomic particles and the basic elements, but the code of life as well. Who knows? Life elsewhere in the universe may even be five feet tall and standing on two legs.

In Pamela Weintraub (ed.)  
*The Omni Interviews*  
Seeds of Life (p. 3)

**Sherrington, Sir Charles**

A grey rock, said Ruskin, is a good sitter. That is one type of behaviour. A darting dragon-fly is another type of behaviour. We call the one alive, the other not. But both are fundamentally balances of give and take of motion with their surround. To make “life” a distinction between them is at root to treat them both artificially.

*Man on His Nature*  
Chapter III (p. 88)

The microscope reveals that plants and animals are literally commonwealths of individually living units. . . Thus the corporeal house of life is built of living stones. In that house each stone is a self-centred microcosm, individually born, breathing for itself, feeding itself, consuming its own substance in its living, renewing its substance to meet that consumption, harmonizing with its own inner life some special function for the benefit of the whole, and destined ultimately for an individual death.

In T.B. Strong (ed.)  
*Lectures on the Method of Science*  
Chapter III (p. 67)

**Singer, C.**

We are always looking for metaphors in which to express our ideas of life, for our language is inadequate for all its complexities. Life is a labyrinth...Life is a machine...Life is a laboratory...It is but a

metaphor. When we speak of ultimate things we can, maybe, speak only in metaphors. Life is a dance, a very elaborate and complex dance...

*A Short History of Scientific Ideas to 1900*  
Chapter IX, Section 6 (p. 498)

**Sinnott, E.W.**

Life can be studied fruitfully in its highest as well as its lowest manifestations. The biochemist can tell us much about protoplasmic organisation, but so can the artist. Life is the business of the poet as well as of the physiologist.

*Cell and Psyche*  
Chapter III (p. 107)

**Stockbridge, Frank B.**

Life is a chemical reaction; death is the cessation of that reaction; living matter, from the microscopic yeast spore to humanity itself, is merely the result of certain accidental groupings of otherwise inert matter, and *life can actually be created by repeating in the laboratory nature's own methods and processes!*

*Cosmopolitan*  
Creating Life in the Laboratory  
Volume 52, 1912 (pp. 774–81)

**Szent-Györgyi, Albert**

Every biologist has at some time asked 'What is life?' and none has ever given a satisfactory answer. Science is built on the premise that Nature answers intelligent questions intelligently; so if no answer exists, there must be something wrong with the question.

*The Living State* (p. 1)

**Unknown**

There was a young man of Cadiz  
Who inferred that life is what it is,  
For he early had learnt,  
If it were what it weren't,  
It could not be that which it is.

Source unknown

**van Bergeijk, W.A.**

Life is the necessary and sufficient condition for macromolecular systems, but macromolecules, though necessary, are not sufficient for life.

In George Gaylord Simpson  
*Biology and Man* (p. 32)

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

... life is an offensive, directed against the repetitious mechanism of the Universe.

*Adventures of Ideas*  
Chapter V (p. 102)

**Wilde, Oscar**

When we have fully discovered the scientific laws that govern life, we shall realize that the one person who has more illusions than the dreamer is the man of action. He, indeed, knows neither the origin of his deeds nor their results.

*Intentions*  
The Critic as Artist, Part I

# MAN

---

## **Bates, Marston**

Man's point of view is curiously different in the forest and in the sea. In the forest he is a bottom animal, in the sea a surface animal.

*The Forest and the Sea*  
Chapter 2 (p. 20)

## **Blake, William**

Where man is not, nature is barren.

*The Complete Poetry and Prose of William Blake*  
The Marriage of Heaven and Hell  
Proverbs of Hell, l. 69

## **Chesterton, G.K.**

...this is practically the claim of the egoism which thinks that self-assertion can obtain knowledge. A beetle may or may not be inferior to a man—the matter awaits demonstration; but if he were inferior to a man by ten thousand fathoms, the fact remains that there is probably a beetle view of things of which a man is entirely ignorant.

*The Defendant*  
A Defence of Humility (p. 143)

## **De Voto, Bernard**

Man is a noisome bacillus whom our Heavenly Father invented because he was disappointed in the monkey.

In Mark Twain  
*Mark Twain in Eruption*  
Introduction (p. xxvii)



**Fiske, John**

...Man does not dwell at the centre of things, but is the denizen of an obscure and tiny speck of cosmical matter quite invisible amid the innumerable throng of flaming suns that make up our galaxy.

*The Destiny of Man*  
I (p. 15)

**Fuller, R. Buckminster**

A self-balancing, 28 jointed adapter-based biped; an electrochemical reduction-plant, integral with segregated storages of special energy extracts in storage batteries, for subsequent activation of thousands of hydraulic and pneumatic pumps, with motors attached; 62,000 miles of capillaries; millions of warning signals, railroad and conveyor systems; crushers and cranes (of which the arms are magnificent 23-jointed affairs with self-surfacing and lubricating systems, and a universally distributed telephone system (needing no service for 70 years if well-managed); the whole extraordinarily complex mechanism guided with complete precision from a turret in which are located telescopic and microscopic self-registering and recording range-finders, a spectroscope, *et cetera*, air-conditioning intake and exhaust and a main fuel intake...

Within the few cubic inches housing the turret mechanism, there is room also for two sound-wave and sound-direction-finder recording diaphragms, a filing and instant reference system, and an expertly devised analytical laboratory large enough not only to contain minute records of every last and continual event of up to 70 years experience or more, but to extend, by computation and abstract fabrication, this experience with relative accuracy into all corners of the observed universe. There is, also, a forecasting and tactical plotting department for the reduction of future possibilities and probabilities to general successful specific choice.

*Nine Chains to the Moon*  
Chapter 4 (p. 18)

**Gilman, Charlotte Perkins**

Cried this pretentious Ape one day,  
"I'm going to be a Man!  
And stand upright, and hunt, and fight,  
And conquer all I can."

Source unknown

**Hugo, Victor**

Man is not a circle with a single centre; he is an ellipse with two foci. Facts are one, ideas are the other.

*Les Miserables*  
Saint-Denis  
Book 7  
Part I (p. 984)

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

The question of questions for mankind—the problem which underlies all others, and is more deeply interesting than any other is the ascertainment of the place which Man occupies in nature and of his relations to the universe of things.

*Collected Essays*  
Volume VII  
On the Relations of Man to the Lower Animals  
Chapter I (p. 77)

**Johanson, Donald****Edey, Maitland**

... *Homo erectus*. Put him on the subway and people would probably take a suspicious look at him. Before *Homo erectus* was a really primitive type, *Homo habilis*; put him on a subway and people would probably move to the other end of the car.

*Lucy: The Beginnings of Mankind*  
Prologue (p. 20)

**James, William**

Man, so far as natural science by itself is able to teach us, is no longer the final cause of the universe, the Heaven-descended heir of all the ages. His very existence is an accident, his story a brief and transitory episode in the life of one of the meanest of the planets.

*Foundations of Belief*  
Pragmatism (p. 29)

**Lawrence, D.H.**

Then came the melting of the glaciers, and the world flood. The refugees from the drowned continents fled to the high places of America, Europe, Asia, and the Pacific Isles. And some degenerated naturally into cave men, neolithic and paleolithic creatures, and some retained their marvellous innate beauty and life-perfection, as the South Sea Islanders, and some wandered savage in Africa...

*Fantasia of the Unconscious*  
Forward (p. xi)

**Marquis, Don**

insects have  
 their own point of view about  
 civilization a man  
 thinks he amounts  
 to a great deal  
 but to a  
 flea or a  
 mosquito a  
 human being is  
 merely something  
 to eat

*the lives and times of archy & mehitabel*  
 certain maxims of archy (pp. 53–4)

**Monod, Jacques**

...man knows at last that he is alone in the universe's unfeeling immensity, out of which he emerged only by chance.

*Chance and Necessity*  
 Chapter IX (p. 180)

**Morris, Desmond**

Despite our grandiose ideas and our lofty self-conceits, we are still humble animals, subject to all the basic laws of animal behaviour... We tend to suffer from a strange complacency that... there is something special about us, that we are somehow above biologic control. But we are not. Many exciting species have become extinct in the past, and we are no exception. Sooner or later we shall go, making way for something else. If it is to be later rather than sooner, then we must take a long, hard look at ourselves as biological specimens, and gain some understanding of our limitations.

*The Naked Ape*  
 Chapter 8 (p. 240)

**Newman, Joseph S.**

Man is born, eats, procreates, and dies...  
 This sequence of events alike applies  
 To horses, herring, crocodiles, and flies.

*Poems for Penguins*  
 Biochemistry

**Pascal, Blaise**

For, in fact, what is man in nature? A Nothingness in comparison with the Infinite, an All in comparison with the Nothing, a mean between nothing and everything.

*Pensées*

72

Man is but a reed, the most feeble thing in nature; but he is a thinking reed. The entire universe need not arm itself to crush him. A vapour, a drop of water suffices to kill him. But, if the Universe were to crush him, man would still be more noble than that which killed him, because he knows that he dies and the advantage which the universe has over him; the universe knows nothing of this.

*Pensées*

347

**Russell, Bertrand**

... Man is the product of causes which had no prevision of the end they were achieving; that his origin, his growth, his hopes and fears, his loves and his beliefs, are but the outcome of accidental collocations of atoms; that no fire, no heroism, no intensity of thought and feeling, can preserve an individual life beyond the grave; that all the labours of the ages, all the devotion, all the inspiration, all the noonday brightness of human genius, are destined to extinction in the vast death of the solar system, and that the whole temple of man's achievement must inevitably be buried beneath the debris of a universe in ruins—all these things, if not quite beyond dispute, are yet so nearly certain, that no philosophy which rejects them can hope to stand.

In Robert E. Egner and Lester E. Denonn

*The Basic Writings of Bertrand Russell*

A Free Man's Worship (p. 67)

**Sackville-West, V.**

... one might reply that man himself was but a collection of atoms, even as a house was but a collection of bricks, yet man laid claim to a soul, to a spirit, to a power of recording and or perception, which had not more to do with his restless atoms than had the house with its stationary bricks.

*All Passion Spent*

Part I (p. 82)

**Simpson, George Gaylord**

It is obvious that the great majority of humans throughout history have had grossly, even ridiculously, unrealistic concepts of the world. Man is, among many other things, the mistaken animal, the foolish animal. Other species doubtless have much more limited ideas about the world,

but what ideas they do have are much less likely to be wrong and are never foolish. White cats do not denigrate black, and dogs do not ask Baal, Jehovah, or other Semitic gods to perform miracles for them.

*This View of Life: The World of an Evolutionist*  
Preface (p. viii)

**Squire, J.C.**

Men were on earth while climates slowly swung.  
Fanning wide zones to heat and cold, and long  
Subsidence turned great continents to sea,  
And seas dried up, dried up interminably.  
Age after age; enormous seas were dried  
Amid wastes of land. And the last monster died.

*Collected Poems*  
The Birds

**Unknown**

A man is an animal split halfway up and walks on the split end.

In Alexander Abingdon  
*Bigger & Better Boners* (p. 68)

Man is a piece of the universe made alive.

Source unknown

# MATHEMATICS

---

## **Comte, Auguste**

In mathematics we find the primitive source of rationality; and to mathematics must the biologists resort for means to carry on their researches.

*The Positive Philosophy of Auguste Comte*  
Volume I  
Book 5, Chapter 1, To Mathematics (p. 321)

## **Crichton, M.**

The mathematics of uncontrolled growth are frightening. A single cell of the bacterium *E. coli* would, under ideal circumstances, divide every twenty minutes. That is not particularly disturbing until you think about it, but the fact is that bacteria multiply geometrically: one becomes two, two becomes four, four becomes eight, and so on. In this way, it can be shown that in a single day, one cell of *E. coli* could produce a super-colony equal in size and weight to the entire planet earth.

*The Andromeda Strain*  
Day 4—Spread (p. 247)

## **Feynman, Richard P.**

To those who do not know Mathematics it is difficult to get across a real feeling as to the beauty, the deepest beauty of nature... If you want to learn about nature, to appreciate nature, it is necessary to understand the language that she speaks in.

*The Character of Physical Law*  
Chapter 2 (p. 58)

## **Gold, Harvey J.**

The result of a mathematical development should be continuously checked against one's own intuition about what constitutes reasonable biological behavior. When such a check reveals disagreement, then the following possibilities must be considered:

- a. A mistake has been made in the formal mathematical development;
- b. The starting assumptions are incorrect and/or constitute a too drastic oversimplification;
- c. One's own intuition about the biological field is inadequately developed;
- d. A penetrating new principle has been discovered.

*Mathematical Modeling of Biological Systems*  
Introduction  
Section 1.7 (p. 15)

**Haldane, J.B.S.**

The permeation of biology by mathematics is only the beginning, but unless the history of science is an inadequate guide, it will continue, and the investigations here summarised represent the beginning of a new branch of applied mathematics.

*The Causes of Evolution*  
Appendix (p. 215)

**Johnson, Samuel**

The Mathematicians are well acquainted with the Difference between pure Science, which has to do only with Ideas, and the Application of its Laws to the Use of Life, in which they are constrained to submit to the Imperfections of Matter and the Influence of Accidents.

*The Rambler*  
Volume I  
Number 14  
May 5, 1750 (p. 80)

**Koyré, A.**

Nature responds only to questions posed in mathematical language, because nature is the domain of measure and order.

In H. Floris Cohen  
*The Scientific Revolution*  
Chapter 2 (p. 77)

**Laplace, Pierre Simon**

All the effects of nature are only the mathematical consequences of a small number of immutable laws.

In E.T. Bell  
*Men of Mathematics* (p. 172)

**Pearson, Karl**

I believe the day must come when the biologist will—without being a mathematician—not hesitate to use mathematical analysis when he requires it.

*Nature*  
Mathematics and Biology  
Volume 63, Number 1629, January 17, 1901

**Rapoprot, A.**

The aim of mathematical biology is to introduce into the biological sciences not only quantitative, but also deductive, methods of research. The underlying idea has been to apply to biology the methods which mathematics has been successfully utilized in the physical sciences.

In H.G. Landau  
*Science*  
Mathematical Biology (p. 3)  
Volume 114, July 27 1951

**Stewart, Ian**

Mathematics is to nature as Sherlock Holmes is to evidence.

*Nature's Numbers*  
Chapter 1 (p. 2)

... mathematics is the science of patterns, and nature exploits just about every pattern that there is.

*Nature's Numbers*  
Chapter 2 (p. 18)

**Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth**

... the zoologist or morphologist has been slow, where the physiologist has long been eager, to invoke the aid of the physical or mathematical sciences; and the reasons for this difference lie deep. ... Even now the zoologist has scarce begun to dream of defining in mathematical language even the simplest organic forms.

*On Growth and Form*  
Chapter I (p. 2)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

Mathematics should be mixed not only with physics but with ethics.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume I  
A Week on the Concord and the Merrimack Rivers (p. 387)



# MATTER

---

## **Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth**

Cell and tissue, shell and bone, leaf and flower, are so many portions of matter, and it is in obedience to the laws of physics that their particles have been moved, molded and conformed. They are no exceptions to the rule that God always geometrizes. Their problems of form are in the first instance mathematical problems, their problems of growth are essentially physical problems, and the morphologist is, *ipso facto*, a student of physical science.

*On Growth and Form*  
Chapter I (p. 10)

# METAPHORS

---

**Harré, Rom**

Metaphor and simile are the characteristic tropes of scientific thought, not formal validity of argument.

*Varieties of Realism*  
Part I  
Introduction (p. 7)

# METHOD

---

## **Billroth, Theodor**

The method of research, however, of positing the questions and solving the questions posited, is invariably the same, whether we have before us a blooming rose, a diseased grape-vine, a shining beetle, the spleen of a leopard, a bird's feather, the intestines of a pig, the brain of a poet or a philosopher, a sick poodle, or a hysterical princess.

*The Medical Sciences in the German Universities*

Part II

The Descriptive Sciences (p. 53)

# MICROBIOLOGY

---

**Collard, Patrick**

Microbiology, like all the sciences, is founded upon the twin pillars of craft technique and philosophical speculation.

*The Development of Microbiology*  
Chapter 1 (p. 1)

# MICROCOSOM

---

**Forbes, A.**

[A lake] is a little world within itself, a microcosm in which all the elemental forces are at work and the play of life goes on in full, but on a scale so small as to be easily grasped.

In F.E. Clements and V.E. Shelford  
*Bio-Ecology*  
Chapter I (p. 14)

# MICROSCOPE

---

## **Baker, Henry**

When you employ the Microscope, shake off all Prejudice, nor harbor any favourite Opinions; for, if you do, 'tis not unlikely Fancy will betray you into Error, and make you see what you wish to see.

*The Microscope Made Easy*  
Chapter XV, Cautions in Viewing Objects (p. 62)

## **Dickens, Charles**

“Yes, I have a pair of eyes,” replied Sam, “and that’s just it. If they was a pair o’ patent double million magnifyin’ gas microscopes of hextra power, p’raps I might be able to see through a flight o’ stairs and a deal door; but bein’ only eyes, you see my wision’s limited.”

*Pickwick Papers*  
Chapter XXXIV (p. 484)

## **Holmes, Oliver Wendell**

I was sitting with my microscope,  
upon my parlor rug,  
With a very heavy quarto and a very lively bug;  
The true bug had been organized  
with only two antennae,  
But the humbug in the copperplate would have them twice as many.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*  
Nux Postcoenatica  
Stanza 1

## **Hooke, Robert**

... me thinks it seems very probable, that nature has in these passages, as well as in those of Animal bodies, very many appropriated Instruments and contrivances, whereby to bring her designs and end to pass, which

'tis not improbable, but that some diligent Observer, if help'd with better *Microscopes*, may in time detect.

*Micrographia*  
Observation XVIII (p. 116)

**Hugo, Victor**

Where the telescope ends, the microscope begins. Which of the two has the grander view?

*Les Miserables*  
Saint-Denis  
Book 3  
Part III (p. 886)

**Powers, Henry**

Of all the Inventions none there is Surpasses  
the Noble Florentine's Dioptrick Glasses  
For what a better, fitter guift Could bee  
in this World's Aged Luciosity.  
To help our Blindnesse so as to devize  
a paire of new & Articial eyes  
By whose augmenting power wee now see more  
than all the world Has ever down Before.

In S. Bradbury  
*The Microscope Past and Present*  
In Commendation of ye Microscope (p. v)

**Wood, John George**

...even to those who aspire to no scientific eminence, the microscope is more than an amusing companion, revealing many of the hidden secrets of Nature, and unveiling endless beauties which were heretofore enveloped in the impenetrable obscurity of their own minuteness...a good observer will discover with a common pocket magnifier many a secret of nature which has escaped the notice of a whole array of *dilettanti* microscopists in spite of all their expensive and accurate instruments.

*Common Objects of the Microscope* (pp. 2, 5-6)

# MOLECULAR BIOLOGY

---

## **Chargaff, Erwin**

... molecular biology [is] the practice of biochemistry without a license.

*Essays on Nucleic Acids*  
Amphisbaena

## **Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

Molecular biology is Cartesian in its inspiration.

*The Biology of Ultimate Concern*  
Chapter 2 (p. 20)

## **Kornberg, Arthur**

Molecular biology falters when it ignores the chemistry of the DNA blueprint—the enzymes and proteins, and their products—the integrated machinery and framework of the cell.

*Biochemistry*  
The Two Cultures: Chemistry and Biology (p. 6890)  
Volume 26, Number 22, November 3, 1987

## **Luria, Salvador**

Molecular biology deals with questions of molecular structure, and therefore is biochemistry; but it is not the classical biochemistry that emerged earlier in the twentieth century out of the concerns of medical, agricultural, and industrial researchers. Molecular biology is genetics because it deals with genes, their functions, and their products; but, in contrast with classical genetics, it has dealt mainly with organisms such as bacteria and viruses rather than peas, maize or fruit flies, whose study had established the classical rules of genetics.

*A Slot Machine, a Broken Test Tube*  
Chapter 4 (pp. 83–4)

## **Maddox, John**

... coffee-breaks in molecular laboratories are as marked by speculation as in any other field, but the published literature gives the impression that



its authors are more concerned with the correctness of their observations than with their significance. Those with the good fortune to have the time to think about the data accumulated in the literature would probably reap a rich harvest of understanding. The explanation of the unreflective state of molecular biology is easily accounted for: competitiveness.

*Nature*

The Dark Side of Molecular Biology (p. 13)

Volume 363, 6 May 1993

**Wolpert, Lewis**

...the revolution in molecular biology changed the paradigm from metabolism to information.

*The Unnatural Nature of Science*

Chapter 5 (p. 93)

# MOLLUSCS

---

## **Pallister, William**

Next, the MOLLUSCS present forty thousand kinds more,  
With a limited life, but adapted for it;  
In the space of the tide, with the sea and the shore  
And the sunshine, the Molluscs successfully fit;  
Some on land, some in lakes which were seas, they exist  
And though tideless for ages, the Molluscs persist.

*Poems of Science*  
Beginnings  
Animal Life (p. 139)

## **CLAM**

### **Nash, Ogden**

The clam, esteemed by gourmets highly,  
Is said to live the life of Riley;  
When you are lolling on a piazza  
It's what you are as happy as a.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
The Clam

## **NAUTILUS**

### **Wood, Robert William**

The Argo-naut or Nautilus,  
With habits quite adventurous,  
A com-bin-a-tion of a snail,  
A jelly-fish and a paper sail.  
The parts of him that did not jell,  
Are packed securely in his shell.  
It is not strange that when I sought

To find his double, I found Naught.

*How to Tell the Birds from the Flowers and Other Wood-cuts*  
Naught. Nautilus. (p. 49)

## OCTOPUS

**Nash, Ogden**

Tell me, O Octopus, I begs,  
Is those things arms, or is they legs?  
I marvel at thee, Octopus;  
If I were thou, I'd call me Us.

*Verses from 1929 On*  
The Octopus

## OYSTER

**Carroll, Lewis**

"O Oyster", said the Carpenter,  
"You've had a pleasant run!  
Shall we be trotting home again?"  
But answer came there none—  
And this was scarcely odd, because  
They'd eaten every one.

*The Complete Works of Lewis Carroll*  
Through the Looking-Glass  
Chapter IV (p. 188)

**Twain, Mark**

We know all about the habits of the ant, we know all about the habits of the bee, but we know nothing at all about the habits of the oyster. It seems almost certain that we have been choosing the wrong time for studying the oyster.

*The Tragedy of Pudd'nhead Wilson*  
Chapter XVI

## SNAIL

**Clare, John**

There came the snail from his shell peeping out,  
As fearful and cautious as thieves on the rout.

*The Village Minstrel II* (p. 32)

**Shakespeare, William**

... the snail, whose tender horns being hit,  
Shrinks backward in his shelly cave with pain,  
And there, all smother'd in shade, doth sit,  
Long after fearing to creep forth again.

*Venus and Adonis*

l. 1033–6

# MUSEUM

---

## **Belloc, Hilaire**

The Dodo used to walk around,  
And take the sun and air,  
The sun yet warms his native ground—  
The Dodo is not there!

The voice which used to squawk and squeak  
Is now for ever dumb—  
You may you see his bones and beak  
All in the Mu-se-um.

*Complete Verse*  
The Dodo

## **Edwards, R.Y.**

The physical heart of a museum is its collection, in fact having a collection is what makes a museum a museum, and most activity in most museums is involved with the acquisition, care, understanding, and use of their collections.

*Occasional Papers of the British Columbia Provisional Museum*  
Research: A Museum Cornerstone (p. 1)  
Volume 25, 1985

## **Flower, Sir William Henry**

A museum is like a living organism; it requires constant and tender care; it must grow or it will perish.

In Archie F. Key  
*Beyond Four Walls: The Origins and Development of Canadian Museums*  
Chapter 6 (p. 52)

**Goode, George Brown**

A finished museum is a dead museum, and a dead museum is a useless museum.

In Museums Association  
*Report of Proceedings*  
The Principles of Museum Administration (p. 78)  
Newcastle, 1895

# MUTATIONS

---

## **Crow, J.F.**

...we could still be sure on theoretical grounds that mutants would usually be detrimental. For a mutation is a random change of a highly organized, reasonably smoothly functioning human body. A random change in the highly integrated system of chemical processes which constitute life is certain to impair—just as a random interchange of connections in a television set is not likely to improve the picture.

*Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*  
Genetic Effects of Radiation (pp. 19, 20)  
Volume XIV, Number 1, January 14, 1958

## **Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

...a majority of mutations, both those arising in laboratories and those stored in natural populations produce deteriorations of the viability, hereditary disease and monstrosities. Such changes it would seem, can hardly serve as evolutionary building blocks.

*Genetics and the Origin of Species*  
Chapter III (p. 73)

...the mutation process alone, not corrected and guided by natural selection, would result in degeneration and extinction rather than improved adaptiveness.

*American Scientist*  
On Methods of Evolutionary Biology and Anthropology (p. 385)  
Volume 45, 1957

## **Huxley, Julian**

One would expect that any interference with such a complicated piece of chemical machinery as the genetic constitution would result in damage. And, in fact, this is so: the great majority of mutant genes are harmful in their effects on the organism.

*Evolution in Action*  
Chapter 2 (p. 39)

**Muller, H.J.**

It is entirely in line with the accidental nature of natural mutations that extensive tests have agreed in showing the vast majority of them detrimental to the organism in its job of surviving and reproducing, just as changes accidentally introduced into any artificial mechanism are predominantly harmful to its useful operation.

*Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*  
How Radiation Changes the Genetic Constitution (p. 331)  
Volume XI, Number 9, November 1955

**Pauling, Linus**

Every species of plant and animal is determined by a pool of germ plasm that has been most carefully selected over a period of hundreds of millions of years. We can understand now why it is that mutations in these carefully selected organisms almost invariably are detrimental. The situation can be suggested by a statement by Dr J.B.S. Haldane: "My clock is not keeping perfect time. It is conceivable that it will run better if I shoot a bullet through it; but it is much more probable that it will stop altogether." Professor George Beadle, in this connection, has asked: "What is the chance that a typographical error would improve Hamlet?"

*No More War!*  
Chapter 4 (p. 53)



# MYRMECOLOGISTS

---

**Hölldobler, Bert**

**Wilson, Edward O.**

Like all myrmecologists...we are prone to view the Earth's surface idiosyncratically, as a network of ant colonies. We carry a global map of these relentless little insects in our heads. Everywhere we go their ubiquity and predictable natures makes us feel at home, for we have learned to read part of their language and we understand certain designs of their social organization better than anyone understands the behavior of our fellow humans.

*Journey to the Ants: A Story of Scientific Exploration*  
The Dominance of Ants (p. 1)

# NAMES

---

## **Borland, Hal**

There is folk poetry in the common names; but science, devoted to order and systematic knowledge, insists on classifying and defining. The poet's buttercup is the botanist's *Ranunculus*. If you would walk with scientist as well as poet, learn both languages.

*Beyond Your Doorstep*  
Chapter 15 (p. 359)

## **Carroll, Lewis**

"What's the use of their having names," the Gnat said, "if they won't answer to them?"

"No use to *them*," said Alice; "but it's useful to the people that name them, I suppose."

*The Complete Works of Lewis Carroll*  
Through the Looking-Glass  
Chapter III (p. 173)

## **Ellis, Havelock**

For even the most sober scientific investigator in science, the most thoroughgoing Positivist, cannot dispense with fiction; he must at least make use of categories, and they are already fictions, analogical fictions, or labels, which give us the same pleasure as children receive when they are told the 'name' of a thing.

*The Dance of Life*  
The Art of Thinking (p. 89)

## **Ferris, G.F.**

The proper aim is not to name species but to know them.

*Stanford University Publications: Biological Studies*  
Volume 5  
The Principles of Systematic Entomology

**Gahan, A.B.**

Objects without names cannot well be talked about or written about; without descriptions they cannot be identified and such knowledge as may have accumulated regarding them is sealed.

*Entomological Society of Washington Proceedings*  
The Role of the Taxonomist in Present Day Entomology (p. 73)  
Volume 25, 1923

**Isidorus**

If you know not the names, the knowledge of things is wasted.

In Carl von Linne  
*Critica Botanica*  
Generic Names (p. 1)

**Page, Jake**

To name something is, in a sense, to own it... [It] has been said that it is only by its name that anything can enter into thought and discourse. Naming, in other words, is a serious business.

*Pastorale*  
What Is in a Name (p. 119)



**Savory, T.**

... words are in themselves among the most interesting objects of study, and the names of animals and plants are worthy of more consideration than Biologists are inclined to give them.

*Naming the Living World*  
Preface (p. vii)

**Twain, Mark**

Names are not always what they seem. The common Welsh name Bzjxxlwep is pronounced Jackson.

*Following the Equator*  
Volume I  
Chapter XXXVI  
Pudd'nhead Wilson's New Calendar (p. 339)

**von Linne, Carl**

Name and plant are two ideas, which ought to be so closely united that they cannot possibly be separated: in order to secure this, the plant ought to lend a hand to the name, and the name in its turn to the plant, while the name in its turn rejoices in the sound principle on which it was given: since there is no connexion between botanist and plant, there is also no sound principle in naming it after him: and so the naming is bad.

*Critica Botanica*  
Generic Names (p. 61)

For, even though the knowledge of the true and genuine Tree of Life, which might have delayed the coming of old age, is lost, still herbs remain and renew their flowers, and with perennial gratitude will always breathe forth the sweet memory of your names, and make them more enduring than marble, to outlive the names of kings and heroes. For wealth disappears, the most magnificent houses fall into decay, the most numerous family at some time or other comes to an end: the greatest states and the most prosperous kingdoms can be overthrown: but the whole of Nature must be blotted out before the race of plants passes away, and he is forgotten who in Botany held up the torch.

*Critica Botanica*  
Generic Names (p. 68)

The first step in wisdom is to know the things themselves; this notion consists in having the true idea of the object; objects are distinguished and known by their methodical classification and appropriate naming; therefore Classification and Naming will be the foundation of our Science.

In P.F. Stevens  
*The Development of Biological Systematics:*  
*Antoine-Laurent de Jussieu, Nature and the Natural System*  
Chapter 9 (p. 201)

# NATURAL HISTORY

---

## **Agassiz, Louis**

... Natural History must in good time become the analysis of the thoughts of the Creator of the Universe as manifested in the animal and vegetable kingdoms, as well as in the inorganic world.

*Essay on Classification*  
Chapter I, Section XXXII (p. 137)

## **Borlase, William**

Natural History is the handmaid to Providence, collects into a narrow space what is distributed through the Universe, arranging and disposing the several Fossils, Vegetables and Animals, so as the mind may more readily examine and distinguish their beauties, investigate their causes, combinations, and effects, and rightly know how to apply them to the calls of private and public life.

*The Natural History of Cornwall. The Air, Climate, Waters, Rivers, Lakes, Seas and Tides*  
To the Nobility and Gentry of the County of Cornwall (p. iv)

## **Carroll, Lewis**

In one moment I've seen what has hitherto been  
Enveloped in absolute mystery,  
And without extra charge I will give you at large  
A Lesson in Natural History.

*The Hunting of the Snark*  
Fit the Fifth (p. 54)

## **Huxley, Thomas H.**

To a person uninstructed in natural history, his country or sea-side stroll is a walk through a gallery filled with wonderful works of art, nine-tenths of which have their faces turned to the wall. Teach him something of natural history, and you will place in his hands a catalogue of those which are worth turning around.

*Lay Sermons, Addresses, and Reviews*  
On the Educational Value of the Natural History Sciences (p. 91)

**Smellie, William**

Natural History is the most extensive, and perhaps the most instructive and entertaining of all the sciences. It is the chief source from which human knowledge is derived. To recommend the study of it from motives of utility, were to affront the understanding of mankind. Its importance, accordingly, in the arts of life, and in storing the mind with just ideas of external objects, as well as of their relations to the human race, was early perceived by all nations in their progress from rudeness to refinement.

In Buffon, Comte de Georges, Louis Leclerc

*Natural History, General and Particular*

Volume I

Preface by the Translator (p. ix)

# NATURAL SELECTION

---

## **Bateson, William**

Natural Selection is stern, but she has her tolerant moods.

In A.C. Seward  
*Darwin and Modern Science*  
Heredity and Variation in Modern Lights (p. 100)

## **Crick, Francis Harry Compton**

Once we have become adjusted to the idea that we are here because we have evolved from simple chemical compounds by a process of natural selection, it is remarkable how many of the problems of the modern world take on a completely new light.

*Molecules and Men*  
The Prospect Before Us (p. 93)

## **Darwin, Charles**

We can no longer argue that, for instance, the beautiful hinge of a bivalve must have been made by an intelligent being, like the hinge of a door by man. There seems to be no more design in the variability of organic beings, and in the action of natural selection, than in the course which the wind blows.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume I (p. 278)

It may metaphorically be said that natural selection is daily and hourly scrutinising, throughout the world, the slightest variations; rejecting those that are bad, preserving and adding up all that is good; silently and insensibly working, *whenever and wherever opportunity offers*, at the improvement of each organic being in relation to its organic and inorganic condition of life. We see nothing of these slow changes in progress, until the hand of time has marked the long lapse of ages...

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter IV (p. 42)

Slow though the process of selection may be, if feeble man can do much by artificial selection, I can see no limit to the amount of change, to the beauty and complexity of the coadaptations between all organic beings, one with another and with their physical conditions of life, which may have been effected in the long course of time through nature's power of selection. . .

*The Origin of Species*

Chapter IV

Circumstances Favourable for the Production of  
New Forms through Natural Selection (p. 52)

. . . extinction and natural selection go hand in hand.

*The Origin of Species*

Chapter VI

On the Absence or Rarity of Transitional Varieties (p. 80)

As natural selection acts solely by accumulating slight, successive, favourable variations, it can produce no great or sudden modification; it can act only by very short and slow steps. Hence the canon of "*Natura non facit saltum*" [Nature does not make jumps], which every fresh addition to our knowledge tends to conform, is on this theory simply intelligible.

*The Origin of Species*

Chapter XV (p. 235)

[Evolution by natural selection] absolutely depends on what we in our ignorance call spontaneous or accidental variability. Let an architect be compelled to build an edifice with uncut stones, fallen from a precipice. The shape of each fragment may be called accidental. Yet the shape of each has been determined. . . by events and circumstances, all of which depend on natural laws; but there is no relation between these laws and the purpose for which each fragment is used by the builder. In the same manner the variations of each creature are determined by fixed and immutable laws; but these bear no relation to the living structure which is slowly built up through the power of selection.

*The Variation of Animals and Plants Under Domestication*

Chapter XXI (p. 236)

### **Dawkins, Richard**

All appearances to the contrary, the only watchmaker in nature is the blind forces of physics, albeit deployed in a very special way. A true watchmaker has foresight: he designs his cogs and springs, and plans their interconnections, with a future purpose in his mind's eye. Natural selection, the blind, unconscious, automatic process which Darwin discovered, and which we now know is the explanation for the existence and apparently purposeful form of all life, has no purpose in mind. It has no mind and no mind's eye. It does not plan for the future. It has no



vision, no foresight, no sight at all. If it can be said to play the role of the watchmaker in nature, it is the *blind* watchmaker.

*The Blind Watchmaker*  
Chapter 1 (p. 5)

**Fisher, R.A.**

Natural Selection is not Evolution. Yet, ever since the two words have been in common use, the theory of Natural Selection has been employed as a convenient abbreviation for the Theory of Evolution by means of Natural Selection. . . This has had the unfortunate consequences that the theory of Natural Selection itself has scarcely ever, if ever, received separate consideration.

*The Genetical Theory of Natural Selection*  
Preface (p. vii)

**Gould, Stephen Jay**

The theory of natural selection would never have replaced the doctrine of divine creation if evident, admirable design pervaded all organisms. Charles Darwin understood this, and he focused on features that would be out of place in a world constructed by perfect wisdom. . . Darwin even wrote an entire book on orchids to argue that the structures evolved to ensure fertilization by insects are jerry-built of available parts used by ancestors for other purposes. Orchids are Rube Goldberg machines; a perfect engineer would certainly have come up with something better. This principle remains true today. The best illustrations of adaptation by evolution are the ones that strike our intuition as peculiar or bizarre.

*Ever Since Darwin*  
Chapter 10 (p. 91)

**Himmelfarb, Gertrude**

Natural selection may have succeeded by default, simply because no other explanation has been available. Science, it is well known, abhors gaps as it abhors leaps, and for the same reason. The uniformity of nature and the continuum of scientific theory are both threatened by them; science's mode of knowing, its very existence, is put in jeopardy. Scientists cannot long—and a century of research is a long time as the history of modern science goes—live with the unknown, particularly when the unknown resides in the heart of their subject.

*Darwin and the Darwinian Revolution*  
Chapter XX (pp. 366-7)

**Monod, Jacques**

Drawn out of the realm of pure chance, the accident enters into that of necessity, of the most implacable certainties. For natural selection

operates at the macroscopic level, the level of organisms. . . In effect natural selection operates *upon* the products of chance and can feed nowhere else; but it operates in a domain of very demanding conditions, and from this domain chance is barred. It is not to chance but to these conditions that evolution owes its generally progressive course, its successive conquests, and the impression it gives of a smooth and steady unfolding.

*Chance and Necessity*  
Chapter VII (pp. 118–19)

**Waddington, C.H.**

The meaning of natural selection can be epigrammatically summarized as ‘the survival of the fittest’. Here ‘survival’ does not, of course, mean the bodily advance of a single individual outliving Methuselah. It implies, in its present-day interpretation, perpetuation as a source for future generations. That individual ‘survives’ best which leaves the most offspring. Again, to speak of an animal as ‘fittest’ does not necessarily imply that it is stronger or most healthy, or would win a beauty competition. Essentially it denotes nothing more than leaving most offspring. The general principle of natural selection, in fact, merely amounts to the statement that the individual which leaves most offspring are those which leave most offspring. It is a tautology.

*The Strategy of the Genes*  
Chapter 3 (pp. 64–5)

**Wallin, I.E.**

Natural Selection, by itself, is not sufficient to determine the direction of organic evolution. . . Natural Selection can only deal with that which has been formed; it has no creative powers. Any directing influence that Natural Selection may have in organic evolution, must, in the nature of the process, be secondary to some other unknown factor.

*Symbioticism and the Origin of Species*  
Introduction (p. 5)

**Wright, R.**

. . . natural selection “wants” us to behave in certain ways. But, so long as we comply, it doesn’t care whether we are made happy or sad in the process, whether we get physically mangled, even whether we die. The only thing natural selection ultimately “wants” to keep in good shape is the information in our genes, and it will countenance any suffering on our part that serves this purpose.

*The Moral Animal*  
Chapter 7 (p. 162–3)

# NATURALIST

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

It is well to remember that Naturalists value observations far more than reasoning...

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II  
Darwin to Farrar  
November 26, 1868 (p. 453)

A naturalist's life would be a happy one if he had only to observe, and never to write.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II (p. 248)

## **Einstein, Albert**

In every naturalist there must be a kind of religious feeling; for he cannot imagine that the connections into which he sees have been thought of by him for the first time. He rather has the feeling of a child, over whom a grown-up person rules.

*Cosmic Religion*  
On Science (pp. 100–1)

## **Montagu, George**

As natural history has, within the last half century, occupied the attention and pens of the ablest philosophers of the more enlightened parts of the globe, there needs no apology for the following sheets; since the days of darkness are now past, when the researches of the naturalist were considered as trivial and uninteresting.

*Testacea Britannica*  
Introduction (p. I)

**Riley, James Whitcomb**

In gentlest worship has he bowed  
To Nature. Rescued from the crowd  
And din of town and thoroughfare,  
He turns him from all worldly care  
Unto the sacred fastness of  
The forest, and the peace and love  
That beats there prayer-like in the breeze. . .

*The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*  
Volume VII  
The Naturalist

# NATURE

---

**Ackerman, Diane**

Nature neither gives nor expects mercy.

*The Moon by Whale Light*  
Chapter 4 (pp. 239–40)

**Ackoff, Russell**

Nature is not organized in the same way that universities are.

*Management Science*  
Toward an Idealized University (p. B-127)  
Volume 15, December 1970

**Adams, Abby**

Nature is what wins in the end.

*The Gardener's Gripe Book*  
What is a Garden Anyway? (p. 10)

**Agassiz, Louis**

The eye of the Trilobite tells us that the sun shone on the old beach where he lived; for there is nothing in nature without a purpose; and when so complicated an organ was made to receive the light, there must have been light to enter it.

*Geological Sketches*  
Chapter II (pp. 31–2)

As long as men inquire, they will find opportunities to know more upon these topics than those who have gone before them, so inexhaustibly rich is nature in the innermost diversity of her treasures of beauty, order, and intelligence.

*Essay on Classification*  
Chapter II  
Section I (p. 141)

**Aldrich, Thomas Bailey**

Nature, who loves to do a gentle thing even in her most savage moods,  
had taken one of those empty water-courses and filled it from end to end  
with forget-me-nots.

*Queen of Sheba*  
IX (p. 205)

**Aristotle**

Nature has been defined as a 'principle of motion and change', and it is  
the subject of our inquiry. We must therefore see that we understand the  
meaning of 'motion'; for if it were unknown, the meaning of 'nature' too  
would be unknown.

*Physics*  
Book III, Section I 200b

**Arnold, Matthew**

Know, man hath all which Nature hath, but more,  
And in that *more* lie all his hopes of good.  
Nature is cruel, man is sick of blood;  
Nature is stubborn, man would fain adore.

*The Poetical Works of Matthew Arnold*  
In Harmony with Nature

**Atherton, Gertrude**

Nature is a wicked old matchmaker.

*Senator North*  
Book II, VII (p. 174)

**Bacon, Francis**

Nature is not governed except by obeying her.

*De Aurmentis Scientiarum*  
Part II. Book 1, Aphorism 129

... for nature is only to be commanded by obeying her.

*Novum Organum*  
First Book  
Aphorism 129 (p. 135)

**Bailey, Philip James**

Nature means Necessity.

*Festus: A Poem*  
Dedication

**Baker, Henry**

That Man is certainly the happiest, who is able to find out the greatest Number of reasonable and useful Amusements, easily attainable and within his Power: and, if so he that is delighted with the Works of Nature, and makes them his Study, must undoubtedly be happy, since every Animal, Flower, Fruit, or Insect, nay, almost every Particle of Matter, affords him an Entertainment.

*The Microscope Made Easy*  
The Introduction (pp. xii–xiv)

**Beston, Henry**

Nature is a part of our humanity, and without some awareness and experience of that divine mystery, man ceases to be man.

*The Outermost House*  
Forward (p. ix)

As well expect Nature to answer to your human values as to come into your house and sit in a chair.

*The Outermost House*  
Orion Rises on the Dunes (p. 221)

**Bloomfield, Robert**

Strange to the world, he wore a bashful look,  
The fields his study, nature was his book.

*The Farmer's Boy*  
Spring, l. 31

**Borland, Hal**

There are some things, but not too many, toward which the countryman knows he must be properly respectful if he would avoid pain, sickness, and injury. Nature is neither punitive nor solicitous, but she has thorns and fangs as well as bowers and grassy banks.

*Beyond Your Doorstep*  
Chapter 13 (p. 303)

**Boyle, Robert**

It is one thing to be able to help nature to produce things, and another thing to understand well the nature of the things produc'd.

*The Sceptical Chymist*  
The Third Part (p. 95)

**Bridgman, Helen Bartlett**

Nature seems positively to enjoy playing pranks which turn all preconceived notions topsy-turvy.

*Gems*  
How It Began (p. 5)

**Bridgman, P.W.**

... our conviction that nature is understandable and subject to law arose from the narrowness of our horizons, and that if we sufficiently extend our range we shall find that nature is intrinsically and in its elements neither understandable nor subject to law...

*Harpers Magazine*  
The New Vision of Science (p. 444)  
Volume 158, March 1929

**Bronowski, Jacob**

Nature is a network of happenings that do not unroll like a red carpet into time, but are intertwined between every part of the world; and we are among those parts. In this nexus, we cannot reach certainty because it is not there to be reached; it goes with the wrong model, and the certain answers ironically are the wrong answers. Certainty is a demand that is made by philosophers who contemplate the world from outside; and scientific knowledge is knowledge for action, not contemplation. There is no God's eye view of nature, in relativity, or in any science: only a man's eye view.

*The Identity of Man*  
The Machinery of Nature  
Section 6 (p. 38)

**Browning, Robert**

I trust in nature for the stable laws  
Of beauty and utility.—Spring shall plant  
And Autumn garner to the end of time...

*The Poems and Plays of Robert Browning*  
A Soul's Tragedy  
Act I (p. 458)

... what I call God.  
And fools call Nature...

*The Poems and Plays of Robert Browning*  
The Pope, l. 1073–4

**Buffon, Comte de Georges, Louis Leclerc**

Nature is that system of laws established by the Creator for regulating the existence of bodies, and the succession of beings. Nature is not a



body; for this body would comprehend every thing. Either is it a being; for this being would necessarily be God. But nature may be considered as an immense living power, which animates the universe, and which, in subordination to the first and supreme Being, began to act by his command, and its action is still continued by his concurrence or consent.

*Natural History, General and Particular*  
Volume VI  
Of Nature  
First View (p. 249)

### **Burroughs, John**

Nature is not benevolent; Nature is just, gives pound for pound, measure for measure, makes no exceptions, never tempers her decrees with mercy, or winks at any infringement of her laws.

*Harvest of a Quiet Eye*  
The Gospel of Nature  
5 (p. 149)

Nature teaches more than she preaches. There are no sermons in stone. It is easier to get a spark out of a stone than a moral.

*Time and Change*  
The Gospel of Nature (p. 247)

Nature exists to the mind not as an absolute realization, but as a condition, as something constantly becoming... It is suggestive and prospective; a body in motion, and not an object at rest.

*The Atlantic Monthly*  
Expression (p. 572)  
Volume VI, Number XXXVII, November 1860

### **Campbell, Thomas**

There shall be love, when genial morn appears,  
Like pensive Beauty smiling in her tears,  
To watch the brightening roses of the sky,  
And muse on Nature with a poet's eye.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Thomas Campbell*  
The Pleasures of Hope  
Pt II, l. 98-101

### **Carlyle, Thomas**

Nature admits no lie; most men profess to be aware of this, but few in any measure lay it to heart.

*Latter-Day Pamphlets*  
Number 5 (p. 170)

Nature, like the Sphinx, is of womanly celestial loveliness and tenderness; the face and bosom of a goddess, but ending in claws and the body of a

lioness... Nature, Universe, Destiny, Existence, howsoever we name this grand unnamable Fact in the midst of which we live and struggle, is as a heavenly bride and conquest to the wise and brave, to them who can discern her behests and do them; a destroying fiend to them who cannot.

*Past and Present*  
Chapter II (p. 7)

**Carson, Rachel**

The "control of nature" is a phrase conceived in arrogance, born of the Neanderthal age of biology and philosophy, when it was supposed that nature exists for the convenience of man.

*Silent Spring*  
Chapter 17 (p. 297)

**Chaucer, Geoffrey**

Nature, the vicaire of the almyghty Lord...

*The Complete Works of Geoffrey Chaucer*  
The Parliament of Fowls  
l. 379

**Chesterton, G.K.**

The only words that ever satisfied me as describing Nature are the terms used in fairy books, "charm", "spell", "enchantment". They express the arbitrariness of the fact and its mystery.

*Orthodoxy*  
The Ethics of Elfland (p. 94)

**Chiras, Daniel D.**

In nature, virtually nothing is wasted.

*Lessons from Nature: Learning to Live Sustainably on the Earth*  
Chapter 2 (pp. 31-2)

**Churchill, Charles**

It can't be nature, for it is not sense.

*The Poems of Charles Churchill*  
Volume II  
The Farewell  
l. 201

**Close, Frank**  
**Marten, Michael**  
**Sutton, Christine**

Even at subatomic level nature presents images of itself that reflect our own imaginings.

*The Particle Explosion*  
 Chapter 1 (p. 15)

**Coleridge, Samuel T.**

And what if all of animated nature  
 Be but organic harps diversely fram'd,  
 That tremble into thought, as o'er them sweeps,  
 Plastic and vast, one intellectual breeze,  
 At once the soul of each, and God of all?

*The Complete Poetical Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*  
 Volume I  
 The Eolian Harp  
 Stanza 4

All nature ministers to Hope.

*Sonnets*  
 Number 35

In nature there is nothing melancholy.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*  
 Volume I  
 The Nightingale  
 Stanza I, l. 15

**Collingwood, R.G.**

The only condition on which there could be a history of nature is that the events of nature are actions on the part of some thinking being or beings, and that by studying these actions we could discover what were the thoughts which they expressed and think these thoughts for ourselves. This is a condition which probably no one will claim is fulfilled. Consequently the processes of nature are not historical processes and our knowledge of nature, though it may resemble history in certain superficial ways, e.g. by being chronological, is not historical knowledge.

*The Idea of History*  
 Part V, Section V (p. 302)

**Commoner, Barry**  
 Nature knows best.

*The Closing Circle: Nature, Man & Technology*  
 Chapter 2 (p. 41)

**Cowper, William**

Nature indeed looks prettily in rhyme.

*The Poetical Works of William Cowper*  
Retirement, l. 576

**da Vinci, Leonardo**

Nature never breaks her own law.

*Leonardo da Vinci's Notebooks*  
Book I  
Life (p. 55)

Nature is constrained by the order of her own law which lives and works within her.

*Leonardo da Vinci's Notebooks*  
Book I  
Life (p. 55)

Necessity is the mistress and guide of nature. Necessity is the theme and artificer of nature, the bridle and the eternal law.

*Leonardo da Vinci's Notebooks*  
Book I  
Life (p. 55)

Whoever flatters himself that he can retain in his memory all the effects of Nature, is deceived, for our memory is not so capacious: therefore consult Nature for everything.

*Treatise on Painting*  
#365 (p. 156)

Necessity is the theme and the inventress of nature, the curb and law and theme.

In Jean Paul Richter  
*The Literary Works of Leonardo da Vinci*  
Volume II  
Philosophical Maxims, 1135 (p. 237)

In nature there is no effect without cause; once the cause is understood there is no need to test it by experience.

In Jean Paul Richter  
*The Literary Works of Leonardo da Vinci*  
Volume II  
Philosophical Maxims, 1148B (p. 239)

**Darwin, Charles**

Nature will tell you a direct lie if she can.

In W.I.B. Beveridge  
*The Art of Scientific Investigation*  
Chapter 2 (p. 25)

What a book a devil's chaplain might write on the clumsy, wasteful, blundering, low, and horribly cruel works of nature.

Letter to J.D. Hooker  
13 July 1856

Nature... cares nothing for appearances, except insofar as they are useful to any being. She can act on every internal organ, on every shade of constitutional difference, on the whole machinery of life.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter IV (p. 41)

**Darwin, Erasmus**

In earth, sea, air, around, below, above,  
Life's subtle woof in Nature's loom is wove,  
Points glued to points in living line extends,  
Touch'd by some goad approach the bending ends.

*The Botanic Garden*  
Production of Life  
Canto I, IV, l. 251-4

**de Fontenelle, Bernard**

... nature so entirely conceals from us the means by which her scenery is produced, that for a long time we were unable to discover the causes of her most simple movements.

*Conversations on the Plurality of Worlds*  
First Evening (p. 9)

**de Montaigne, Michel Eyquen**

Let us a little permit Nature to take her own way; she better understands her own affairs than we.

*The Essays*  
Experience III, XIII (p. 528)

**Desaguliers, J.T.**

Nature compell'd, his piercing Mind obeys,  
And gladly shows him all her secret Ways;  
'Gainst Mathematicks she has no Defence,  
And yields t'experimental Consequence.

In H.N. Fairchild  
*Religious Trends in English Poetry*  
Volume I  
The Newtonian System of the World (p. 357)

**de Spinoza, Baruch**

...Nature has set no end before herself, and that all final causes are nothing but human fictions.

*Ethics*  
Part I  
Appendix (p. 370)

**Dickens, Charles**

...nature gives to every time and season some beauties of its own, and from morning to night, as from the cradle to the grave, is but a succession of changes so gentle and easy, that we can scarcely mark their progress.

*Nicholas Nickleby*  
Chapter XXII (p. 316)

**Dickinson, G.L.**

I'm not much impressed by the argument you attribute to Nature, that if we don't agree with her we shall be knocked on the head. I, for instance, happen to object strongly to her whole procedure: I don't much believe in the harmony of the final consummation... and I am sensibly aware of the horrible discomfort of the intermediate stages, the pushing, kicking, trampling of the host, and the wounded and dead left behind on the march. Of all this I venture to disapprove; then comes Nature and says, "But you ought to approve!" I ask why, and she says, "Because the procedure is mine." I still demur, and she comes down on me with a threat—"Very good, approve or no, as you like; but if you don't approve you will be eliminated!" "By all means," I say, and cling to my old opinion with the more affection that I feel myself invested with something of the glory of a martyr... In my humble opinion it's nature, not I, that cuts a poor figure!

*The Meaning of Good*  
Good as the End of Nature (p. 46)

**Diderot, Denis**

All beings circulate from one to another; as a result all species... are in perpetual flux... All animals are more or less men; all minerals are more or less plants; all plants are more or less animals. Nothing is precise in nature.

*Le Rêve de d'Alembert* (pp. 69–71)

**Dillard, Annie**

Nature will try anything once. This is what the sign of the insects says. If you're dealing with organic compounds, then let them combine. If it

works, if it quickens, set it clacking in the grass; there's always room for one more...

*Pilgrim at Tinker Creek*  
Chapter 4, Section II (p. 65)

**Dobzhansky, Theodosius**

One may detest nature and despise science, but it becomes more and more difficult to ignore them. Science in the modern world is not an entertainment for some devotees. It is on its way to becoming everybody's business.

*The Biology of Ultimate Concern*  
Chapter 1 (p. 9)

**Dryden, John**

For art may err, but nature cannot miss.

*The Poetical Works of John Dryden*  
*Tales From Chaucer*  
The Cock and the Fox, l. 452

**Eckert, Allan W.**

...in nature's book, everything has its place and its time; there exists a persistent interdependency of its creatures one upon another.

And there is never waste.

*Wild Season*  
Epilogue (p. 244)

**Einstein, Albert**

Nature is not an engineer or contractor...

Quoted in Helen Dukas and Banesh Hoffman  
*Albert Einstein: The Human Side* (p. 92)

**Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

By fate, not option, frugal Nature gave  
One scent to hyson and to wall-flower,  
One sound to pine-groves and to waterfalls,  
One aspect to the desert and the lake.  
It was her stern necessity...

*Collected Poems and Translations*  
Xenophanes

... nature is no sentimentalist,—does not cosset or pamper us. We must see that the world is rough and surly, and will not mind drowning of a man

or a woman, but swallows your ship like a grain of dust. . . The diseases, the elements, fortunes, gravity, lightning, respect nor persons.

*The Conduct of Life*

Fate (p. 4)

Nature is, what you may do. . . Nature is the tyrannous circumstance, the thick skull, the sheathed snake, the ponderous rock-like jaw; necessitated activity, violent direction. . .

*The Conduct of Life*

Fate (pp. 11–12)

The book of Nature is the book of Fate. She turns the gigantic pages, leaf after leaf,—never re-turning one.

*The Conduct of Life*

Fate (p. 12)

Nature is no spendthrift, but takes the shortest way to her ends.

*The Conduct of Life*

Fate (p. 32)

Nature forever puts a premium on reality.

*The Conduct of Life*

Behavior (p. 164)

Nature works very hard, and only hits the white once in a million throws.

*The Conduct of Life*

Considerations by the Way (p. 220)

Nature is a rag-merchant, who works up every shred and ort and end into new creations; like a good chemist, whom I found, the other day, in his laboratory, converting his old shirts into pure white sugar.

*The Conduct of Life*

Considerations by the Way (p. 230)

Nature is a mutable cloud which is always and never the same.

*Essays*

First Series

History (p. 18)

Nature is an endless combination and repetition of a very few laws. She hums the old well-known air through innumerable variations.

*Essays*

First Series

History (p. 20)



Nature is full of a sublime family likeness throughout her works and delights in startling us with resemblances in the most unexpected quarters.

*Essays*  
First Series  
History (p. 20)

Nature hates peeping, and our mothers speak her very sense when they say, "Children, eat your victuals, and say no more of it."

*Essays*  
Second Series  
Experience (p. 62)

Nature, as we know her, is no saint... She comes eating, drinking and sinning...

*Essays*  
Second Series  
Experience (p. 66)

Nature hates calculators; her methods are salatory and impulsive.

*Essays*  
Second Series  
Experience (p. 70)

To the intelligent, nature converts itself into a vast promise, and will not be rashly explained. Her secret is untold. Many and many an Oedipus arrives: he has the whole mystery teeming in his brain. Alas! The same sorcery has spoiled his skill; no syllable can he shape on his lips.

*Essays*  
Second Series  
Nature (p. 185)

Nature never hurries: atom by atom, little by little, she achieves her work.

*Society and Solitude*  
Farming (pp. 134-5)

Nature works on a method of *all for each and each for all*.

*Society and Solitude*  
Farming (p. 138)

Nature, like a cautious testator, fires up her estate so as not to bestow it all on one generation, but has a forelooking tenderness and equal regard to the next and the next, and the fourth and the fortieth age.

*Society and Solitude*  
Farming (p. 139)

The great mother Nature will not quite tell her secret to the coach or the steamboat, but says, One to one, my dear, is my rule also, and I keep my

enchantments and oracles for the religious soul coming alone, or as good as alone, in true-love.

Letter to Mrs Emerson  
20 May 1871



Nature never wears a mean appearance. Neither does the wisest man extort her secret, and lose his curiosity by finding out all her perfection. Nature never became a toy to a wise spirit.

*The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*  
Volume I  
Nature (p. 9)

Nature is the symbol of spirit.

*The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*  
Volume I  
Nature  
Language (p. 17)

The first steps in Agriculture, Astronomy, Zoology (those first steps which the farmer, the hunter, and the sailor take) teach that nature's dice are

always loaded; that in her heaps and rubbish are concealed sure and useful results.

*The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*  
Volume I  
Nature  
Discipline (p. 25)

**Evans, Howard Ensign**

One's appreciation of nature is never more acute than when a bit of nature is injected into one's flesh.

*The Pleasures of Entomology*  
Chapter 18 (p. 221)

**Fermi, Enrico**

Whatever nature has in store for mankind, unpleasant as it may be, men must accept, for ignorance is never better than knowledge.

In Laura Fermi  
*Atoms in the Family*  
Chapter 23 (p. 244)

**Flammarion, Camille**

Nature, O immense, fascinating, infinite Nature! Who can divine, who can hear, the sounds of thy celestial harmony! What can we include in these childish formulae of our young science? We lisp an alphabet while the eternal Bible is still closed to us. But it is thus when all reading begins, and these first words are surer than all the antique affirmations of ignorance and human vanity.

*Popular Astronomy*  
Book II, Chapter III (p. 112)

Nature is immense in the little as in the great, or, to speak more correctly, for here there is neither little nor great.

*Popular Astronomy*  
Book III, Chapter II (p. 239)

... it has been said that nature has implanted in our bosoms a craving after the discovery of truth, and assuredly that glorious instinct is never more irresistibly awakened than when our notice is directed to what is going on in the heavens.

*Popular Astronomy*  
Book III, Chapter VII (p. 328)

**Florio, John**

Nature is the right law

*His Firste Fruites*  
Proverbs  
Chapter 19 (p. 32)

**Foster, Sir Michael**

Nature is ever making signs to us, she is ever whispering to us the beginnings of her secrets; the scientific man must be ever on the watch, ready at once to lay hold of Nature's hint, however small, to listen to her whisper, however low.

In J.A. Thomson  
*Introduction to Science*  
Chapter I (p. 16)

**Gay, John**

But he who studies nature's laws  
From certain truth his maxims draws...

*The Poetical Works of John Gay*  
Volume II  
Introduction to the Fables, l. 76-7

**Gillispie, C.C.**

Indeed the renewals of the subjective approach to nature make a pathetic theme. Its ruins lie strewn like good intentions all along the ground traversed by science, until it survives only in strange corners like Lysenkoism and anthroposophy, where nature is socialized or moralized. Such survivals are relics of the perpetual attempt to escape the consequences of western man's most characteristic and successful campaign, which must doom to conquer. So like any thrust in the face of the inevitable, romantic natural philosophy has induced every nuance of mood from desperation to heroism. At the ugliest, it is sentimental or vulgar hostility to intellect. At the noblest, it inspired Diderot's naturalistic and moralizing science, Goethe's personification of nature, the poetry of Wordsworth, and the philosophy of Alfred North Whitehead, or of any other who would find a place in science for our qualitative and aesthetic appreciation of nature. It is the science of those who would make botany of blossoms and meteorology of sunsets.

*The Edge of Objectivity*  
Chapter V (pp. 199-200)

**Gregg, Alan**

One wonders whether the rare ability to be completely attentive to, and to profit by, nature's slightest deviation from the conduct expected of her is

not the secret of the best research minds and one that explains why some men turn to most remarkably good advantage seemingly trivial accidents. Behind such attention lies an unremitting sensitivity, analogous, I suspect, to that strange experience we all have of encountering a new word two or three times within the first few weeks after we have learned it.

*The Furtherance of Medical Research*  
Chapter III (p. 98)

### Gregory, Dick

Nature is not affected by finance. If someone offered you ten thousand dollars to let them touch you on your eyeball without your blinking, you would never collect the money. At the very last moment, Nature would force you to blink your eye. Nature will protect her own.

*The Shadow that Scares Me*  
Chapter VIII  
Nature Protects Her Own (p. 175)



**Haeckel, Ernst**

The anthropomorphic notion of a deliberate architect and ruler of the world has gone forever from this field; the “eternal iron laws of nature” have taken its place.

*The Riddle of the Universe*  
Chapter XIV (p. 261)

**Hales, Stephen**

... our reasonings about the wonderful and intricate operations of Nature are so full of uncertainty, that, as the wise-man truly observes, *hardly do we guess aright at the things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are before us.*

*Vegetable Staticks*  
Chapter VII (p. 181)

**Henley, W.E.**

What Nature has writ with her lusty wit  
Is worded so wisely and kindly  
That whoever has dipped in her manuscript  
Must up and follow her blindly.

*Echoes of Life and Death*  
Number XXXIII

**Heraclitus**

Nature loves to hide.

*Fragments*  
Fragment X (p. 4)

**Horace**

You may drive out nature with a pitchfork, yet she will ever hurry back.

*Satires, Epistles, and Ars Poetica*  
Epistles  
Book I, Epistle 10, l. 23

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

Nature is never in a hurry, and seems to have had always before her eyes the adage, “keep a thing long enough and you will find a use for it.”

*Collected Essays*  
Volume VIII  
Discourses, Biological and Geological

**James, William**

It seems *a priori* improbable that the truth should be so nicely adjusted to our needs and powers... In the great boarding-house of nature, the cakes

and the butter and the syrup seldom come out so even and leave the plates so clean.

*The Will to Believe and Other Essays in Popular Philosophy*  
The Will to Believe  
VIII (p. 27)

Visible nature is all plasticity and indifference,—a moral multiverse. . . and not a moral universe. To such a harlot we owe no allegiance; with her as a whole we can establish no moral communion; and we are free in our dealing with her several parts to obey or to destroy, and to follow no law but that of prudence in coming to terms with such of her particular features as will help us to our private ends.

*The Will to Believe and Other Essays in Popular Philosophy*  
Is Life Worth Living? (p. 43)

### **Janzen, Daniel**

Here's what nature does for us, no matter who we are or where we live. Human animals carry around this big brain, this big device for processing input. Part of our ability to use that device depends on the complex stimuli that challenged it throughout our evolution. Nature—whatever is out there, from a single tree to a whole forest—provides a big wad of the possible information we can process. If you diminish nature, you diminish the diversity of those stimuli. When we don't get input from nature, we end up having not much sense of smell, hearing, vision. Television becomes our reality. We can survive on that, and do. But it's not nearly as complex. I'll always put my money on the person who has the broadest background—I don't care whether it's in art, music, finance, or nature. I'm not arguing against cities and all they have to offer, but life is bigger than that, more than that. When we diminish nature, we turn off a lot of things in our own heads. People should care about nature for a very practical reason—the more experience we have, the better off we are.

Over the past ten or fifteen years, I've been bothered by the fact that Americans think they're getting nature through TV—all those shows that bring the elephants and tigers right into the living rooms. This Muzak nature destroys the reality of people's experience outdoors. When they're actually in nature, it's disappointing, because the big, spectacular stimuli aren't coming as fast as they do on television. In nature, you might have to wait six hours or six days to see that bird. People who haven't been immersed in that TV background are much more affected when they visit the tropical forest.

In Winifred Gallagher  
*The Power of Place*  
Chapter 14 (pp. 207–8)

**Krutch, Joseph Wood**

To those who study her, Nature reveals herself as extraordinarily fertile and ingenious in devising *means*, but she has no *ends* which the human mind has been able to discover or comprehend.

*The Modern Temper*  
Chapter II, Section III (p. 27)

**Laird, John**

There is beauty... in sky and cloud and sea, in lilies and in sunsets, in the glow of bracken in autumn and in the enticing greenness of a leafy spring. Nature, indeed, is infinitely beautiful, and she seems to wear her beauty as she wears colours or sound. Why then should her beauty belong to us rather than to her?

*A Study in Realism*  
Chapter VII (p. 129)

**Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine**

Nature has produced all the species of animals in succession, beginning with the most imperfect or simplest, and ending her work with the most perfect, so as to create a gradually increasing complexity in their organisation; these animals have spread at large throughout all the habitable regions of the globe, and every species has derived from its environment the habits that we find in it and the structural modifications which observation shows us.

*Zoological Philosophy*  
Chapter VII (p. 126)

**Lewis, C.S.**

If ants had a language they would, no doubt, call their anthill an artifact and describe the brick wall in its neighbourhood as a *natural* object. Nature in fact would be for them all that was not 'ant-made'. Just so, for us, *nature* is all that is not man-made; the natural state of anything is its state when not modified by man.

*Studies in Words*  
Nature (pp. 45-6)

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

No tears

Dim the sweet look that Nature wears.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
Volume I  
Sunrise on the Hills



**Marsh, George Perkins**

Nature, left undisturbed, so fashions her territory as to give it almost unchanging permanence of form, outline, and proportion, except when shattered by geologic convulsions; and in these comparatively rare cases of derangement, she sets herself at once to repair the superficial damage, and to restore, as nearly as practicable, the former aspect of her dominion.

*Man and Nature; or, Physical Geography as Modified by Human Action*  
Introductory (p. 29)

**McKibben, Bill**

The end of nature sours all my material pleasures. The prospect of living in a genetically engineered world sickens me. And yet it is toward such a world that our belief in endless material advancement hurries us. As long as that desire drives us, here is no way to set limits.

*The End of Nature*  
A Path of More Resistance (p. 173)

**Mill, John Stuart**

Nature means the sum of all phenomena, together with the causes which produce them; including not only all that happens, but all that is capable of happening. . .

*Three Essays on Religion*  
Nature (p. 5)

**Morley, John**

Nature, in her most dazzling aspects or stupendous parts, is but the background and theatre of the tragedy of man.

*Critical Miscellanies*  
Byron (p. 140)

**Muir, John**

One is constantly reminded of the infinite lavishness and fertility of Nature—inexhaustible abundance amid what seems enormous waste. And yet when we look into any of her operations that lie within reach of our minds, we learn that no particle of her material is wasted or worn out. It is eternally flowing from use to use, beauty to yet higher beauty.

*Gentle Wilderness* (p. 139)

Nature is a good mother, and sees well to the clothing of her many bairns—birds with smoothly imbricated feathers, beetles with shining jackets, and bears with shaggy furs. In the tropical south, where the sun warms like a fire, they are allowed to go thinly clad; and in the snowy northland she takes care to clothe warmly. The squirrel has socks and mittens, and a tail broad enough for a blanket; the grouse is densely

feathered down to the ends of his toes; and the wild sheep, besides his undergarment of fine wool, has a thick overcoat of hair that sheds off both the snow and the rain. Other provisions and adaptations in the dresses of animals, relating less to climate than to the more mechanical circumstances of life, are made with the same consummate skill that characterizes all the love-work of Nature.

In Sally M. Miller (ed.)  
*John Muir: Life and Work*  
 Part III, Chapter 5 (pp. 111–12)

**Newton, Sir Isaac**

For Nature is very consonant and conformable to herself.

*Optics*  
 Book III, Part 1, Question 31 (p. 531)

**Oliver, Mary**

Nature, the total of all of us, is the wheel that drives our world; those who ride it willingly might yet catch a glimpse of a dazzling, even a spiritual restfulness, while those who are unwilling simply to hang on, who insist that the world must be piloted by man for his own benefit, will be dragged around and around all the same, gathering dust but no joy.

*Blue Pastures*  
 A Few Words (p. 92)

**Peters, Ted**

Nature as we daily experience it is ambiguous, fraught with benefits and liabilities.

*Playing God?*  
 Playing God with DNA (p. 20)

**Poincaré, Henri**

The scientist does not study nature because it is useful; he studies it because he delights in it, and he delights in it because it is beautiful. If nature were not beautiful, it would not be worth knowing, and if nature were not worth knowing, life would not be worth living.

*The Foundations of Science*  
 Science and Method  
 The Choice of Facts (p. 366)

**Pope, Alexander**

All nature is but art, unknown to thee.

*Alexander Pope's Collected Poems*  
 Essay on Man  
 Epistle I, l. 289

Those rules of old, discover'd, not devis'd,  
 Are Nature still, but Nature methodized;  
 Nature, like liberty, is but restrain'd  
 By the same laws which first herself ordain'd.

*Alexander Pope's Collected Poems*  
 An Essay on Criticism  
 Part I, l. 88–91

**Quammen, David**

Nature grants no monopolies in resourcefulness. She does not even seem to hold much with the notion of portioning it out hierarchically. Gold, she decrees, is where you find it.

*Natural Acts*  
 A Better Idea (p. 3)

**Reade, Winwood**

When we have ascertained by means of Science, the method of Nature's operations, we shall be able to take her place and perform them for ourselves.

*The Martyrdom of Man*  
 Chapter IV  
 Inventions of the Future (p. 513)

**Richet, Charles**

Nature guards her secrets jealously: it is necessary to lay violent siege to her for a long time to discover a single one of them, however small it be.

*The Natural History of a Savant*  
 Chapter XIII (p. 149)

**Saunders, W.E.**

Lovers of nature feel so confidently that their hobby is an enormous asset in life that there is no feeling of hesitancy in advocating that every person should become acquainted with new species of birds, trees, insects, etc., just as often as opportunity offers. And the time to do so is always NOW!

In R.J. Rutter (ed.)  
*W.E. Saunders—Naturalist*  
 Saunderisms (p. 50)

**Scott, Walter**

Some touch of Nature's genial glow...

*The Lord of the Isles*  
 Canto III, stanza XIV

**Sears, Paul**

Nature is not to be conquered save on her own terms. She is not conciliated by cleverness or industry in devising means to defeat the operation of one of her laws through the workings of another.

*Deserts on the March*  
Chapter I (p. 3)

**Seneca**

It is difficult to change nature.

*De Ira*  
II

A day will come in which zealous research over long periods of time will bring to light things that now still lie hidden. The life of a single man, even if he devotes it entirely to the heavens, is insufficient to fathom so broad a field. Knowledge will thus unfold only over the course of generations. But there will come a time when our descendants will marvel that we did not know the things that seem so simple to them. Many discoveries are reserved for future centuries, however, when we are long forgotten. Our universe would be deplorably insignificant had it not offered every generation new problems. Nature does not surrender her secrets once and for all.

*Naturales Quaestiones*  
Book 7

**Shakespeare, William**

In Nature's infinite book of secrecy  
A little I can read.

*Anthony and Cleopatra*  
Act I, Scene 2, l. 9–10

One touch of nature makes the whole world kin.

*Troilus and Cressida*  
Act III, Scene III, l. 175

Thou, nature, art my goddess; to thy laws  
My services are bound.

*King Lear*  
Act I, Scene II, l. 1–2

**Spencer, Herbert**

Nature's rules... have no exceptions.

*Social Statics*  
Introduction  
Lemma II (p. 39)

**Stevenson, Adlai E.**

Nature is neutral. Man has wrested from nature the power to make the world a desert or to make the deserts bloom.

Speech  
Hartford, Connecticut  
September 18, 1952

**Stillingfleet, Benjamin**

... each moss,  
Each shell, each crawling insect holds a rank  
Important in the plan of Him, who fram'd  
This scale of beings; holds a rank, which lost  
Wou'd break the chain, and leave behind a gap  
Which nature's self would rue.

*Miscellaneous Tracts to Natural History, Husbandry, and Physick* (p. 128)

**Swann, W.F.C.**

There are times... in the growth of human thought when nature, having led man to the hope that he may understand her glories, turns for a time capricious and mockingly challenges his powers to harmonize her mysteries by revealing new treasures.

In Bernard Jaffe  
*Crucibles*  
Chapter XVI (p. 322)

**Swift, Jonathan**

He said, that new systems of nature were but new fashions, which would vary in every age; and even those who pretend to demonstrate them from mathematical principles, would flourish but a short period of time, and be out of vogue when that was determined.

*Gulliver's Travels*  
Part III, Chapter VIII (pp. 118-19)

**Teale, Edwin Way**

Nature is shy and noncommittal in a crowd. To learn her secrets, visit her alone or with a single friend, at most.

*Circle of the Seasons*  
May 4 (p. 85)

**Tennyson, Alfred**

Who trusted  
God was love indeed  
And love Creation's final law—  
Tho' Nature, red in tooth and claw

With ravine, shriek'd against his creed.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
In Memoriam A.H.H.  
LVI, Stanza IV

**Thiery, Paul Henri**

The source of man's unhappiness is his ignorance of Nature.

*The System of Nature*  
Volume I  
Preface (p. v)

**Tobler, Georg Christoph**

Nature! We are surrounded and embraced by her—powerless to leave her and powerless to enter her more deeply!

In D. Miller (ed.)  
*Scientific Studies*  
Volume 12  
Nature (p. 3)

**Turgenov, Ivan**

However much you knock at nature's door, she will never answer you in comprehensible words because she is dumb. She will utter a musical sound, or a moan like a harp string, but you don't expect a song from her.

*On the Eve*  
Chapter I (p. 10)

Nature is not a temple, but a workshop, and man's the workman in it.

*Fathers and Sons*  
Chapter IX (p. 33)

**Twain, Mark**

How blind and unreasoning and arbitrary are some of the laws of nature—most of them, in fact!

*A Double-Barreled Detective Story*  
Chapter III (p. 28)

Nature makes the locust with an appetite for crops; man would have made him with an appetite for sand.

*Following the Equator*  
Volume I  
Chapter XXX (p. 297)

It is strange and fine—Nature's lavish generousities to her creatures. At least to all of them except man. For those that fly she has provided a home that is nobly spacious—a home which is forty miles deep and envelopes the whole globe, and has not an obstruction in it. For those that swim

she has provided a more than imperial domain—a domain which is miles deep and covers four-fifths of the globe. But as for man, she has cut him off with the mere odds and ends of the creation. She has given him the thin skin, the meager skin which is stretched over the remaining one-fifth—the naked bones stick up through it in most places. On the one-half of this domain he can raise snow, ice, sand, rocks, and nothing else. So the valuable part of his inheritance really consists of but a single fifth of the family estate; and out of it he has to grub hard to get enough to keep him alive and provide kings and soldiers and powder to extend the blessings of civilization with. Yet, man, in his simplicity and complacency and inability to cipher, thinks Nature regards him as the important member of the family—in fact, her favorite. Surely, it must occur to even his dull head, sometimes, that she has a curious way of showing it.

*Following the Equator*  
Volume II  
Chapter XXVI (p. 311)

### **Unknown**

A simple bard of Nature I  
Whose vernal Muse delights to chant  
The objects of the earth and sky,  
The things that walk, the things that fly  
And those that can't.

Source unknown

### **von Baeyer, Adolf**

What makes a great scientist? He must not command but listen; he must adapt himself to what he hears and reshape himself accordingly...The ancient empiricists already did this. They put their ear to Nature. The modern scientist does the same...Coming nearer to Nature has a very special effect on people. They develop very differently from someone who confronts Nature with preconceived ideas. Someone who approaches Nature with set ideas will, so to speak, stand before it like a general. He will want to issue orders to Nature.

In Richard Willstätter  
*From My Life*  
Chapter 6 (p. 140)

### **von Goethe, Johann Wolfgang**

Nature! We are surrounded and embraced by her: powerless to separate ourselves from her, and powerless to penetrate beyond her.

Without asking, or warning, she snatches us up into her circling dance, and whirls us on until we are tired, and drop from her arms.

Translated by Thomas Huxley

*Nature*

Volume 1, November 4, 1869 (p. 9)

Whoever wishes to deny nature as an organ of the divine must begin by denying all revelation.

In D. Miller (ed.)

*Scientific Studies*

Volume 12

Chapter VIII (p. 303)

It is not easy for us to grasp the vast, the supercolossal, in nature; we have lenses to magnify tiny objects but none to make things smaller. And even for the magnifying glass we need eyes like Carus and Nees to profit intellectually from its use. However, since nature is always the same, whether found in the vast or the small, and every piece of turbid glass produces the same blue as the whole of the atmosphere covering the globe. I think it right to seek out prototypal examples and assemble them before me. Here, then, the enormous is not reduced; it is present within the small, and remains as far beyond our grasp as it was when it dwelt in the infinite.

In D. Miller (ed.)

*Scientific Studies*

Volume 12

Chapter VIII (p. 304)

Where shall I, endless Nature, seize on thee?

*Faust*

The First Part, l. 455

When a man of lively intellect first responds to Nature's challenge to be understood, he feels irresistibly tempted to impose his will upon the natural objects he is studying. Before long, however, they close in upon him with such force as to make him realize that he in turn must now acknowledge their might and hold in respect the authority they exert over him.

*Botanical Writings*

On Morphology

Formation and Transformation (p. 21)

But Nature brooks no foolery; she is always true, always serious, always strict; she is always right, and the mistakes and errors are always ours.



She scorns the inept and submits and reveals her secrets only to the apt,  
the true, and the pure.

In J.P. Eckermann  
*Conversations with Goethe*  
Friday, February 13, 1829 (p. 144)

**von Linne, Carl**

It is the exclusive property of man, to contemplate and to reason on the great book of nature. She gradually unfolds herself to him, who with patience and perseverance, will search into her mysteries; and when the memory of the present and of past generations shall be obliterated, he shall enjoy the high privilege of living in the minds of his successors, as he has been advanced in the dignity of his nature, by the labours of those who went before him.

*Species Plantarum*

**Walker, John**

The objects of nature sedulously examined in their native state, the fields and mountains must be traversed, the woods and waters explored, the ocean must be fathomed and its shores scrutinized by everyone that would become proficient in natural knowledge. The way to knowledge of natural history is to go to the fields, mountains, the oceans, and observe, collect, identify, experiment and study.

*Lectures on Geology*  
Biographical Introduction (p. xvii)

Nature consults no philosophers.

*Lectures on Geology*  
Biographical Introduction (p. xxxi)

**Ward, Lester Frank**

An entirely new dispensation has been given to the world. All the materials and forces of nature have been thus placed completely under the control of one of the otherwise least powerful of the creatures inhabiting the earth... Nature has thus been made the servant of man.

*Glimpses of the Cosmos*  
Volume III  
Mind as a Social Factor (p. 370)

**Warner, Charles Dudley**

Nature is, in fact, a suggester of uneasiness, a promoter of pilgrimages and of excursions of the fancy which never come to any satisfactory haven.

*Backlog Studies*  
Ninth Study, Section II (p. 203)

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

Thus we gain from the poets the doctrine that a philosophy of nature must concern itself with at least these five notions: change, value, eternal objects, endurance, organism, interfusion.

*Science and the Modern World*  
The Romantic Reaction (p. 127)

We have to remember that while nature is complex with timeless subtlety, human thought issues from the simple-mindedness of beings whose active life is less than half a century.

*An Enquiry Concerning the Principles of Natural Knowledge*  
Part I  
Chapter I, Section 3.8 (p. 15)

**Wilde, Oscar**

It seems to me that we all look at nature too much, and live with her too little.

*De Profundis* (p. 158)

And then Nature is so indifferent, so unappreciative. Whenever I am walking in the park here, I always feel that I am no more to her than the cattle that browse on the slope, or the burdock that blooms in the ditch.

*Intentions*  
The Decay of Lying

Nature is so uncomfortable. Grass is hard and lumpy and damp, and full of dreadful insects.

*Intentions*  
The Decay of Lying

**Willstätter, Richard**

It is the scientist's lot, as it is the artist's, to be less important than his work. He who is chosen to lift the veil from Nature's secrets will be easily overshadowed by the creation he has revealed and which makes him immortal.

*From My Life*  
Chapter 6 (p. 141)

**Wordsworth, William**

I have learned  
To look on nature, not as in the hour  
Of thoughtless youth; but hearing oftentimes  
The still, sad music of humanity.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
Lines Composed a Few Miles above Tintern Abbey  
l. 88–91

Come forth into the light of things;  
Let Nature be your teacher.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
The Tables Turned  
l. 15–16

**Worster, D.**

Nature, many have begun to believe, is fundamentally erratic, discontinuous, and unpredictable. It is full of seemingly random events that elude our models of how things are supposed to work. As a result, the unexpected keeps hitting us in the face. Clouds collect and disperse, rain falls or doesn't fall, disregarding our careful weather predictions, and we cannot explain why. A man's heart beats regularly year after year, then abruptly begins to skip a beat now and then. Each little snowflake falling out of the sky turns out to be completely unlike any other. If the ultimate test of any body of scientific knowledge is its ability to predict events, then all of the sciences. . .—physics, chemistry, climatology, economics, ecology—fail the test regularly. They all have been announcing laws, designing models, predicting what an individual atom or person is supposed to do; and now, increasingly, they are beginning to confess that the world never quite behaves the way it is supposed to do.

*Environmental History Review*  
The Ecology of Chaos and Harmony (p. 13)  
Volume 14, 1990

**Yogananda, Paramahansa**

Because modern science tells us how to utilize the powers of Nature, we fail to comprehend the Great Life in back of all names and forms. Familiarity with Nature has bred a contempt for her ultimate secrets; our relation with her is one of practical business. We tease her, so to speak, to discover the ways in which she may be forced to serve our purposes; we make use of her energies, whose Source yet remains unknown. In science our relation with Nature is like that between an arrogant man and his servant; or, in a philosophical sense, Nature is like a captive in the witness box. We cross-examine her, challenge her, and minutely weigh her evidence in human scales that cannot measure her hidden values.

*Autobiography of a Yogi*  
Chapter 35 (p. 337–8)

# OBSERVATION

---

## **Altmann, Jeanne**

The true situation may be the opposite of the apparent one.

*Baboon Mothers and Infants*  
Chapter 9 (p. 169)

## **Burroughs, John**

Unadulterated, unsweetened observations are what the real nature-lover craves. No man can invent incidents and traits as interesting as the reality.

*Ways of Nature*  
Ways of Nature (p. 15)

## **Darwin, Charles**

I have an old belief that a good observer really means a good theorist.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*More Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Letter to Bates  
22 November, 1860 (p. 195)

*Let theory guide your observations*, but till your reputation is well established, be sparing in publishing theory. It makes persons doubt your observations.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*More Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume II  
Darwin to Scott  
June 6, 1863 (p. 323)

I am a firm believer that without speculation there is no good and original observation.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume I  
To Wallace  
December 22, 1857 (p. 465)

**Drake, Daniel**

If observation be the soil, reading is the manure of intellectual culture.

*Introductory Lecture, on the Means of Promoting the Intellectual Improvement of Students and Physicians of the Mississippi Valley* (p. 16)

**Eddington, Sir Arthur Stanley**

Let us suppose that an ichthyologist is exploring the life of the ocean. He casts a net into the water and brings up a fishy assortment. Surveying his catch, he proceeds in the usual manner of a scientist to systematise what it reveals. . . In applying this analogy, the catch stands for the body of knowledge which constitutes physical science, and the net for the sensory and intellectual equipment which we use in obtaining it. The casting of the net corresponds to observation; for knowledge which has not been or could not be obtained by observation is not admitted into physical science.

*The Philosophy of Physical Science*  
Chapter II, Section I (p. 16)

**Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

The difference between landscape and landscape is small but there is a great difference in the beholders.

*Essays*  
Second Series  
Nature (p. 170)

**Grew, Nehemiah**

If . . . an inquiry into the Nature of *Vegetation* may be of good Impart; It will be requisite to see, first of all, What may offer it self to be enquired of; or to understand, what or *Scope* is: That so doing, we may take our aim the better in making, and having made, in applying our Observations thereunto.

*The Anatomy of Plants*  
An Idea of a Philosophical History of Plants (p. 3)

**Hales, Stephen**

. . . it is from long experience chiefly that we are to expect the most certain rules of practice, yet it is withal to be remembered, that observations, and to put us upon the most probable means of improving any art, is to get the best insight we can into the nature and properties of those things which we are desirous to cultivate and improve.

*Vegetable Staticks*  
The Conclusion (p. 214)

**Hanson, Norwood Russell**

The observer may not know what he is seeing: he aims only to get his observations to cohere against the background of established knowledge. This seeing is the goal of observation.

*Patterns of Discovery*  
Chapter I (p. 20)

**Liebig, Justus**

However numerous our observations may be, yet, if they only bear on one side of a question, they will never enable us to penetrate the essence of a natural phenomenon in its full significance.

*Animal Chemistry*  
Preface (p. xxxii)

**Minnaert, M.**

It is indeed wrong to think that the poetry of Nature's moods in all their infinite variety is lost on one who observes them scientifically, for the habit of observation refines our sense of beauty and adds a brighter hue to the richly coloured background against which each separate fact is outlined. The connection between events, the relation of cause and effect in different parts of a landscape, unite harmoniously what would otherwise be merely a series of detached sciences.

*The Nature of Light and Colour in the Open Air*  
Preface (p. v)

**Simpson, George Gaylord**

It is inherent in any definition of science that statements that cannot be checked by observation are not really about anything... or at the very best, they are not science.

*Science*  
The Non-prevalence of Humanoids (p. 769)  
Volume 143, 1964

**Steinbeck, John**

...one can live in a prefabricated world, smugly and without question, or one can indulge perhaps the greatest human excitement: that of observation to speculation to hypothesis. This is a creative process, probably the highest and most satisfactory we know.

In Edward F. Ricketts, Jack Calvin and Joel W. Hedgpeth  
*Between Pacific Tides*  
Prefaces (p. xi)

There are good things to see in the tidepools and there are exciting and interesting thoughts to be generated from the seeing. Every new eye applied to the peep hole which looks out at the world may fish in some

new beauty and some new pattern, and the world of the human mind must be enriched by such fishing.

In Edward F. Ricketts, Jack Calvin, and Joel W. Hedgpeth  
*Between Pacific Tides*  
Prefaces (p. xi)

**Sterne, Laurence**

What a large volume of adventures may be grasped within this little span of life by him who interests his heart in everything and who, having eyes to see what time and chance are perpetually holding out to him as he journeyeth on his way, misses nothing he can *fairly* lay his hands on.

*A Sentimental Journey*  
In the Street

**Teale, Edwin Way**

For observing nature, the best pace is a snail's pace.

*Circle of the Seasons*  
July 14 (p. 150)



**Thomas, Lewis**

The role played by the observer in biological research is complicated but not bizarre: he or she simply observes, describes, interprets, maybe once in a while emits a hoarse shout, but that is that; the act of observing

does not alter fundamental aspects of the things observed, or anyway isn't supposed to.

*The Medusa and the Snail*  
An Apology (p. 88)

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

We habitually observe by the method of difference. Sometimes we see an elephant, and sometimes we do not. The result is that an elephant, when present, is noticed.

*Process and Reality*  
Chapter I, Section II (p. 6)

**Wright, R.D.**

Whatever happened to the terms *probability* and *observation*? Are statements of high probability now to be deified by calling them *truths*? Does a set of consistent observations become *fact*? When I teach biology to the college student, the nature of information mandates that the class and I preserve a healthy skepticism regarding both the broad generalizations and the specific statements of the discipline. Fact and truth are terms we almost never use. There is nothing shameful in describing what we know as having a certain probability, following from observations that have a degree of imprecision. That's the nature of science, including the science of evolution.

*Bioscience*  
Letters (p. 788)  
Volume 31, Number 11, December 1981



# OCCAM'S RAZOR

---

**Crick, Francis Harry Compton**

While Occam's razor is a useful tool in the physical sciences, it can be a very dangerous implement in biology. It is thus very rash to use simplicity and elegance as a guide in biological research.

*What Mad Pursuit*  
Chapter 13 (p. 138)

# OCEAN

---

## **Beston, Henry**

The seas are the heart's blood of the earth.

*The Outermost House*  
The Headlong Wave (p. 47)

## **Carson, Rachel**

For all at last return to the sea—to Oceanus, the ocean river, like the ever-flowing stream of time, the beginning and the end.

*The Sea Around Us*  
The Encircling Sea (p. 209)

The edge of the sea is a strange and beautiful place. All through the long history of Earth it has been an area of unrest where waves have broken heavily against the land, where the tides have pressed forward over the continents, receded, and then returned. For no two successive days is the shore line precisely the same. Not only do the tides advance and retreat in their eternal rhythms, but the level of the sea itself is never at rest. It rises or falls as the glaciers melt or grow, as the floor of the deep ocean basins shift under its increasing load of sediments, or as the earth's crust along the continental margins warps up or down in adjustment to strain and tension. Today a little more land may belong to the sea, tomorrow a little less. Always the edge of the sea remains an elusive and indefinable boundary.

*The Edge of the Sea*  
The Marginal World (p. 1)

## **Forbes, Edward**

...beneath the waves there are many dominions yet to be visited, and kingdoms to be discovered; and he who venturously brings up from the abyss enough of their inhabitants to display the physiognomy of the

country, will taste that cup of delight, the sweetness of whose draught those only who have made a discovery know.

*The Natural History of the European Seas*  
Chapter I (p. 11)

**Hardy, Thomas**

Who can say of a particular sea that it is old? Distilled by the sun, kneaded by the moon, it is renewed in a year, in a day, or in an hour.

*The Return of the Native*  
Chapter I (p. 7)

**Henderson, Lawrence**

No philosopher's or poet's fancy, no myth of a primitive people has ever exaggerated the importance, the usefulness, and above all the marvelous beneficence of the ocean for the community of living things.

*The Fitness of the Environment*  
Chapter V (p. 190)

**Horsfield, Brenda**

**Stone, Peter Bennet**

...there is on the other hand some encouragement in the reflection that Oceanography has usually only ruined the reputations of people who dared to speculate too little and thought on too small a scale. She has smiled most benignly on those who backed the most daring and outrageous possibility...

*The Great Ocean Business*  
Chapter 7 (p. 150)

**Mishima, Yukio**

Down beneath the spray, down beneath the whitecaps, that beat themselves to pieces against the prow, there were jet-black invisible waves, twisting and coiling their bodies. They kept repeating their patternless movements, concealing their incoherent and perilous whims.

*The Sound of Waves*  
Chapter 14 (p. 125)

**Ovid**

The face of places, and their forms decay;  
And that is solid Earth, that once was sea:  
Seas in their turn retreating from the shore,  
Make solid land, what ocean was before...

In S. Garth (ed.)  
*Ovid's Metamorphoses, in Fifteen Books*  
Metamorphoses  
15th Book (p. 496)

**Spenser, Edmund**

For all, that here on earth we dreadfull hold,  
Be but as bugs to fearen babes withall,  
Compared to the creatures in the seas entrall.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Edmund Spenser*  
The Faerie Queene  
Book II, Canto XII, Stanza XXV

**Whitman, Walt**

To me the sea is a continual miracle,  
The fishes that swim—the rocks—the motion of the waves—the ships with  
men in them,  
What stranger miracles are there?

*Complete Poetry and Collected Prose*  
Miracles

# ORGANIC

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

An organic being is a microcosm—a little universe, formed of a host of self-propagating organisms, inconceivably minute and numerous as the stars of heaven.

In John Lubbock  
*The Beauties of Nature* (p. 72)

## **Reichenbach, Hans**

... whereas inorganic nature was seen to be controlled by the laws of cause and effect, organic nature appeared to be governed by the law of purpose and means.

*The Rise of Scientific Philosophy*  
Chapter 12 (p. 192)

## **von Schubert, G.H.**

In the form of the organic world nature rises again from the grave of decay, and the cause of the organic inceptions has been simultaneously that of the decline of the inorganic world. Thus a new period is merrily built on top of the ruins of the old submerged one, in the hope of establishing its handiwork more firmly on the deep foundations of the most remote times, not as a result of the permanence of corporeal mass, but through spiritual strength.

*Ansichten von der Nachtseite der Naturwissenschaften* (p. 198)

# ORGANISM

---

## **Evans, Howard Ensign**

It has been said that for every problem concerning living things there is an organism ideal for its solution. It is probable that there are still undiscovered species living that hold the answers to problems that face us now or will in the future.

*Pioneer Naturalist: The Discovery and Naming of North American Plants and Animals*  
Naturalists, Then and Now (p. 267)

## **Jacob, François**

And one of the deepest, one of the most general functions of living organisms is to look ahead, to produce future as Paul Valéry put it.

*The Possible and the Actual*  
Time and the Invention of the Future (p. 66)

## **Jones, J.S.**

## **Ebert, D.**

## **Stearns, S.C.**

No organism can do everything. Every creature is restricted by constraints of various kinds. Many of these arise from the facts of history and the nature of evolution, both of which can proceed only from where they left off.

In R.J. Berry, T.J. Crawford and G.M. Hewitt (eds)  
*Genes in Ecology*  
Life History and Mechanical Constraints on  
Reproduction in Genes, Cells and Waterfleas (p. 393)

## **Unknown**

Under the most rigorously controlled conditions of pressure, temperature, volume, humidity, and other variables the organism will do as it pleases.

Source Unknown

**von Goethe, Johann Wolfgang**

Basic characteristics of an individual organism: to divide, to unite, to merge into the universal, to abide in the particular, to transform itself, to define itself, and as living things tend to appear under a thousand conditions, to arise and vanish, to solidify and melt, to freeze and flow, to expand and contract. Since these effects occur together, any or all may occur at the same moment.

In D. Miller (ed.)

*Scientific Studies*

Volume 12

Chapter VIII (pp. 303–4)

# ORGANIZATION

---

## **Eiseley, Loren**

Men talk much of matter and energy, of the struggle for existence that molds the shape of life. These things exist, it is true; but more delicate, elusive, quicker than fins in water, is that mysterious principle known as "organization," which leaves all other mysteries concerned with life stale and insignificant by comparison. For that without organization life does not persist is obvious. Yet this organization itself is not strictly the product of life, nor of selection. Like some dark and passing shadow within matter, it cups out the eyes' small windows or spaces the notes of a meadow lark's song in the interior of a mottled egg.

*The Immense Journey*  
The Flow of the River (p. 26)

## **Kauffman, Stuart**

If biologists have ignored self-organization, it is not because self-ordering is not pervasive and profound. It is because we biologists have yet to understand how to think about systems governed simultaneously by two sources of order. Yet who seeing the snowflake, who seeing simple lipid molecules cast adrift in water forming themselves into cell-like hollow lipid vesicles, who seeing the potential for the crystallization of life in swarms of reacting molecules, who seeing the stunning order for free in networks linking tens upon tens of thousands of variables, can fail to entertain a central thought: if ever we are to attain a final theory in biology, we will surely, surely have to understand the commingling of self-organization and selection. We will have to see that we are the natural expressions of a deeper order. Ultimately, we will discover in our creation myth that we are expected after all.

*At Home in the Universe* (p. 112)

## **Needham, Joseph**

Organization is not something mystical and inaccessible to scientific attack, but rather the basic problem confronting the biologist...It is for



us to investigate the nature of this biological organization, not to abandon it to the metaphysicians because the rules of physics do not seem to apply to it.

*Order and Life*  
Chapter I (pp. 7, 17–18)

Organization and Energy are the two fundamental problems which all science has to solve.

*Time: The Refreshing River* (p. 33)

### **Simpson, George Gaylord**

The point about explanation in biology that I would particularly like to stress is this: to understand organisms one must explain their organization. It is elementary that one must know what is organized and how it is organized, but that does not explain the fact or the nature of the organization itself. Such explanation requires knowledge of how an organism came to be organized and what function the organization serves. Ultimate explanation in biology is therefore necessarily evolutionary.

*This View of Life: The World of an Evolutionist*  
Chapter 6 (p. 113)

### **Szent-Györgyi, Albert**

One of the most basic principles of biology is organization, which means that two things put together in a specific way form a new unit, a system, the properties of which are not additive and cannot be described in terms of the properties of the constituents. As points may be connected to letters, letters to words, words to sentences, etc., so atoms can join to molecules, molecules to organelles, organelles to cells, etc., every level of organization having a new meaning of its own and offering exciting vistas and possibilities.

*Bioenergetics*  
Chapter 6 (p. 39)

### **Woodger, Joseph Henry**

If the concept of organization is of such importance as it appears to be it is something of a scandal that we have no adequate conception of it. The first duty of the biologist would seem to be to try and make clear this important concept. Some biochemists and physiologists...express themselves as though they really believed that if they concocted a mixture with the same chemical composition as what they call 'protoplasm' it would proceed to 'come to life.' This is the kind of nonsense which results from forgetting or being ignorant of organization.

*Biological Principles* (p. 291)

# ORIGINS

---

## **de Chardin, Teilhard**

To push anything back into the past is equivalent to reducing it to its simplest element. Traced as far as possible in the direction of their origins, the last fibers of the human aggregate are lost to view and are merged in our eyes with the very stuff of the universe.

*The Phenomenon of Man*  
Book 1, Chapter I (p. 39)

# ORNITHOLOGY

---

## **Unknown**

...the philosophy of science is just about as useful to scientists as ornithology is to birds.

In S. Weinberg

*Nature*

Newtonianism, Reductionism and the Art of Congressional Testimony

Volume 330, Number 6147, 3–9 December 1987 (p. 433)

## **Vidal, Gore**

To a man, ornithologists are tall, slender, and bearded so that they can stand motionless for hours, imitating kindly trees, as they watch for birds.

*Armageddon? Essays 1983–1987*

Mongolia (p. 131)

# PARASITE

---

**Frost, Robert**

Will the blight end the chestnut?  
The farmers rather guess not.  
It keeps smoldering at the roots  
And sending up new shoots  
Till another parasite  
Shall come to end the blight.

*The Poetry of Robert Frost*  
Evil Tendencies Cancel

**Shakespeare, William**

... unbidden guests  
Are often welcomest when they are gone.

*The First Part of King Henry the Sixth*  
Act II, Scene II, l. 55–6

# PATTERNS

---

## **Derry, Gregory N.**

In trying to understand nature, we rarely attempt to grasp completely every possible detail. If we did, we'd be overwhelmed by the mass of inconsequential information. As a result, we would miss the truly interesting patterns and relationships that give us scientific insight.

*What Science is and How it Works*  
Chapter 6 (p. 69)

## **Flannery, Maura C.**

The patterns and rhythms of nature, science as a search for order, form as a central problem in biology—are rarely emphasized in research reports and in texts, they are nevertheless powerful concepts that direct and inform biologists' work.

*Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*  
Biology is Beautiful  
Volume 35, Number 3, Spring 1992 (p. 426)

## **Huxley, Aldous**

The difference between a piece of stone and an atom is that an atom is highly organised, whereas the stone is not. The atom is a pattern, and the molecule is a pattern, and the crystal is a pattern; but the stone, although it is made up of these patterns, is just a mere confusion. It's only when life appears that you begin to get organisation on a larger scale. Life takes the atoms and molecules and crystals; but, instead of making a mess of them like the stone, it combines them into new and more elaborate patterns of its own.

*Time Must Have a Stop*  
Chapter XIV (p. 145)

## **Lowell, Amy**

Christ! What are patterns for?

*The Complete Poetical Works of Amy Lowell*  
Patterns

**MacArthur, Robert H.**

To do science is to search for repeated patterns, not simply to accumulate facts, and to do the science of geographical ecology is to search for patterns of plants and animal life that can be put on a map.

*Geographical Ecology*  
Introduction (p. 1)

# PERCEPTION

---

**Whitehead, Alfred North**

Our problem is, in fact, to fit the world to our perceptions, and not our perceptions to the world.

*The Organisation of Thought*  
Chapter VIII (p. 228)

# PHOTOSYNTHESIS

---

## **Baum, Harold**

When sunlight bathes the chloroplast, and photons are absorbed  
The energy's transduced so fast that food is quickly stored,  
Photosynthetic greenery traps light the spectrum through  
Then dark pathway machinery fixes the CO<sub>2</sub>.

*The Biochemists' Handbook*  
Photosynthesis  
(Tune: "Auld Lang Syne")

## **Pallister, William**

The sunlight gives the stimulus  
Which makes a plant of you;  
Your chemic process puzzles us,  
We look and see you do  
Your photo-synthesis, and thus  
Grow and divide in two.

*Poems of Science*  
The Nature of Things  
Euglena viridis (p. 5)

## **Rabinowitch, E.I.**

In photosynthesis we are like travelers in an unknown country around  
whom the early morning fog slowly begins to rise, vaguely revealing the  
outlines of the landscape. It will be thrilling to see it in bright daylight!

In A Scientific American Book  
*The Physics and Chemistry of Life*  
Photosynthesis (p. 47)



# PLANTS

---

## **Aristotle**

...next after lifeless things in the upward scale comes the plant, and of plants one will differ from another as to its amount of apparent vitality; and, in a word, the whole genus of plants, whilst it is devoid of life as compared with an animal, is endowed with life as compared with other corporeal entities.

*History of Animals*  
Book VIII, I, 588b[5]

## **Borland, Hal**

There are no idealists in the plant world and no compassion. The rose and the morning glory know mercy. Bindweed, the morninglory, will quickly choke its competitors to death, and the fencerow rose will just as quietly crowd out any other plant that tried to share its roothold. Idealism and mercy are human terms and human concepts.

*Book of Days*  
22 July 1976 (pp. 188-9)

## **Cvikota, Raymond J.**

Plant food. Bud plasma.

*Quote*  
October 13, 1968 (p. 317)

## **Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

Plants are the young of the world, vessels of health and vigor; but they grope ever upwards towards consciousness; the trees are imperfect men, and seem to bemoan their imprisonment, rooted in the ground.

*Essays*  
Second Edition  
Nature (p. 174)

**Gerhard, John**

Among the manifold creatures of God (right Honorable, and my singular good Lord) that have all in all ages diversely entertained many excellent wits, and drawne them to the contemplation of the divine wisdome, none have provoked mens studies more, or satisfied their desires so much as Plants have done, and that upon Just and worthy causes: For if delight may provoke mens labor, what greater delight is there than to behold the earth apparelled with plants, as with a robe of embroidered worke, set with Orient pearles, and garnished with great diversitie of rare and costly jewels?

*The Herball or Generall Historie of Plantes* (p. 4)

**Haldane, J.B.S.**

The simplest plants, such as the green algae growing in stagnant water or on the bark of trees, are mere round cells. The higher plants increase their surface by putting out leaves and roots. Comparative anatomy is largely the story of the struggle to increase surface in proportion to volume.

In J.R. Newman (ed.)  
*The World of Mathematics* (p. 954)

**Turner, William**

Although (most mighty and Christian Prince) there be many noble and excellent arts and sciences, which no man doubteth, but that almighty God the author of all goodness hath given unto us by the hands of the heathen, as necessary unto the use of mankind, yet is there none among them all which is so openly commended by the verdict of any holy writer in the Bible, as is the knowledge of plants, herbs and trees. . .

In George T.L. Chapman and Marilyn N. Tweddle (eds)  
*A New Herball*  
Part I (p. 213)

**von Goethe, Johann Wolfgang**

The primordial plant is turning out to be the most marvelous creation in the world, and nature itself will envy me because of it. With this model and the key to it an infinite number of plants can be invented, which must be logical, that is, if they do not exist, they *could* exist, and are not mere artistic or poetic shadows and semblances, but have an inner truth and necessity.

*Italian Journey*  
Naples, 17 May, 1787 (p. 255)

We will see the entire plant world, for example, as a vast sea which is as necessary to the existence of individual insects as the oceans and rivers are to the existence of individual fish, and we will observe that an enormous number of living creatures are born and nourished in this ocean of plants.

Ultimately we will see the whole world of animals as a great element in which one species is created, or at least sustained, by and through another. We will no longer think of connections and relationships in terms of purpose or intention. This is the only road to progress in understanding how nature expresses itself from all quarters and in all directions as it goes about its work of creation.

In D. Miller (ed.)  
*Scientific Studies*  
 Volume 12  
 Chapter II (p. 55)

Anyone who pays a little attention to the growth of plants will readily observe that certain of their external members are sometimes transformed so that they assume—either wholly or in some lesser degree—the form of the members nearest in the series. Thus, for example, the usual process by which a single flower becomes double, is that, instead of filaments and anthers, petals are developed; these either show a complete resemblance in form and color to the other leaves of the corolla, or they still carry some visible traces of the origin.

If we note that it is in this way possible for the plant to take a step backwards and thus to reverse the order of growth, we shall obtain so much the more insight into Nature's regular procedure; and we shall make the acquaintance of the laws of transmutation, according to which she produces one part from another, and sets before us the most varied forms through modification of a single organ.

*Chronica Botanica*  
 An Attempt to Interpret the Metamorphosis of Plants  
 Introduction  
 Section 1 and Section 3 (p. 91)  
 Volume 10, Number 2, Summer 1946

### **von Linne, Carl**

For wealth disappears, the most magnificent houses fall into decay, the most numerous family at some time or another comes to an end: the greatest and the most prosperous kingdoms can be overthrown: but the whole of Nature must be blotted out before the race of plants passes away, and he is forgotten who in Botany held up the torch.

*Critica Botanica*  
 Generic Names (p. 68)

### **Wisdom of Solomon 7:20**

To know... the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots.

*The Bible*

# POLLUTION

---

## **Carson, Rachel**

These sprays, dusts, and aerosols are now applied almost universally to farms, gardens, forests, and homes—nonselective chemicals that have the power to kill every insect, the “good” and the “bad,” to still the song of birds and the leaping of fish in the streams, to coat the leaves with a deadly film, and to linger on in soil—all this though the intended target may be only a few weeds or insects. Can anyone believe it is possible to lay down such a barrage of poisons on the surface of the earth without making it unfit for all life? They should not be called “insecticides,” but “biocides.”

*Silent Spring*  
Chapter 2 (pp. 7–8)

## **Eliot, T.S.**

There are flood and drouth  
Over the eyes and in the mouth,  
Dead water and dead sand  
Contending for the upper hand.  
The parched eviscerate soil  
Gapes at the vanity of toil,  
Laughs without mirth.  
This is the death of earth.

*Four Quartets*  
Little Gidding  
Part II, stanza 2

## **Peacock, Thomas Love**

... they have poisoned the Thames and killed the fish in the river. A little further development of the same wisdom and science will complete the poisoning of the air, and kill the dwellers on the banks.

*Gryll Grange*  
Misnomers (p. 11)

**Shakespeare, William**

...this most excellent canopy, the air, look you, this brave o'erhanging firmament, this majestical roof fretted with golden fire, why, it appears no other thing to me than a foul and pestilent congregation of vapours.

*Hamlet, Prince of Denmark*  
Act II, Scene II, l. 311–15

**Taylor, John**

Then by the Lords Commissioners, and also  
By my good King (whom all true subjects call so),  
I was commanded with the Water Baylie,  
To see the rivers cleaned, both night and dayly.  
Dead Hogges, Dogges, Cates and well flayed Carryon Horses,  
Their Noysom Corpses soyled the Water Courses;  
Both Swines' and Stable dynges, beasts guts and garbage,  
Street dirt, with Gardners' Weeds and Rotten Herbage.  
And from those Waters' filthy putrifaction  
Our Meat and Drinke were made, which bred Infection.  
Myself and partner, with cost paines and Travell,  
Saw all made clean, from Carryon, Mud and Gravell,  
And now and then was punisht a Delinquent,  
By which good meanes away the filth and stink went.

Unknown  
*The American Biology Teacher*  
An Echo from the Past (p. 208)  
Volume 35, Number 4, April 1973

**Toffler, Alvin**

...industrial vomit... fills our skies and seas. Pesticides and herbicides filter into our foods. Twisted automobile carcasses, aluminum cans, non-returnable glass bottles and synthetic plastics form immense kitchen middens in our midst as more and more of our detritus resists decay. We do not even begin to know what to do with our radioactive wastes—whether to pump them into the earth, shoot them into outer space, or pour them into the oceans. Our technological powers increase, but the side effects and potential hazards also escalate.

*Future Shock*  
Chapter 19 (p. 429)

# PRAYER

---

## **Stephens, James**

Little things, that run, and quail,  
And die, in silence and despair!

Little things, that fight, and fail,  
And fall, on sea, and earth, and air!

All trapped and frightened little things,  
The mouse, the coney, hear our prayer!

As we forgive those done to us,  
—The lamb, the linnet, and the hare—

Forgive us all our trespasses,  
Little creatures, everywhere!

*Collected Poems*  
Little Things

## **Wilbur, Richard**

When I must come to you, O my God, I pray  
It be some dusty-roaded holiday,  
And even as in my travels here below,  
I beg to choose by what road I shall go  
To Paradise, where the clear stars shine by day.  
I'll take a walking-stick and go my way,  
And to my friends the donkeys I shall say,  
"I am Francis Jammes, and I'm going to Paradise,  
For there is no hell in the land of the loving God."  
And I'll say to them: "Come sweet friends of the blue skies,  
Poor creatures who with a flap of the ears or a nod  
Of the head shake off the buffets, the bees, the flies..."

Let me come with these donkeys, Lord, into your land,  
These beasts who bow their heads so gently, and stand

With their small feet joined together in a fashion  
Utterly gentle, asking your compassion.  
I shall arrive, followed by their thousands of ears,  
Followed by those with baskets, at their flanks,  
By those who lug the carts of mountebanks  
Or loads of feather-dusters and kitchen-wares,  
By those with humps of battered water-cans,  
By bottle-shaped she-asses who halt and stumble,  
By those tricked out in little pantaloons  
To cover their wet, blue galls where flies assemble  
In whirling swarms, making a drunken hum.  
Dear God, let it be with these donkeys that I come,  
And let it be that angels lead us in peace  
To leafy streams where cherries tremble in air,  
Sleek as the laughing flesh of girls; and there  
In that heaven of souls let it be that, Leaning above  
Your divine waters, I shall resemble these donkeys,  
Whose humble and sweet poverty will appear  
Clear in the clearness of your eternal love.

*Things of This World*

Francis Jammes: A Prayer to go to Paradise with the Donkeys

# PRIMORDIAL

---

## **de Maupassant, Guy**

Nothing is more disturbing, nothing, more disquieting, more terrifying occasionally, than a fen. Why should this terror hang over these low plains covered with water? Is it the vague rustling of the rushes, the strange Will-o'-the-wisps, the profound silence which envelops them on calm nights, or is it the strange mists, which hang over the rushes like a shroud; or else it is the imperceptible splashing, so slight and so gentle, and sometimes more terrifying than the cannons of men or the thunders of skies, which make these marshes resemble countries which none has dreamed of, terrible countries concealing an unknown and dangerous secret.

No, something else belongs to it, another mystery, more profound and graver floats amid these thick mists, perhaps the mystery of the creation itself! For was it not in stagnant and muddy water, amid the heavy humidity of moist land under the heat of the sun, that the first germ of life vibrated and expanded to the day?

*Love* (p. 264)

## **Newman, Joseph S.**

A highly speculative void  
Divides the germ and anthropoid  
But we've discovered certain clues  
In fossilized primordial ooze  
Where ancient polyps lived and died  
And countless myriads multiplied.

*Poems for Penguins*  
Biology

## **Shakespeare, William**

In the cauldron boil and bake;  
Eye of newt and toe of frog,  
Wool of bat and tongue of dog,



Adder's fork and blind-worm's sting,  
Lizard's leg and howlet's wing...

*Macbeth*  
Act IV, Scene I, l. 13-17



# PROTEIN

---

## **Brenner, Sydney**

Nobody publishes theory in biology—with few exceptions. Instead, they get out the structure of still another protein.

In H.F. Judson  
*The Eighth Day of Creation*  
Chapter 4 (p. 218)

## **Mulder, Gerard Johannes**

There is present in plants and in animals a substance which... is without a doubt the most important of all the known substances in living matter, and, without it, life would be impossible on our planet. This material has been named Protein.

In A Scientific American Book  
*The Physics and Chemistry of Life*  
Proteins (p. 58)

## **Sherrington, Sir Charles**

“Life” is a maker of proteins.

*Man on His Nature*  
Chapter III (p. 81)

# PROTOZOA

---

**Pallister, William**

PROTOZOA, five thousand, each species minute  
And quite simple in structure, the first to appear,  
The ancestors of races, arrived and *en route*;  
All of these live in water, not in atmosphere;  
Subdividing in billions, amoebae and germs,  
They permit of the study of life in small terms.

*Poems of Science*  
Beginnings  
Animal Life (p. 139)

# REPRODUCTION

---

## **Ecclesiastes 1:2**

One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh.

*The Bible*

## **Fletcher, Joseph**

Our basic ethical choice as we consider man's new control over himself, over his body and his mind as well as over his society and environment, is still what it was when primitive men holed up in caves and made fires. Chance versus control. Should we leave the fruits of human reproduction to take shape at random, keeping our children dependent on accidents of romance and genetic endowment, of sexual lottery or what one physician calls "the meiotic roulette of his parents' chromosomes?" Or should we be responsible about it, that is, exercise our rational and human choice, no longer submissively trusting to the blind worship of raw nature?

*The Ethics of Genetic Control*  
Chapter I, Trying to be Natural (p. 36)

## **Genesis 8:17**

That they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

*The Bible*

## **Walters, Mark Jerome**

Courtship is the bringing together of individuals. Conception is the bringing together of gametes.

*The Dance of Life*  
Chapter 1 (p. 12)

**Zihlman, Adriene**

As with most things in life, the debate centers on two themes: food and sex; or to give it a proper academic tone: diet and reproduction.

*Yearbook of Physical Anthropology*  
Sex, Sexes and Sexism in Human Origins (p. 11)  
Volume 30, 12 April 1985

# REPTILE

---

## ALLIGATOR

**Ackerman, Diane**

Nothing looks more contented than a resting alligator. The mouth falls naturally into a crumpled smile, the eyes half close in a sleepy sort of way...

*The Moon By Whale Light*  
Chapter 2 (p. 60)

## ASP

**Flaubert, Gustave**

Asp: Animal known through Cleopatra's basket of figs.

*Dictionary of Accepted Ideas*

## CHAMELEON

**Wells, Carolyn**

The true Chameleon is small,  
A lizard sort of thing;  
He as'n't any ears at all,  
And not a single wing.  
If there is nothing on the tree,  
'Tis the Chameleon you see.

*Baubles*  
How to Tell the Wild Animals

**COBRA****Nash, Ogden**

This creature fills its mouth with venom  
 And walks upon its duodenum.  
 He who attempts to tease the cobra  
 Is soon a sadder he, and sobra.

*Verses from 1929 On  
 The Cobra*

**CROCODILE****Carroll, Lewis**

How cheerfully he seems to grin,  
 How neatly spreads his claws,  
 And welcomes little fishes in  
 With gently smiling jaws!

*The Complete Works of Lewis Carroll  
 Alice's Adventures in Wonderland  
 Chapter II (p. 29)*

**LIZARD****Gardner, John**

The Lizard is a timid thing  
 That cannot dance or fly or sing;  
 He hunts for bugs beneath the floor  
 And longs to be a dinosaur.

*A Child's Bestiary  
 The Lizard*

**Lawrence, D.H.**

A lizard ran out on a rock and looked up, listening  
 no doubt to the sounding of spheres.  
 And what a dandy fellow! The right toss of a chin for you  
 And swirl of a tail!

If men were as much men as lizards are lizards  
 they'd be worth looking at.

*The Complete Poems of D.H. Lawrence  
 Volume I  
 The Lizard*

**PYTHON****Nash, Ogden**

The python has, and I fib no fibs,  
 318 pairs of ribs.  
 In stating this I place reliance  
 On a séance with one who died for science.  
 This figure is sworn to and attested;  
 He counted them while being digested.

*Verses from 1929 On  
 The Python*

**Prelutsky, Jack**

A puzzled python shook its head  
 and said, "I simply fail  
 to tell if I am purely neck,  
 or else entirely tail."

*A Pizza the Size of the Sun  
 A Puzzled Python*

**RATTLESNAKE****Muir, John**

Poor creatures, loved only by their Maker, they are timid and bashful, as mountaineers know, and though perhaps not possessed of much of that charity that suffers long and is kind, seldom, either by mistake or by mishap, do harm to any one. Certainly they cause not the hundredth part of the pain and death that follow the footsteps of the admired Rocky Mountain trapper. Nevertheless, again and again, in season and out of season, the question comes up, "What are rattlesnakes good for?" As if nothing that does not obviously make for the benefit of man has any right to exist; as if our ways were God's ways. Long ago, an Indian to whom a French traveler put this old question replied that their tails were good for toothache, and their heads for fever. Anyhow, they are all, head and tail, good for themselves, and we need not begrudge them their share of life.

In Sally M. Miller (ed.)  
*John Muir: Life and Work*  
 Part III, Chapter 5 (p. 108)



**SNAKE****Aristotle**

...in the serpents...[the tongue] is long and forked...For by this arrangement they derive a twofold pleasure from savours, their gustatory sensation being as it were doubled.

*On the Parts of Animals*  
Book II, Chapter 17, 660b

**TURTLE****Rudloe, Jack**

The timeless turtle will look on as man works feverishly to develop destructive nuclear weapons that will blow the world apart many times over. And perhaps one day when he pops his head up from the sea, he'll see a world empty of man, with barnacles growing on the ruins of the cities and buildings. And somewhere, perhaps on a Mexican beach, a handful of Kemp's ridleys filled with eggs will crawl out on the sand, unmolested and free.

*Time of the Turtle*  
Chapter 9 (p. 106)

# RESEARCH

---

**Cussler, Clive**

**Dirgo, Craig**

Research is the key. You can never do enough research. This is so vital I'll repeat it. *You can never to enough research...* Research can either lower the odds or tell you it's hopeless.

*The Sea Hunters*  
Introduction (p. 28)

# SCENERY

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

But there is a growing pleasure in comparing the scenery in different countries, which to a certain degree is distinct from merely admiring its beauty. It depends chiefly on an acquaintance with the individual parts of each view: I am strongly induced to believe that, as in music, the person who understands every note will, if he also possesses a proper taste, more thoroughly enjoy the whole, so he who examines each part of a fine view, may also comprehend the full and combined effect.

*The Voyage of the Beagle*  
Chapter XXI (p. 505)

# SCIENCE

---

## **Bernard, Claude**

...my idea of the science of life, I should say that it is a superb and dramatically lighted hall which may be reached only by passing through a long and ghastly kitchen.

*An Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine*  
Part I, Chapter III (p. 15)

## **Carlyle, Thomas**

This world, after all our science and sciences, is still a miracle; wonderful, inscrutable, *magical* and more, to whosoever will *think* of it.

*Sartor Restarus & On Heroes*  
Hero Worship  
Lecture I (p. 246)

## **Carson, Rachel**

We live in a scientific age, yet we assume that knowledge of science is the prerogative of only a small number of human beings, isolated and priestlike in their laboratories. This is not true. The materials of science are the materials of life itself. Science is part of the reality of living; it is the what, the how and the why of everything in our experience.

In Paul Brooks  
*The House of Life: Rachel Carson at Work*  
Fame (p. 128)

There is one quality that characterizes all of us who deal with the science of the earth and its life—we are never bored.

In Paul Brooks  
*The House of Life: Rachel Carson at Work*  
The Closing Journey (p. 324)

## **Douglas, M.**

## **Wildavsky, A.**

In our modern world people are supposed to live and die subject to known, measurable natural forces, not subject to mysterious moral

agencies. That mode of reasoning, indeed, is what makes modern man modern. Science wrought this change between us and nonmoderns. It is hardly true, however, that their universe is more unknown than ours. For anyone disposed to worry about the unknown, science has actually expanded the universe about which we cannot speak with confidence... This is the double-edge thrust of science, generating new ignorance with new knowledge. The same ability to detect causes and connections or parts per trillion can leave more unexplained than was left by cruder measuring instruments.

*Risk and Culture: An Essay on the Selection of Technical and Environmental Dangers*  
Chapter III (p. 49)

### **Emerson, Ralph Waldo**

The motive of science was the extension of man, on all sides, into Nature, till his hands should touch the stars, his eyes see through the earth, his ears understand the language of beast and bird, and the sense of the wind; and, through his sympathy, heaven and earth should talk with him. But that is not our science.

*The Conduct of Life*  
Beauty (p. 249)

Empirical science is apt to cloud the sight, and, by the very knowledge of functions and processes, to bereave the student of the manly contemplation of the whole. The savant becomes unpoetic.

*The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*  
Volume I  
Nature  
Prospects (p. 39)

### **Fiske, John**

...there are moments when one passionately feels that this cannot be all. On warm June mornings in green country lanes, with sweet pine-odours, wafted in the breeze which sighs through the branches, and cloud-shadows flitting over far-off blue mountains, while little birds sing their love-songs, and golden-haired children weave garlands of wild roses; or when in the solemn twilight we listen to wondrous harmonies of Beethoven and Chopin that stir the heart like voices from an unseen world; at such times one feels that the profoundest answer which science can give to our questionings is but a superficial answer after all.

*The Unseen World, and Other Essays*  
The Unseen World  
Part II (p. 56)

**Fort, Charles**

Every science is a mutilated octopus. If its tentacles were not clipped to stumps, it would feel its way into disturbing contacts.

In Damon Knight  
*Charles Fort: Prophet of the Unexplained*  
A Charles Fort Sampler (p. vi)

**Gill, Eric**

Science is analytical, descriptive, informative. Man does not live by bread alone, but by science he attempts to do so. Hence the deadliness of all that is purely scientific.

*Essays*  
Art, Section II (p. 13)

**Havel, Václav**

Modern science abolishes as mere fiction the innermost foundations of our natural world: it kills God and takes his place on the vacant throne so henceforth it would be science that would hold the order of being in its hand as its sole legitimate guardian and so be the legitimate arbiter of all relevant truth. People thought they could explain and conquer nature—yet the outcome is that they destroyed it and disinherited themselves from it.

In L. Wolpert  
*The Unnatural Nature of Science*  
Introduction (p. ix)

**Heinlein, Robert A.**

If it can't be expressed in figures, it is not science; it is opinion.

*Time Enough for Love*  
Intermission (p. 257)

**MacArthur, Robert H.**

But not all naturalists want to do science; many take refuge in nature's complexity as a justification to oppose any search for patterns. . . . Doing science is not such a barrier to feeling or such a dehumanizing influence as is often made out. It does not take the beauty from nature.

*Geographical Ecology*  
Introduction (p. 1)

**Raymo, Chet**

. . . science is a spider's web. Confidence in any one strand of the web is maintained by the tension and resiliency of the entire web.

*The Virgin and the Mousetrap*  
Chapter 16 (p. 144)



**Schrödinger, Erwin**

—who are we?... I consider this not only one of the tasks, but *the* task, of science, the only one that really counts.

*Science and Humanism*

The Alleged Break-Down of the Barrier between Subject and Object (p. 51)

**Shapiro, Harry L.**

Science, like organic life, has ramified by expanding into unoccupied areas and then adapting itself to the special requirements encountered there. And just as the diversified forms of animals, plants, and insects make evident by their morphology and their function the characteristics of ecological niches whose very existence might otherwise escape notice, so the diversity of techniques and concepts of scientific specialties by their very formulation reveal aspects of nature we would not have suspected. Anthropology, like other branches of science, has also embodied in its structure whole new worlds rich in insights into the development and nature of man.

*American Anthropologist*

Symposium on the History of Anthropology

The History and Development of Physical Anthropology (p. 371)

Volume 61, Number 3, 1959

**Steward, J.H.**

It is the unhappy lot of science that it must clear the ground of flimsy and fanciful structures built upon false premises and errors of fact before it can build anew.

*Smithsonian Institution Annual Report*  
Petroglyphs of the United States  
1936

**Thomas, Lewis**

The central task of science is to arrive, stage by stage, at a clearer comprehension of nature, but this does not mean, as it is sometimes claimed to mean, a search for mastery over nature.

*Late Night Thoughts on Listening to Mahler's Ninth Symphony*  
Humanities and Science (p. 153)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

There is a chasm between knowledge and ignorance which the arches of science can never span.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume I  
A Week on the Concord and Merrimack Rivers  
Sunday (p. 125)

**Wolpert, Lewis**

When we come to face the problems before us—poverty, pollution, overpopulation, illness—it is to science that we must turn, not to gurus. The arrogance of scientists is not nearly as dangerous as the arrogance that comes from ignorance.

*New Scientist*  
In Mary Midgley  
Can Science Save Its Soul? (p. 24)  
Volume 135, Number 1832, 1 August 1992



# SCIENTIFIC METHOD

---

## **Bauer, H.**

One of the things wrong with the popular, classical definition of the scientific method is the implication that solitary people can successfully do good science, for example frame hypotheses and test them. In practice, however, the people who put forward the hypotheses are not usually the same people who apply the best test to them.

*Scientific Literacy and the Myth of the Scientific Method*  
Chapter 3 (p. 52)

## **Russell, Bertrand**

There are in science immense numbers of different methods, appropriate to different classes of problems; but over and above them all, there is something not easily definable, which may be called *the* method of science. It was formerly customary to identify this with the inductive method, and to associate it with the name of Bacon. But the true inductive method was not discovered by Bacon, and the true method of science is something which includes deduction as much as induction, logic and mathematics as much as botany and geology.

*Mysticism and Logic*  
The Place of Science in a Liberal Education  
Section II (p. 40)

## **Skinner, B.F.**

Here was a first principle not formally recognized by scientific methodologists: When you run into something interesting, drop everything else and study it.

*The American Psychologist*  
A Case History in Scientific Method (p. 223)  
Volume 11, 1956



# SCIENTIST

---

## **Feynman, Richard P.**

The scientist has a lot of experience with ignorance and doubt and uncertainty, and this experience is of very great importance, I think. . . We have found. . . that in order to progress we must recognize our ignorance and leave room for doubt. Scientific knowledge is a body of statements of varying degrees of certainty—some most unsure, some nearly sure, but none *absolutely* certain.

*What Do You Care What Other People Think?* (p. 245)

## **Heinlein, Robert A.**

Most “scientists” are bottle washers and button sorters.

*Time Enough for Love*  
Intermission (p. 257)

## **Medawar, Peter**

Scientists are people of very dissimilar temperaments doing different things in very different ways. Among scientists are collectors, classifiers and compulsive tidiers-up; many are detectives by temperament and many are explorers; some are artists and others artisans. There are poet-scientists and philosopher-scientists and even a few mystics.

*Pluto's Republic* (p. 116)

## **Menzel, Donald**

### **Boyd, Lyle G.**

The creative scientist, eternally curious, keeps an open mind toward strange phenomena and novel ideas, knowing that we have only begun to understand the universe we live in. He remembers, too, that Biot's discovery that meteorites were 'stones from the sky' was at first greeted with disbelief, and he hopes never to be guilty of similar obtuseness. But an open mind does not mean credulity or a suspension of the logical faculties that are man's most valuable asset.

*The World of Flying Saucers* (p. 289)

**Taylor, A.M.**

The three attributes of commitment, imagination, and tenacity seem to be the distinguishing marks of greatness in a scientist. A scientist must be as utterly committed to the pursuit of truth as the most dedicated of mystics; he must be as pertinacious in his struggle to advance into uncharted country as the most indomitable pioneers; his imagination must be as vivid and ingenious as a poet's or a painter's. Like other men, for success he needs ability and some luck; his imagination may be sterile if he has not a flair for asking the right questions, questions to which nature's reply is intelligible and significant.

*Imagination and the Growth of Science*  
Chapter I (p. 5)

**Weiss, Paul A.**

Just like the painter, who steps periodically back from his canvas to gain perspective, so the laboratory scientist emerges above ground occasionally from the deep shaft of his specialized preoccupation to survey the cohesive, meaningful fabric developing from innumerable component tributary threads, spun underground much like his own. Only by such shuttling back and forth between the worm's eye view of detail and the bird's eye view of the total scenery of science can the scientist gain and retain a sense of perspective and proportions.

In Arthur Koestler and J.R. Smythies  
*Beyond Reductionism*  
The Living System (p. 3)

**Wilson, Edward O.**

Scientists live and die by their ability to depart from the tribe and go out into an unknown terrain and bring back, like a carcass newly speared, some new discovery or fact or theoretical insight and lay it in front of the tribe; and then they all gather and dance around it. Symposia are held in the National Academy of Sciences and prizes are given. There is fundamentally no difference from a paleolithic camp site celebration.

In Edward Lueders  
*Writing Natural History*  
Dialogue 1 (p. 25)

# SEEDS

---

## **Baker, Henry**

A ripe seed falling to the earth is in the condition of the ovum of an animal getting loose from its ovary and dropping into the uterus, and, to go on with the analogy, the juices of the earth swell and extend the vessels of the seed as the juices of the uterus do those of the ovum, till the seminal leaves unfold and perform the office of a placenta to the infant included plant; which, imbibing suitable and sufficient moisture, gradually extends its parts, fixes its own root, shoots above the ground, and may be said to be born.

*Philosophical Transactions*

The Discovery of a Perfect Plant in Semine (p. 451)

Number 457, 1740

Each seed includes a Plant: that Plant, again,  
Has other Seeds, which other Plants contain:  
Those other Plants have All their Seeds, and Those  
More Plants again, successively, inclose.  
Thus ev'ry single Berry that we find,  
Has, really, in itself whole Forests of its Kind.

*Philosophical Transactions*

The Discovery of a Perfect Plant in Semine (p. 451)

Number 457, 1740

## **de La Mare, Walter**

The seeds I sowed—  
For weeks unseen—  
Have pushed up pygmy  
Shoots of green;  
So frail you'd think  
The tiniest stone  
Would never let

A Glimpse be shown.

*Rhymes and Verses*  
Seeds

**Ruskin, John**

The reason for seeds is that flowers may be; not the reason of flowers that seeds may be.

*The Queen of the Air*  
II, Section 60 (p. 174)

**Tabb, John Bannister**

Bearing a life unseen,  
Thou lingerest between  
A flower withdrawn,  
And—what thou ne'er shalt see—  
A blossom yet to be  
When thou art gone.

*The Poetry of Father Tabb*  
Nature—Miscellaneous  
The Seed

# SEXUALITY

---

## **von Linne, Carl**

The organs of generation, which in the animal kingdom are by nature generally removed from sight, in the vegetable kingdom are exposed to the eyes of all, and that when their nuptials are celebrated, it is wonderful what delight they afford to the spectator by their most beautiful colors and delicious odors.

*Amoenitates Academicæ*  
Oeconomia naturæ  
Volume 2, 1752 (p. 16)

By what mechanisms are the sexuality of the worker naked mole rats suppressed, and how does the queen exert her supremacy? Research at London's Institute of Zoology by Chris Faulkes and others shows surprisingly that the main mechanism are not pheromonal (chemical) as we might immediately suppose. Mysteriously, it is the queenly presence, her behaviour, that keeps the rest so firmly switched off; which one of the British researchers has called the 'Thatcher effect'.

*New Scientist*  
Volume 131, No 1780, 3 August 1991 (p. 43)

# SIZE

---

**Schmidt-Nielsen, Knut**

What is the ultimate limit to the size of land animals? Unfortunately, we are unable to give an adequate answer, and we cannot study the question by building a bigger elephant.

*Journal of Experimental Zoology*  
Scaling in Biology: The Consequence of Size (p. 291)  
Volume 194, 1975



# SPECIALIZATION

---

## **Heinlein, Robert A.**

A human being should be able to change a diaper, plan an invasion, butcher a hog, conn a ship, design a building, write a sonnet, balance accounts, build a wall, set a bone, comfort the dying, take orders, give orders, cooperate, act alone, solve equations, analyze new problems, pitch manure, program a computer, cook a tasty meal, fight efficiently, die gallantly. Specialization is for insects.

*Time Enough For Love*  
Intermission (pp. 265–6)

## **Weiner, Jonathan**

Specialization has gotten out of hand. There are more branches in the tree of knowledge than there are in the tree of life. A petrologist studies rocks; a pedologist studies soils. The first one sieves the soil and throws away the rocks. The second one picks up the rocks and brushes off the soil. Out in the field, they bump into each other only like Laurel and Hardy, by accident, when they are both backing up.

*The Next One Hundred Years*  
Chapter 10 (pp. 198–9)

# SPECIES

---

## **Blumenbach, Johann Friedrich**

What is *species*? We say that animals belong to one and the same species if they agree so well in form and constitution that those things in which they differ may have arisen from degeneration. . . Now we come to the real difficulty, which is to set forth the characters by which *in the natural world* we may distinguish mere varieties from genuine species.

*The Anthropological Treatises of Johann Friedrich Blumenbach*  
Section II (p. 188)

## **Darwin, Charles**

Widely ranging species, abounding in individuals, which have already triumphed over many competitors in their own widely extended homes will have the best chance of seizing on new places, when they spread into new countries.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter XII (p. 182)

## **Falk, Donald**

We consider species to be like a brick in the foundation of a building. You can probably lose one or two or a dozen bricks and still have a standing house. But by the time you've lost 20 per cent of species, you're going to destabilize the entire structure. That's the way ecosystems work.

*Christian Science Monitor*  
26 May 1989

## **Lyell, Charles**

... species are abstractions, not realities—are like genera. Individuals are the only realities. Nature neither makes nor breaks moulds—all is plastic, unfixed, transitional, progressive, or retrograde.

There is only one great resource to fall back upon, a reliance that all is for the best, trust in God, a belief that truth is the highest aim, that

if it destroys some idols it is better that they should disappear, that the intelligent ruler of the universe has given us this great volume as a privilege, that its interpretation is elevating.

In Leonard G. Wilson (ed.)  
*Sir Charles Lyell's Scientific Journals on the Species Question*  
 Journal II  
 July 10, 1856 (p. 121)

**Mayr, Ernst**

We had an international conference in Rome in 1981 on the mechanisms of speciation. It was attended by many of the leading botanists, zoologists, paleontologists, geneticists, cytologists and biologists. The one thing on which they all agreed was that we still have no idea what happens genetically during speciation. That's a damning statement, but it's the truth.

*Omni Magazine*  
 February, 1983 (p. 78)

**Morton, Ron L.**

Species come, species go;  
 Some real fast, some real slow...

*Music of the Earth*  
 Chapter 10 (p. 267)

**Nietzsche, Friedrich**

The species does *not* grow into perfection: the weak again and again get the upper hand of the strong,—their large number, and their *greater cunning* are the cause of it.

In Alexander Tille  
*The Works of Friedrich Nietzsche*  
 Volume XI  
 The Twilight of the Idols  
 Roving Expeditions of an Inopportune Philosopher  
 Section 14 (p. 174)

**Terborgh, John**

Species are the units of evolution.

*Diversity and the Tropical Rain Forest*  
 Chapter 1 (p. 6)

# STRUCTURE

---

## **Barry, Martin**

It has been usual to regard organic structure as manifesting design, because it shews adaptation to the function to be performed. It has also been suggested, that function may be equally well considered as the result of structure. And, truly so it may. Yet perhaps we are not required to shew the claim of either to priority; but may consider both structure and function,—harmonising, as they always do,—as having been simultaneously contemplated in the same design.

*Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*  
On the Unity of Structure in the Animal Kingdom (p. 116)  
Volume 22, 1836–37

## **Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine**

Naturalists have remarked that the structure of animals is always in perfect adaptation to their functions, and have inferred that the shape and condition of their parts have determined the use of them. Now this is a mistake: for it may be easily proved by observation that it is on the contrary the needs and uses of the parts which have caused the development of these same parts, which have given birth to them when they did not exist, and which consequently have given rise to the condition that we find in each animal.

*Zoological Philosophy*  
Chapter VII (p. 113)

# SURVIVAL

---

## **Arnold, Edwin**

How lizard fed on ant, and snake on him,  
And kite on both; and how the fish-hawk robbed  
The fish-tiger of that which it had seized;  
The shrike chasing the bulbul, which did chase  
The jewelled butterflies; till everywhere  
Each slew a slayer and in turn was slain,  
Life living upon death.

*Edwin Arnold's Poetical Works*  
Volume I  
The Light of Asia  
First Book (p. 21)

## **Darwin, Charles**

What a trifling difference must often determine which shall survive, and  
which shall perish.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume I  
Darwin to Asa Gray  
September 5, 1857

## **Spencer, Herbert**

This survival of the fittest, which I have here sought to express in  
mechanical terms, is that which Mr Darwin has called "natural selection,  
or the preservation of favoured races in the struggle for life".

*The Principles of Biology*  
Part III, Chapter 12, Section 165

# SYMMETRY

---

## **Carroll, Lewis**

You boil it in sawdust;  
You salt it in glue;  
You condense it with locusts in tape;  
Still keeping one principle object in view—  
To preserve its symmetrical shape.

*The Hunting of the Snark*  
Fit the Fifth (p. 56)

## **Décartes, Rene**

Anyone who, upon looking down at his bare feet, doesn't laugh, has either no sense of symmetry or no sense of humor.

In Abdus Salam  
*Journal of Molecular Evolution*  
The Role of Chirality in the Origin of Life (p. 105)  
Volume 33, Number 2, August 1991

## **Kaku, Michio**

### **Thompson, Jennifer**

...nature, at the fundamental level, does not just prefer symmetry in a physical theory, nature *demand*s it.

*Beyond Einstein*  
Chapter 6 (p. 108)

NATURALLY SPEAKING

.... OR IN YOUR CASE  
NO SENSE OF SMELL!



# SYNONYMY

---

**Davis, P.H.**

**Heywood, V.H.**

Uncritical citation of synonyms may lead to a repetition of errors. The monographer should accept nothing on trust that he can confirm personally.

*Principles of Angiosperm Taxonomy*  
Chapter 9 (p. 294)

**Schenk, E.T.**

**McMasters, J.H.**

Clarity and brevity are among the essential attributes of a good synonymy; clarity should not, however, be sacrificed for the sake of brevity.

*Procedures in Taxonomy*  
Chapter VI (p. 17)



# SYNTHESIS

---

## **Mayr, Ernst**

We didn't sit down together and forge a synthesis. We all knew each other's writings; all spoke with each other. We all had the same goal, which was simply to understand fully the evolutionary process... By combining our knowledge, we managed to straighten out all the conflicts and disagreements so that finally a united picture of evolution emerged.

In Pamela Weintraub (ed.)  
*The Omni Interviews*  
Darwin Flights (p. 47)

What is still lacking is a critical analysis of the writings of the architects of the synthesis.

*The Growth of Biological Thought: Diversity, Evolution, Inheritance*  
Chapter 12 (p. 568)

The term "evolutionary synthesis" was introduced by Julian Huxley in *Evolution: The Modern Synthesis* to designate the general acceptance of two conclusions: gradual evolution can be explained in terms of small genetic changes ("mutations") and recombination, and the ordering of this variation by natural selection; and the observed evolutionary phenomena, particularly macroevolutionary processes and speciation, can be explained in a manner that is consistent with the known genetic mechanisms.

In E. Mayr and W.B. Provine  
*The Evolutionary Synthesis* (p. 1)

## **Vivilov, N.I.**

We are now entering an epoch of differential ecological, physiological and genetic classification. It is an immense work. The ocean of knowledge is practically untouched by biologists. It requires the joint labors of many different specialists—physiologists, cytologists, geneticists, systematists, and biochemists. It requires international spirit, the cooperative work of

investigators throughout the whole world... it will bring us logically to the next step: integration and synthesis.

In J. Huxley  
*The New Systematics*  
The New Systematics of Cultivated Plants (p. 565)

# SYSTEM

---

## **Agassiz, Louis**

...without a thorough knowledge of the habits of animals, it will never be possible to ascertain with any degree of precision the true limits of all those species which descriptive zoologists have of late admitted with so much confidence into their works. After all, what does it matter to science, that thousands of species more or less should be described and entered in our systems, if we know nothing about them?

*Essay on Classification*  
Chapter I  
Section XVI (p. 66)

## **de Queiroz, K.**

### **Donoghue, M.J.**

If the goal of systematics is to depict relationships accurately, then any tradition that interferes with this goal should be abandoned.

*Cladistics*  
Phylogenetic Systematics of Nelson's Version of Cladistics  
Volume 4, Number 4, December 1988 (p. 332)

## **Hennig, W.**

In order to be able to judge correctly the position of systematics in the field of biology and the role that it is called upon to play in the solution of the basic problems of this science, one must first make clear that there is a systematics not only in biology, but that it is rather an integrating part of any science whatever. It is surprising and peculiar to see to what degree the original significance of this concept has been forgotten in biology in the course of the fundamentally inadmissible but now general limitation of the concept of systematics to a particular subdivision of the science as a whole.

In George Gaylord Simpson  
*Principles of Animal Taxonomy*  
Systematics, Taxonomy, Classification, Nomenclature (p. 6)

**Mayr, Ernst**

The systematist who studies the factors of evolution wants to find out how species originate, how they are related, and what this relationship means. He studies species not only as they are, but also their origin and changes. He tries to find his answers by observing the variability of natural populations under different external conditions and he attempts to find out which factors promote and which inhibit evolution. He is helped in this endeavor by his knowledge of the habits and the ecology of the studied species.

*Systematics and the Origin of Species*  
Chapter I (p. 11)

**Novacek, M.J.**

Thus a paleontologist unearthing skeletons in an Asian desert and a molecular biologist sequencing a strand of deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) can both claim to be systematists if they share an interest in how species are related and how they arose over time. All these issues depend on theories of patterns of descent, or organisms branching off from each other in a way that accurately reflects their histories. When such theories continue to successfully explain new observations, they form the basis for many statements about the biological world.

In N. Eldredge  
*Systematics, Ecology and the Biodiversity Crisis*  
The Meaning of Systematics and the Biodiversity Crisis (p. 103)

**Simpson, George Gaylord**

*Systematics is the scientific study of the kinds and diversity of organisms and of any and all relationships among them.*

*Principles of Animal Taxonomy*  
Systematics, Taxonomy, Classification, Nomenclature (p. 7)

**Thompson, W.R.**

The good systematist develops what the medieval philosophers called a *habitus*, which is more than a habit and is better designated by its other name of *secunda natura*. Perhaps, like a tennis player or a musician, he works best when he does not get too introspective about what he is doing.

*Canadian Entomology*  
The Philosophical Foundation of Systematics (p. 5)  
Volume 84, 1952

**von Goethe, Johann Wolfgang**

Natural system—a contradiction in terms. Nature has no system; she has, she *is* life and its progress from an unknown center toward an unknowable goal. Scientific research is therefore endless, whether one

proceed analytically into minutiae or follow the trail as a whole, in all its breadth and height.

*Botanical Writings*  
Problems (p. 116)

# TAXONOMY

---

## **Cain, A.J.**

It is not extraordinary that young taxonomists are trained like performing monkeys, almost wholly by imitation, and that in only the rarest cases are they given any instruction in taxonomic theory.

In George Gaylord Simpson  
*Principles of Animal Taxonomy*  
Preface (p. vii)

## **Constance, L.**

Plant taxonomy has not outlived its usefulness: it is just getting under way on an attractively infinite task.

*American Journal of Botany*  
Plant Taxonomy in an Age of Experiment (p. 92)  
Volume 44, Number 1, January 1957

## **Heywood, V.H.**

In these days when Molecular Biology is beginning to be seen as a restricted science, narrowing our vision by concentrating on the basic uniformity of organisms at the macromolecular level, the need for taxonomists to draw attention to the enormous diversity and variation of this earth's biota becomes more and more pressing.

In Tod. F. Stuessy  
*Plant Taxonomy*  
Plant Taxonomy (p. xvii)

## **Kevan, D.K. McE.**

Bad taxonomy, of which there has been plenty, persists. Unlike bad chemistry or bad physiology, of which there has probably been equally as much, it cannot be ignored; it must be undone and redone. Poor taxonomy is not only an ill unto itself; it is contagious, often with a very long incubation period...One assumes that when [experimental biologists] state that they used 5 ml ethanol, they were not using 6 ml of methanol;

and yet, if the experimental animal is wrongly identified, what are the grounds for such an assumption?

*Canadian Entomology*  
The Place of Classical Taxonomy in Modern Systematic Entomology (p. 1212)  
Volume 105, 1973

**Rollins, R.C.**

In other words, the field of taxonomy in a way epitomizes the work of all other branches of biology centered on the organism itself, and brings the varied factual information from them to bear on the problems of interrelationship, classification and evolution. Thus taxonomy, as has been aptly remarked, is at once the alpha and omega of biology.

*American Journal of Botany*  
Taxonomy of the Higher Plants (p. 188)  
Volume 44, Number 1, January 1957

**Schenk, E.T.**

**McMasters, J.H.**

With the vast increase in numbers of known forms of animals and with the change in concepts of classification brought about by acceptance of the theory of evolution, the mechanics of modern taxonomy have become so complex as to discourage the beginning student.

*Procedure in Taxonomy*  
Chapter I (p. 1)

**Simpson, George Gaylord**

Taxonomy is a science, but its application to classification involves a great deal of human contrivance and ingenuity, in short, of art. In this art there is leeway for personal taste, even foibles, but there are also canons that help to make some classifications better, more meaningful, more useful than others.

*Principles of Animal Taxonomy*  
From Taxonomy to Classification (p. 107)

**Stuessy, Tod F.**

We as taxonomists celebrate diversity. We celebrate the wildness of the planet. We celebrate the numerous human attempts to understand this wilderness, and we mourn its loss through human miscalculation. We sense the aesthetic of life and much of our efforts are aimed at reflecting this composition. Above all we celebrate the challenges of being alive and dealing with the living world. There is no greater responsibility, privilege, nor satisfaction.

*Plant Taxonomy*  
Epilogue (p. 406)

**Wald, George**

The most important thing about a name, after all, is that it remain attached to the thing it designates. One wishes that once a name had come into common use for an organism, it could be stabilized for the use of busy persons who want nothing but that each animal have a name.

In E.S. Guzman Barron (ed.)  
*Modern Trends in Physiology and Biochemistry*  
Biochemical Evolution (fn on p. 339)



# TELEOLOGY

---

## **Ayala, Francisco J.**

Biological evolution can however be explained without recourse to a Creator or a planning agent external to the organisms themselves. The evidence of the fossil record is against any directing force, external or immanent, leading the evolutionary process toward specified goals. Teleology in the stated sense is, then, appropriately rejected in biology as a category of explanation.

*American Scientist*  
Biology as an Autonomous Science (p. 213)  
Volume 56, Number 3, Autumn 1968

## **Henderson, Lawrence**

Science has put the old teleology to death. Its disembodied spirit, freed from vitalism and all material ties, immortal, alone lives on, and from such a ghost science has nothing to fear.

*The Fitness of the Environment*  
Chapter VIII (p. 311)

## **Reichenbach, Hans**

Teleology is analogism, is pseudo explanation; it belongs in speculative philosophy, but has no place in scientific philosophy.

*The Rise of Scientific Philosophy*  
Chapter 12 (p. 195)

## **von Bruecke**

Teleology is a lady without whom no biologist can live. Yet he is ashamed to show himself with her in public.

In W.I.B. Beveridge  
*The Art of Scientific Investigation*  
Chapter V (p. 61)

# TERMINOLOGY

---

## Unknown

*It has been long known*

I haven't bothered to check the references.

*It is immediately obvious that*

Aren't I clever?

*Possible therapeutic application*

Please, please don't cut the funding now

*It is known*

I believe

*It is believed*

I think

*It is generally believed*

My colleagues and I think

*There has been some discussion*

Nobody agrees with me

*It can be shown*

Take my word for it

*It is proven*

It agrees with something mathematical

*Of great theoretical importance*

I find it interesting

*Of great practical importance*

This justifies my employment

*Of great historical importance*

This ought to make me famous

*Some samples were chosen for study*

The others didn't make sense

*Typical results are shown*

The best results are shown

*Correct within order of magnitude*

Wrong

*The sample was put through two rounds of purification*

After purification, the sample was dropped on the floor, slurped up with a pipette, and repurified.

*The XYZ system was chosen as especially suited to show the predicted behavior*

The guy in the next lab already had the system set up.

*The values were obtained empirically*

The values were obtained by accident

*The results are inconclusive*

The results seem to disprove my hypothesis

*Additional work is required*

Someone else can work out the details

*It might be argued that*

I have a good answer to this objection

*The investigations proved rewarding*

My grant has been renewed

*Synthesised according to standard protocols*

Purchased from Sigma

*Thanks to Joe Blow for expert technical assistance and Jane Doe for valuable discussion*

Thanks to Joe Blow for doing all the work and Jane Doe for telling me what it meant.

*While it has not been possible to provide definite answers to these questions*

The experiments didn't work out, but I figured I could at least get a publication out of it.

*Mus musculus domesticus was chosen as especially suitable to test this hypothesis*

Mus musculus domesticus is a lovely animal which is easy to study in the lab.

*Accidentally strained during mounting*

Dropped on the floor

*Handled with extreme care*

Not dropped on the floor throughout the experiments

*Although some detail has been lost in reproduction, it is clear from the original micrograph*

It is impossible to tell from the original micrograph

*Presumably at longer times*

I didn't take the time to find out.

*The most reliable values are those of Jones*

Jones was a student of mine.

*It is generally believed that*

A couple of other guys think so too.

*It is clear that much additional work will be required before a complete understanding*

I don't understand it

*Unfortunately, a quantitative theory to account for these effects has not been formulated*

Neither does anybody else

*It is hoped that this work will stimulate further work in the field*

This paper isn't very good, but neither are any of the others in this miserable subject

*High purity*

Composition unknown except for the exaggerated claims of the suppliers

*A fiducial reference line on the specimen*

A scratch.

Source Unknown

*Look at this as a learning experience.*

You're going to suffer.

*Let me explain the format of the defense.*

Let me make you even more nervous.

*I'm here to lend you support.*

I'm here to destroy you so you won't look smarter than me.

*I found the overall concept interesting.*

This is my token compliment before ripping your idea to shreds.

*I would like to have had more time to study this.*

I didn't read it.

*I have some concerns about the theory upon which your study is based.*

I hate the theory, but I can't insult the author so I'll insult your work instead.

*There are some aspects of the study that I would like to hear more about.*

I read it but I just don't remember anything about it.

*Your hypotheses are not strongly enough linked to the existing literature.*

You came up with an innovative idea and I want to make sure you never do it again.

*Your research is an interesting extension of my own work.*

Why didn't I think of this before you did?

*You have failed to take into account some of the more relevant literature.*

You failed to cite me.

*I would like you to explain...*

I don't know anything about this stuff so you'll have to explain it to me.

*Your statistical results don't seem to support your hypothesis.*

I don't understand statistics.

*Your selection of statistical tests is rather simplistic.*

I'm the only one here that understands statistics and I wanted to rub it in.

*How did you ensure that you had drawn a random sample?*

I had to come up with at least one question and this one always works.

*This is a great topic for your thesis.*

This is some grunge work that will help me get tenure.

*You will be ready to write up soon, but need to do just one more experiment/program/chip.*

You have now become a useful slave, and I am not about to let you graduate without doing more footwork for me.

*Your funding is secure.*

Maybe.

*Your funding is probably OK.*

Start worrying.

*I'll see what we can do about funding.*

Start looking for another advisor.

*Think of this as an investment in skills that will be useful to you in your later career.*

We're going to exploit you to the gills.

*Don't listen to XYZ, just listen to me.*

Both XYZ and I are fools, but I'm funding you.

*Let's wrap this up.*

I'm hungry.

*Could you step out of the room while the committee comes to a decision?*

We decided beforehand to give you your degree, but we still want to make you sweat some more.

Thesis Terminology

Source unknown

In a forest a fox bumps into a little rabbit, and says, "Hi, junior, what are you up to?"

"I'm writing a dissertation on how rabbits eat foxes," said the rabbit.

"Come now, friend rabbit, you know that's impossible!"

"Well, follow me and I'll show you."

They both go into the rabbit's dwelling and after a while the rabbit emerges with a satisfied expression on his face. Comes along a wolf.

"Hello, what are we doing these days?"

"I'm writing the second chapter of my thesis, on how rabbits devour wolves."

"Are you crazy? Where is your academic honesty?"

"Come with me and I'll show you."

As before, the rabbit comes out with a satisfied look on his face and a diploma in his paw. Finally, the camera pans into the rabbit's cave and, as everybody should have guessed by now, we see a mean-looking, huge lion sitting next to some bloody and furry remnants of the wolf and the fox... The moral: It's not the contents of your thesis that are important—it's your PhD advisor that really counts.

Source unknown

# TIME

---

## **Borland, Hal**

Forget that second-ticking clock. Time is the seed  
Waiting to fly from the milkweed pod. Time is the speed  
Of a dragonfly. Time is the rabbit's desperate scut.  
Time's dimensions are hidden in rocks,  
In wind and rain, but never in clocks.

*Borland Country* (p. 5)

## **Carlyle, Thomas**

That great mystery of TIME, were there no other; the illimitable, silent,  
never-resting thing called Time, rolling, rushing on, swift, silent, like an  
all-embracing ocean-tide, on which we and all the Universe swim like  
exhalations, like apparitions which are, and then are not: . . .

*Sartor Restarus & On Heroes*  
Hero Worship  
Lecture I (p. 246)

## **Eliot, T.S.**

Time present and time past  
Are both perhaps present in time future,  
And time future contained in time past.

*Four Quartets*  
Burnt Norton  
Stanza I

## **Hutton, J.**

Time, which measures every thing in our idea, and is often deficient to our  
schemes, is to nature endless and as nothing.

*Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*  
Theory of the Earth  
Volume 1, 1788 (p. 215)

**Huxley, Thomas H.**

Biology takes her time from geology. The only reason we have for believing in the slow rate of the change in living forms is the fact that they persist through a series of deposits which, geology informs us, have taken a long while to make. If the geological clock is wrong, all the naturalist will have to do is to modify his notions of the rapidity of change accordingly.

*Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society London*  
Volume 25 (p. xxxviii)

**Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine**

Time is insignificant and never a difficulty for Nature. It is always at her disposal and represents an unlimited power with which she accomplishes her greatest and smallest tasks.

*Hydrogeology* (p. 61)

**Madách, Imre**

LUCIFER: All things that live, endure for the same span;  
The century-old tree, and the one-day beetle,  
Grow conscious, joy and love, and pass away  
When they have reached their own appointed aims.  
Time does not move. 'Tis only we who change.  
A hundred years are but one brief day.

*The Tragedy of Man*  
Scene I (p. 37)

**Urey, H.**

However, the evolution from inanimate systems of biochemical compounds, e.g., the proteins, carbohydrates, enzymes and many others, of the intricate systems of reactions characteristic of living organisms, and the truly remarkable ability of molecules to reproduce themselves seems to those most expert in the field to be almost impossible. Thus a time from the beginning of photosynthesis of two billion years may help to accept the hypothesis of the spontaneous generation of life.

*Proceedings of the National Academy of Science*  
On the Early Chemical History of the Earth and the Origin of Life (p. 362)  
Volume 38, 1952

**Wald, George**

Time is in fact the hero of the plot. The time with which we have to deal is of the order of two billion years. What we regard as impossible on the basis of human experience is meaningless here. Given so much time, the

'impossible' becomes possible, the possible probable, and the probable virtually certain. One has only to wait: time itself performs the miracles.

In A Scientific American Book  
*The Physics and Chemistry of Life*  
The Origin of Life (p. 12)



# TREE

---

## **Borland, Hal**

Only the unobservant sees nothing but trees in a forest. Any woodland is a complex community of plants and animal life with its own laws of growth and survival. But if you would know strength and majesty and patience, welcome the company of trees.

*Beyond Your Doorstep*  
Chapter 4 (p. 75)

## **Cather, Willa**

I like trees because they seem more resigned to the way they have to live than other things do.

*O Pioneers!*  
Part II  
Chapter VIII (p. 96)

## **Hay, John**

They [trees] hang on from a past no theory can recover. They will survive us. The air makes their music. Otherwise they live in savage silence, though mites and nematodes and spiders teem at their roots, and though the energy with which they feed on the sun and are able to draw water sometimes hundreds of feet up their trunks and into their twigs and branches calls for a deafening volume of sound.

*The Undiscovered Country*  
Living with Trees (p. 110)

## **Herbert, George**

Great trees are good for nothing but shade.

*Outlandish Proverbs*

**Isaiah 41:19**

I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together. . .

*The Bible*

**Morris, George P.**

Woodman, spare that tree!  
Touch not a single bough!  
In youth it sheltered me,  
And I'll protect it now.

*Poems*

Woodman, Spare That Tree

**Pownall, Thomas**

The individual Trees of those Woods grow up, have their Youth, their old Age, and a Period to their Life, and die as we Men do. You will see many a Sapling growing up, many an old Tree tottering to its Fall, and many fallen and rotting away, while they are succeeded by others of their Kind, just as the Race of Man is: By this Succession of Vegetation this Wilderness is kept cloathed with Woods just as the human Species keeps the Earth peopled by its continuing Succession of Generations.

*A Topographical Description of the Dominion of the United States*

Section I

On the Face of the Country (p. 24)

**Proust, Marcel**

We have nothing to fear and a great deal to learn from trees, that vigorous and pacific tribe which without stint produces strengthening essences for us, soothing balms, and in whose gracious company we spend so many cool, silent and intimate hours.

*Pleasures and Regrets*

Regrets, Reveries, Changing Skies

Chapter XXVI (p. 165)

**St Bernard**

Believe me who have tried. Thou wilt find something more in woods than in books. Trees and rocks will teach what thou canst not hear from a master.

In A.C. Seward

*Links with the Past in the Plant World*

Chapter I (p. 1)



**Shaw, George Bernard**

Except during the nine months before he draws his first breath, no man manages his affairs as well as a tree does.

*Man and Superman*  
Maxims for Revolutionists  
The Unconscious Self

**ACACIA**

**Browning, Elizabeth Barrett**

A great acacia with its slender trunk  
And overpoise of multitudinous leaves  
(In which a hundred fields might spill their dew  
And intense verdure, yet find room enough)  
Stood reconciling all the place with green.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barrett Browning*  
Aurora Leigh  
Book VI, l. 536–41

**Dorr, Julia C.R.**

Pluck the acacia's golden balls,  
And mark where the red pomegranate falls.

Under the Palm-Trees

## ALMOND

**Preston, Margaret J.**

White as the blossoms which the almond tree,  
Above its bald and leafless branches bear.

The Royal Preacher  
Stanza 5

## APPLE

**Hawthorne, Nathaniel**

And what is more melancholy than the old apple-trees that linger about the spot where once stood a homestead, but where there is now only a ruined chimney rising out of a grassy and weed-grown cellar? They offer their fruit to every wayfarer—apples that are bitter-sweet with the moral of time's vicissitude.

*Mosses from an Old Manse*  
The Old Manse (p. 15)

**Thoreau, Henry David**

It is remarkable how closely the history of the apple tree is connected with that of man.

*The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*  
Volume V  
Wild Apples (p. 290)

## ASH

**Lowell, Maria White**

The ash her purple drops forgivingly  
And sadly, breaking not the general hush;  
The maple's swamps glow like a sunset sea,  
Each leaf a ripple with its separate flush;  
All round the wood's edge creeps the skirting blaze,  
Of bushes low, as when, on cloudy days,  
Ere the rain falls, the cautious farmer burns his brush.

An Indian Summer Reverie  
Stanza 11

## ASPENS

### Unknown

At that awful hour of the Passion, when the Savior of the world felt deserted in His agony, when—

The sympathizing sun, his light withdrew, and wonder'd how the stars their dying Lord could view—

when earth, shaken with horror, rung the passing bell for Deity, and universal nature groaned; then from the loftiest tree to the lowliest flower all felt a sudden thrill, and trembling, bowed their heads, all save the proud and obdurate *aspen*, which said, 'Why should *we* weep and tremble? we trees, and plants, and flowers are pure and never sinned!'

Ere it ceased to speak, an involuntary trembling seized its every leaf, and the word went forth that it should never rest, but tremble on until the day of judgment.

*Notes and Queries*

Legend

First Series

Volume VI, Number 161

## BANYAN

### Bryant, Alice Franklin

Like a cathedral in some old world town  
Rising above all mundane buildings, rears  
The banyan tree, a growth of long slow years,  
Towering above the palms. Its verdant crown  
Fashions a far-spread roof, from which falls down  
A diamond and tinted light with jeweled spears  
Of sunbeam piercing through. The whole appears  
An ornate Gothic pile of world renown.

*Nature Magazine*

The Banyan Tree (p. 265)

Volume 50, Number 5, May 1957

## BAOBAB

### de Saint-Exupéry, Antoine

Now there were some terrible seeds on the planet that was the home of the little prince; and these were the seeds of the baobab. The soil of that planet was infested with them. A baobab is something you will never, never be able to get rid of if you attend to it too late. It spreads over the

entire planet. It bores clear through it with its roots. And if the planet is too small, and the baobabs are too many, they split it to pieces. . .

*The Little Prince*  
V (p. 21)

## BEECH

**Campbell, Thomas**

Oh, leave this barren spot to me!  
Spare, woodman, spare the beechen tree!

*The Complete Poetical Works of Thomas Campbell*  
The Beech-Tree's Petition  
Stanza I

## BIRCH

**Lowell, Maria White**

Rippling through thy branches goes the sunshine,  
Among thy leaves that palpitate forever,  
And in the see, a pining nymph had prisoned  
The soul, once of some tremulous inland river,  
Quivering to tell her woe, but ah! dumb, dumb forever.

The Birch Tree

## CHERRY

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

Sweet is the air with the budding haws, and the valley stretching for miles  
below  
Is white with blossoming cherry-trees, as if just covered with lightest  
snow.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
Volume V  
Christus  
Golden Legend  
Part IV (p. 265)

## CHESTNUT

**Ingelow, Jean**

And when I see the chestnut letting  
All her lovely blossoms falter down, I think

“Alas the day!”

*Poems*  
The Warbling of Blackbirds

**Lowell, Maria White**

The chestnuts, lavish of their long-hid gold,  
To the faint Summer, beggared now and old,  
Pour back the sunshine hoarded 'neath her favoring eye.

An Indian-Summer Reverie  
Stanza 10

**CITRON**

**Milton, John**

Awake, the morning shines, and the fresh field  
Call us; we lose the prime, to mark how spring  
Our tended Plants, how blows the Citron Grove,  
What drops the Myrrhe, & what the balmie Reed,  
How Nature paints her colours, how the Bee  
Sits on the Bloom, extracting liquid sweet.

*Paradise Lost*  
Book V, l. 20-25

**COCONUT**

**Twain, Mark**

I once heard a grouty Northern invalid say that a coconut tree might be poetical, possibly it was; but it looked like a feather-duster struck by lightning.

*Roughing It*  
Volume 2, Chapter 23 (p. 215)

**CYPRESS**

**Byron, George**

Dark tree—still sad when others' grief is fled,  
The only constant mourner o'er the dead!

*The Complete Poetical Works*  
Volume III  
The Giaour, l. 286

**ELM****Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

And the great elms o'erhead  
 Dark shadows wove on their aerial looms  
 Shot through with golden thread.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
 Volume III  
 Hawthorne  
 Stanza 2

**Tennyson, Alfred**

In crystal vapour everywhere  
 Blue isles of heaven laugh'd between,  
 And far, in forest-deeps unseen,  
 The topmost elm-tree gather'd green  
 From draughts of balmy air.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*  
 Sir Lancelot and Queen Guinevere  
 Stanza I

**FIR****Milton, John**

Kindles the gummy bark of Firr or Pine,  
 And sends a comfortable heat from farr,  
 Which might supply the Sun. . .

*Paradise Lost*  
 Book X, l. 1076–8

**HEMLOCK****Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

O hemlock-tree! O hemlock-tree! how faithful  
 are thy branches!  
 Green not alone in summer time,  
 But in the winter's frost and rime!  
 O hemlock-tree! O hemlock-tree! how faithful  
 are thy branches!

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
 Volume VI  
 The Hemlock Tree  
 Stanza 1



**HOLLY****Burns, Robert**

Green, slender, leaf-clad holly-boughs  
 Were twisted gracefu', round her brows;  
 I took her for some Scottish Muse,  
 By that same token;  
 And come to stop those reckless vows,  
 Would soon be broken.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Robert Burns*  
 The Vision  
 First Duan, Stanza 9

**LARCH****Hemans, Felicia**

I have looked on the hills of the stormy North,  
 And the larch has hung all his tassels forth. . .

*The Poetical Works of Mrs Felicia Hemans*  
 The Voice of Spring  
 Stanza 3

**LINDEN****Heine, Heinrich**

If thou lookest on the lime-leaf,  
 Thou a heart's form wilt discover;  
 Therefore are the lindens ever  
 Chosen seats of each fond lover.

*Book of Songs*  
 New Spring  
 Number 23, Stanza 3 (p. 110)

**LOTUS****Hayne, Paul H.**

Where drooping lotos-flowers, distilling balm,  
 Dream by the drowsy streamlets sleep hath crown'd,  
 While Care forgets to sigh, and Peace hath balsamed Pain.

*Sonnet*  
 Pent in this Common Sphere

**Pope, Alexander**

A spring there is, whose silver waters show  
 Clear as a glass the shining sands below:  
 A flowering lotos spreads its arms above,  
 Shades all the banks, and seems itself a grove.

Sappho to Phaon  
 l. 177

**MAHOGANY****Thackeray, William Makepeace**

Christmas is here;  
 Winds whistle shrill,  
 Icy and chill,  
 Little care we;  
 Little we fear  
 Weather without,  
 Sheltered about  
 The Mahogany-Tree.

*The Complete Poems of W.M. Thackeray*  
 The Mahogany-Tree

**MAPLE****English, Thomas Dunn**

That was a day of delight and of wonder,  
 While lying the shade of the maple-trees under—  
 He felt the soft breeze at its frolicsome play;  
 He smelled the sweet odor of newly mown hay. . .

*The Select Poems of Dr Thomas Dunn English*  
 Under the Trees

**OAK****Dryden, John**

The monarch oak, the patriarch of the trees,  
 Shoots rising up, and spreads by slow degrees.  
 Three centuries he grows, and three he stays  
 Supreme in state; and in three more decays.

*The Poetical Works of John Dryden*  
 Tales From Chaucer  
 Palamon and Arcite  
 Book III, l. 1058

**PALM****Bailey, L.H.**

The heavier palms are the big game of the plant world.

*Gentes Herbarium*  
 Palms, and their Characteristics  
 3, Fasc. 1

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**

As the palm-tree standeth so straight and so tall,  
 The more the hail beats, and the more the rain falls.

*The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*  
 Volume VI  
 Annie of Tharaw  
 Translated from the German of Simon Dach, l. 11

**Spenser, Edmund**

First the high palme-tree, with braunches faire,  
 Out of the lowly vallies did arise,  
 And high shoote up their heads into the skyes.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Edmund Spenser*  
 Virgils Gnat  
 l. 190–2

**PEAR****Ingelow, Jean**

The great white pear-tree dropped with dew from leaves  
 And blossom, under heavens of happy blue.

*Poems*  
 Songs with Preludes  
 Wedlock

**PINE****Heine, Heinrich**

A pine tree standeth lonely  
 On a far norland height:  
 It slumbereth, while round it  
 The snow falls thick and white.

*Book of Songs*  
 Lyrical Interlude  
 Number 34 (pp. 63–4)

**Lowell, Maria White**

The pine is the mother of legends.

The Growth of a Legend

**Taylor, Bayard**

Ancient Pines,

Ye bear no record of the years of man.

Spring is your sole historian. . .

*The Poetical Works of Bayard Taylor*

The Pine Forest of Monterey

Stanza 4

**POPLAR****Bulwer-Lytton, Edward**

Trees that, like the poplar, lift upwards all their boughs, give no shade and no shelter, whatever their height. Trees the most lovingly shelter and shade us, when, like the willow, the higher soar their summits, the lowlier droop their boughs.

*What Will He Do With It?*

Volume II

Book XI, Chapter X

Introductory lines (p. 359)

**REDWOOD****Steinbeck, John**

The redwoods once seen, leave a mark or create a vision that stays with you always. . . It's not only their unbelievable stature, nor the color which seems to shift and vary under your eyes, no, they are not just like any trees we know, they are ambassadors from another time.

*Travels with Charley*

Part 3 (p. 169)

**SLOE****Whitman, Sarah Helen**

In the hedge the frosted berries glow,

The scarlet holly and the purple sloe.

*Poems*

A Day of the Indian Summer

**SPICE****Sterling, John**

The Spice Tree lives in the garden green,  
 Beside it the fountain flows;  
 And a fair Bird sits the boughs between,  
 And sings his melodious woes.

*Poems*  
 The Spice Tree  
 Stanza 1

**SYCAMORE****Ingelow, Jean**

You night-moths that hover where honey brims over  
 From sycamore blossoms . . .

*Songs of Seven*  
 Seven Times Three  
 Stanza 3

**THORN****Burns, Robert**

Beneath the milk-white thorn that scents the ev'ning gale.

*The Complete Poetical Works of Robert Burns*  
 The Cotter's Saturday Night  
 Stanza IX

**TULIP-TREE****Bryant, William Cullen**

The tulip-tree, high up,  
 Opened, in airs of June, her multitude  
 Of golden chalices to humming-birds  
 And silken-winged insects of the sky.

*Poems*  
 The Fountain  
 Stanza 3

**WILLOW****Thackeray, William Makepeace**

Know ye the willow-tree,  
Whose grey leaves quiver,  
Whispering gloomily  
To yon pale river?

*The Complete Poems of W.M. Thackeray*  
The Willow-Tree

**YEW****Wordsworth, William**

Of vast circumference and gloom profound  
This solitary Tree! A living thing  
Produced too slowly ever to decay;  
Of form and aspect too magnificent  
To be destroyed.

*The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*  
Yew-Trees

# TRUTH

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

The truth will not penetrate a preoccupied mind.

In Francis Darwin (ed.)  
*More Letters of Charles Darwin*  
Volume I  
Darwin to Hooker  
July 28, 1868 (p. 305)

## **Thomas, Lewis**

The only solid piece of scientific truth about which I feel totally confident is that we are profoundly ignorant about nature.

*The Medusa and the Snail*  
The Hazard of Science (p. 73)

## **Wilson, Edward O.**

...if history and science have taught us anything, it is that passion and desire are not the same as truth. The human mind evolved to believe in the gods. It did not evolve to believe in biology. Acceptance of the supernatural conveyed a great advantage throughout prehistory, when the brain was evolving. Thus it is in sharp contrast to biology, which was developed as a product of the modern age and is not underwritten by genetic algorithms. The uncomfortable truth is that the two beliefs are not factually compatible. As a result those who hunger for both intellectual and religious truth will never acquire both in full measure.

*Consilience: The Unity of Knowledge*  
Chapter 11 (p. 262)

# VARIATION

---

## **Darwin, Charles**

...the number of intermediate varieties, which must have formerly existed, [must] be truly enormous. Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and gravest objection which can be urged against the theory.

*The Origin of Species*  
Chapter X (p. 152)

## **Pallister, William**

What shall we say of a plot of ground  
Planted in similar seed,  
Where thousands of similar plants are found  
But one is a new type indeed;  
When dissimilar comes from similar,  
And freedom has its hour,  
When the scion is not as ancestors are,  
What is this latent power?

*Poems of Science*  
De Ipsa Natura  
Variation (p. 213)

## **Peirce, C.S.**

The endless variety in the world has not been created by law. It is not the nature of uniformity to originate variation, nor of law to beget circumstance.

*Collected Papers*  
Volume VI  
Chapter 6, Section 2 (p. 373)



**Waddington, C.H.**

To suppose that the evolution of the wonderfully adapted biological mechanisms has depended only on a selection out of a haphazard set of variations, each produced by blind chance, is like suggesting that if we went on throwing bricks together into heaps, we should eventually be able to choose ourselves the most desirable house.

*The Listener*  
13 February 1952

# VIVISECTION

---

## **Shaw, George Bernard**

Animals dislike being vivisected, but they also dislike being forced to bear burdens and draw loads. The difference is not in the pain endured by the animals, but in the fact that whereas there is no doubt that an intelligent horse would consent to do a reasonable quantity of work for its living if it were capable of economic reasoning, just as men do, it is equally certain that no horse would on any terms submit to vivisection. On this ground the vivisector violates the moral law.

In Brian Tyson  
*Bernard Shaw's Book Reviews*  
Volume I  
Two Novels of Modern Society (p. 28)

# WATER

---

## **Coleridge, Samuel T.**

Water, water, everywhere,  
And all the boards did shrink;  
Water, water, everywhere,  
Nor any drop to drink.

In Max J. Herzberg (ed.)  
*Narrative Poems*  
The Ancient Mariner  
Part II, Stanza 9

## **Dalyell, J. Graham**

On descending from terrestrial objects to the inhabitants of the waters, infinitely new and interesting matter is presented for the contemplative physiologist. Myriads of beings, alike singular in structure and properties, appear in their peculiar element, all actuated by the resistless impulse of nature; avoiding danger, seeking subsistence, rendering the weaker a prey.

*Observations on Planariae*

## **de Saint-Exupéry, Antoine**

Water, thou hast no taste, no color, no odor; canst not be defined, art relished while ever mysterious. Not necessary to life, but rather life itself, thou fillest us with a gratification that exceeds the delight of the senses.

*Wind, Sand and Stars*  
Prisoner of the Sand (p. 184)

## **Eiseley, Loren**

If there is magic on this planet, it is contained in water.

*The Immense Journey*  
The Flow of the River (p. 15)

## **Herbert, Sir Alan**

The rain is plentiful but, by God's decree,

Only a third is meant for you and me;  
 Two-thirds are taken by the growing things  
 Or vanish Heavenward on vapour's wings:  
 Nor does it mathematically fall  
 With social equity on one and all.  
 The population's habit is to grow  
 In every region where the water's low:  
 Nature is blamed for failings that are Man's,  
 And well-run rivers have to change their plans.

Source unknown

**Norse, Elliot A.**

In every glass of water we drink, some of the water has already passed through fishes, trees, bacteria, worms in the soil, and many other organisms, including people... Living systems cleanse water and make it fit, among other things, for human consumption.

In R.J. Hoage (ed.)

*Animal Extinctions*

The Value of Animal and Plant Species for  
 Agriculture, Medicine, and Industry (p. 62)



**Strauss, Maurice B.**

In the beginning the abundance of the sea  
 Led to profligacy.  
 The ascent through the brackish waters of the estuary  
 To the salt-poor lakes and ponds  
 Made immense demands  
 Upon the glands.  
 Salt must be saved, water is free.  
 In the never-ending struggle for security,  
 Man's chiefest enemy.  
 According to the bard of Stratford on the Avon,  
 The banks were climbed and life established on dry land  
 Making the incredible demand  
 Upon another gland  
 That water, too, be saved.

*Body Water in Man*  
 Salt and Water  
 Chapter XII (p. 238)

**van Helmont, Joan-Baptista**

That all plants immediately and substantially stem from the element water alone I have learnt from the following experiment. I took an earthen vessel in which I placed two hundred pounds of earth dried in an oven, and watered with rain water. I planted in it the stem of a willow tree weighing five pounds. Five years later it had developed a tree weighing one hundred and sixty-nine pounds and three ounces. Nothing but rain (or distilled water) had been added. The large vessel was placed in earth and covered by an iron lid with a tin-surface that was pierced with many holes. I have not weighed the leaves that came off in the four autumn seasons. Finally I dried the earth in the vessel again and found the same two hundred pounds of it diminished by about two ounces. Hence one hundred and sixty-four pounds of wood, bark and roots had come up from water alone.

In William H. Brock  
*The Norton History of Chemistry*  
 Introduction (p. xxi)

**Walton, Izaak**

And an ingenious Spaniard says, that rivers and the inhabitants of the watery element were made for wise men to contemplate, and fools to pass

by without consideration. . . for you may note, that the waters are Nature's storehouse, in which she locks up her wonders.

In Marston Bates  
*The Natural History of Mosquitoes*  
Chapter VIII (p. 112)

## WETLANDS

---

### **Beebe, William**

The marsh, to him who enters it in a receptive mood, holds, besides mosquitoes and stagnation,—melody, the mystery of unknown waters, and the sweetness of Nature undisturbed by man.

*Log of the Sun*  
Night Music of the Swamp (p. 172)

### **Lanier, Sidney**

Ye marshes, how candid and simple and nothing-withholding and free  
Ye publish yourselves to the sky and offer yourselves to the sea!

*The Marshes of Glynn*

# WILDERNESS

---

## **Berry, Wendell**

There does exist a possibility that we can live more or less in harmony with our native wilderness; I am betting my life that such a harmony is possible. But I do not believe that it can be achieved simply or easily or that it can ever be perfect, and I am certain that it can never be made, once and for all, but it is the forever unfinished lifework of our species.

*Home Economics*  
Preserving Wilderness (pp. 138-9)

## **Hopkins, Gerard Manley**

What would the world be, once bereft  
Of wet and of wilderness? Let them be left,  
O let them be left, wilderness and wet;  
Long live the weeds and the wilderness yet.

In W.H. Gardner and N.H. MacKenzie (eds)  
*The Poems of Gerard Manley Hopkins*  
Inversnaid  
Stanza 4

## **Lindbergh, Charles A.**

In wilderness I sense the miracle of life, and behind it our scientific accomplishments fade to trivia.

*Life*  
The Wisdom of Wilderness (p. 10)  
Volume 63, Number 25, December 22, 1967

## **Thoreau, Henry David**

In wildness is the preservation of the world.

*The Atlantic Monthly*  
Walking (p. 665)  
Volume 9, Number 56, June 1862



# WILDLIFE

---

## **Borland, Hal**

The newcomer to the country will find the first signs of “wild life” in his own house. Even before he explores the dooryard he can sharpen his eyes indoors. He may be surprised at the outsiders who want to share that house with him.

*Beyond Your Doorstep*  
Chapter 1 (p. 1)

## **Hornaday, William T.**

*And yet the game of North America does not belong wholly and exclusively to the men who kill! The other ninety-seven per cent of the People have vested rights in it... Posterity has claims upon it that no man can ignore... A continent without wild life is like a forest with no leaves on the trees.*

*Our Vanishing Wild Life*  
Preface (p. ix)

## **Myers, Norman**

Without knowing it, we utilize hundreds of products each day that owe their origin to wild animals and plants. Indeed our welfare is intimately tied up with the welfare of wildlife. Well may conservationists proclaim that by saving the lives of wild species, we may be saving our own.

*A Wealth of Wild Species*  
Wild Species (p. 3)

## **Prince Philip**

Miners used to take a canary around the coal mines to warn them when the air was so foul that the canary died. This is the importance of wildlife to us; because if wildlife dies it is our turn next. If any part of the life of this planet is threatened, all is threatened. If you say “not interested” to wildlife conservation then you are signing your own death warrant.

*The Times* (London)  
May 17, 1988

# WORMS

---

## **Beebe, William**

There are many ways of considering a flatworm. A Creator might rightly be quoted, "He saw that it was good." To an ant accidentally blundering into its slime, the worm would be a certain, evil death. A bird would give it no second glance for its flesh is worse than inedible.

*High Jungle*  
Chapter X (p. 171)

## **Blake, William**

O rose, thou art sick!  
The invisible worm  
That flies in the night,  
In the howling storm,  
Has found out thy bed  
Of crimson joy,  
And his dark secret love  
Does thy life destroy.

*The Complete Poetry and Prose of William Blake*  
Songs of Experience  
The Sick Rose

## **Boone, J. Allen**

... if you should ever encounter me walking along a dirt road and should see me pause, lift my hat and bow to the direction of the ground, you will know that I am paying my respects to a passing earthworm.

*Kinship With All Life*  
Wormy Ways (p. 123)

## **Darwin, Charles**

Worms have played a more important part in the history of the world than most persons would at first suppose.

*The Formation of Vegetable Mould, Through the Action of Worms,  
With Observations of Their Habits*

**Eaton, Burnham**

The earthworm who, described as lowly,  
Grinds, like the gods, exceedingly slowly,  
Doth also grind exceedingly small.  
By diligent, continual  
And through subterranean toil,  
He doth homogenize the soil.

*Nature Magazine*  
H-O-M-G-E-N-I-Z-A-T-I-O-N (p. 41)  
Volume 50, Number 1, January 1957

**Garstang, Walter**

The Onchosphere or Hexacanth was not designed for frolic,  
His part may be described perhaps as coldly diabolic:  
He's born amid some gruesome things, but this should count for virtue,  
That steadily, 'gainst fearful odds, he plies his task—to hurt you.

...

He's now a *Cysticercus* in the muscles of a pig,  
With just a sporting chance of getting to grow up big.  
If you'll consent to eat your pork half-raw or underdone,  
His troubles will be over, and a Tapeworm will have won:  
He'll cast his anchors out, and on your best digested food  
Will thrive, and bud and endless chain to raise a countless brood.

*Larval Forms*  
The Onchosphere  
Stanzas 1, 4 (p. 37)

**Gavenda, Walt**

Wormy apples at the grocery,  
Used to make consumers panic,  
Now they sell at twice the price,  
'Cause wormy apples are organic.

Source unknown

**Isaiah 51:8**

The moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool.

*The Bible*

**Martinson, Harry Edmund**

Who really respects the earthworm,  
the farm worker far under the grass in the soil.

In Robert Bly  
*Friends, You Drank Some Darkness*  
The Earthworm (p. 139)

**Pallister, William**

Then the WORMS seven thousand of species can show,  
All segmented, possessing a system of nerves:  
Life becoming more conscious, beginning to know;  
The small earthworm is soils great economy serves,  
Bringing earth to the surface, returning again,  
Even thus, he has buried old cities for men!

*Poems of Science*  
Beginnings  
Animal Life (p. 139)

**Pliny**

Nature crying out and speaking to country people in these words: Clown, wherefore dost thou behold the heavens? Why dost thou seek after the stars? When thou art now werry with short sleep, the nights are troublesome to thee. So I scatter little stars in the grass, and I shew them in the evening when thy labour is ended, and thou art miraculously allured to look upon them when thou passest by: Dost thou not see how a light like fire is covered when she closeth her wings, and she carrieth both night and day with her.

In Thomas Moffett  
*The Theater of Insects*  
Glow-Worms

**The Taylor Family**

No little worm, you need not slip  
Into your hole, with such a skip;  
Drawing the gravel as you glide  
On to your smooth and slimy side.

*Original Poems for Infant Minds*  
The Worm

**Unknown**

A seventh grade Biology teacher arranged a demonstration for his class. He took two earth worms and in front of the class he did the following: He dropped the first worm into a beaker of water where it dropped to the bottom and wriggled about. He dropped the second worm into a beaker

of Ethyl alcohol and it immediately shriveled up and died. He asked the class if anyone knew what this demonstration was intended to show them.

A boy in the second row immediately shot his arm up and, when called on said: "You're showing us that if you drink alcohol, you won't have worms."

Source Unknown

I wish I were a glow-worm  
A glow-worm's never glum,  
How can you be unhappy  
When a light shines out your bum.

Source unknown

Did you know that all animals went to Noah's Ark in pairs?  
Yes, except the worms. They came in apples.

Source unknown

# ZOO

---

## **Esar, Evan**

[Zoo] Another place where people may visit but animals are barred.

*Esar's Comic Dictionary*

## **Hediger, Heini**

Zoo biology is still a very young science and today many zoos are still run without the faintest idea that it exists. In some places no thought is given as to what the present role of a zoo either is or should be.

*Man and Animal in the Zoo*  
Chapter 2 (p. 55)

One of the most frequent misconceptions which is constantly met in the zoo is the business of regarding the animals as prisoners. This is as false and old-fashioned as if in these days everybody still thought that radio and television sets contained little men who talked, sang and danced inside the sets.

*Man and Animal in the Zoo*  
Chapter 3 (p. 99)

## **Wynne, Annette**

Excuse us, Animals in the Zoo,  
I'm sure we're very rude to you;  
Into your private house we stare  
And never ask you if you care;  
And never ask you if you mind.  
Perhaps we really are not kind:  
I think it must be hard to stay  
And have folks looking in all day,  
I wouldn't like my house that way.

*All Through the Year*  
Excuse Us, Animals in the Zoo

# ZOOLOGY

---

## **Bierce, Ambrose**

HIPPOGRIFF, *n.* An animal (now extinct) which was half horse and half griffin. The griffin was a compound creature, half lion and half eagle. The hippogriff was, therefore, only one quarter eagle, which is \$2.50 in gold. Zoology is full of surprises.

*The Devil's Dictionary*

ZOOLOGY, *n.* The science and history of the animal kingdom, including its king, the House Fly ("*Musca maledicta*"). The father of Zoology was Aristotle, as is universally conceded, but the name of its mother has not come down to us.

*The Devil's Dictionary*

## **Bock, W.J.**

Communication—information exchange—among zoologists is the core of zoological nomenclature; everything else pales in the light of the importance of communication.

*Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History*  
History and Nomenclature of Avian Family Group Names (p. 8)  
Volume 221, 1994

## **Elton, Charles**

... the discoveries of Darwin, himself a magnificent field naturalist, had the remarkable effect of sending the whole zoological world flocking indoors, where they remained hard at work for fifty years or more, and whence they are now beginning to put forth cautious heads again into the open air.

*Animal Ecology*  
Chapter I (p. 3)

**Esar, Evan**

[Zoologist] The only one who can tell the difference between a white zebra with black stripes and a black zebra with white stripes.

*Esar's Comic Dictionary*

**Feynman, Richard P.**

I began to read the paper. It kept talking about extensors and flexors, the gastrocnemius muscle, and so on. This and that muscle were named, but I had not the foggiest idea of where they were located in relation to the nerves or to the cat. So I went to the librarian in the zoology section and asked her if she could find me a map of the cat.

"A *map* of the *cat*, sir?" she asked horrified. "You mean a *zoological chart*!"

From then on there were rumors about a dumb biology student who was looking for "a map of the cat".

*Surely You're Joking, Mr. Feynman!*  
A Map of a Cat? (p. 72)

**Kavalevski, V.O.**

And so, the task of modern zoology consists in this; it should acquaint us with the entire variety of animal forms which populate our world, not in terms of a disorganized multitude from which this or that form happens to catch our attention, but as a structured whole, in which each form occupies a designated place, so one can instantly note and critically analyze all the particularities of each separate member; it should show us the inner structure of these groups and of their individual members, and in what relationship they stand to members of other groups; it should present the history of each member, beginning with its [first] appearance;...it should open the ancient tombs of the earth and demonstrate to us the endless series of ancestors and relatives which proceed those animals which we now see.

In William Coleman and Camille Limoges (eds)  
*Studies in History of Biology*  
Volume 2  
Kovalevskii and Paleontology (pp. 112-13)

**Polanyi, Michael**

The existence of animals was not discovered by zoologists, nor that of plants by botanists, and the scientific value of zoology and botany is but an extension of man's pre-scientific interests in animals and plants.

*Personal Knowledge*  
Chapter 6 (p. 139)



**Queneau, Raymond**

In the dog days while I was in a bird cage at feeding time I noticed a young puppy with a neck like a giraffe who, like the toad, ugly and venomous, wore yet a precious beaver upon his head. This queer fish obviously had a bee in his bonnet and was quite bats, he started yak-yakking at a wolf in sheep's clothing claiming that he was treading on his dogs with his beetle-crushers, but the sucker got a flea in his ear; that foxed him, and quiet as a mouse he ran like a hare for a perch.

I saw him again later in front of the Zoo with a young buck who was telling him to bear in mind a certain drill about his fevers.

*Exercises in Style*  
Zoological (p. 179)

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

---

- Abingdon, Alexander. *Bigger & Better Boners*. The Viking Press, New York. 1952.
- Ackerman, Diane. *The Moon by Whale Light*. Random House, New York. 1991.
- Adams, Abby. *The Gardner's Gripe Book*. Workman Publishing, New York. 1995.
- Adams, Douglas. *Dirk Gentley's Holistic Detective Agency*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1987.
- Adams, Henry. *The Education of Henry Adams*. The Heritage Press, New York. 1942.
- Agassiz, Louis. *Essay on Classification*. The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA. 1962.
- Agassiz, Louis. *Geological Sketches*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1886.
- Agassiz, Louis and Gould, A.A. *Principles of Zoology*. Gould and Lincoln, Boston. 1859.
- Aldrich, Thomas Bailey. *The Poems of Thomas Bailey Aldrich*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1885.
- Aldrich, Thomas Bailey. *The Queen of Sheba*. James R. Osgood and Company, Boston. 1877.
- Allen, Ethan. *Reason the Only Oracle of Man*. Scholars' Facsimiles & Reprints, New York. 1940.
- Altmann, Jeanne. *Baboon Mothers and Infants*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1980.
- Arber, Agnes. *The Mind and the Eye*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1954.
- Ardrey, Robert. *African Genesis*. Atheneum, New York. 1986.
- Ardrey, Robert. *The Social Contract*. Atheneum, New York. 1970.
- Aristotle. 'Physics' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 8. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Aristotle. 'On the Heavens' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 8. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.

- Aristotle. 'On the Parts of Animals' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 9. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Armstrong, Martin D. 'Two Italian Gardens' in *The Atlantic Monthly*. Volume CX. September 1912.
- Arnold, Edwin. *Edwin Arnold's Poetical Works*. Volume I. Roberts Brothers, Boston. 1889.
- Arnold, Matthew. *The Poetical Works of Matthew Arnold*. Thomas Y. Crowell & Co., New York. 1897.
- Asimov, Isaac. *A Choice of Catastrophes*. Hutchinson, London. 1979.
- Atherton, Gertrude. *Senator North*. John Land: The Bodley Head, New York. 1900.
- Atkinson, Brooks. *Once Around the Sun*. Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York. 1951.
- Austin, Mary. *The Children Sing in the Far West*. Houghton, Mifflin Company, Boston. 1928.
- Awiakta, Marilou. *Selu: Seeking the Corn-Mother's Wisdom*. Fulcrum Publishing, Golden. 1993.
- Ayala, Francisco J. 'Biology as an Autonomous Science' in *American Scientist*. Volume 56, Number 3. Autumn 1968.
- Bacon, Francis. 'Novum Organum' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 30. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Bacon, Francis. *Of Gardens*. Swann Press. 1928.
- Bailey, Philip James. *Festus: A Poem*. George Routledge and Sons, Limited, London. 1893.
- Baker, Henry. 'The Discovery of a Perfect Plant in Semine' in *Philosophical Transactions*. Number 457. 1740.
- Baker, Henry. *The Microscope Made Easy*. London. 1743.
- Baker, Keith Michael. *Condorcet: From Natural Philosophy to Social Mathematics*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1975.
- Balfour, James. *The Foundations of Belief*. Longmans, Green, and Co., London. 1912.
- Barbellion, W.N.P. *The Journal of A Disappointed Man*. George H. Doran Company, New York. 1919.
- Barron, E.S. Guzman. *Modern Trends in Physiology and Biochemistry*. Academic Press Inc., Publishers, New York. 1952.
- Barry, Martin. 'On the Unity of Structure in the Animal Kingdom' in *Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*. Volume 22. 1836-7.
- Bartram, William. *Travels and Other Writings*. The Library of America, New York. 1996.
- Bates, Marston. *The Forest and the Sea*. Random House, New York. 1960.
- Bates, Marston. *The Natural History of Mosquitoes*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1949.

- Bauer, Henry H. *Scientific Literacy and the Myth of the Scientific Method*. University of Illinois Press, Urbana. 1992.
- Baum, Harold. *The Biochemists' Handbook*. Pergamon Press, Oxford. 1982.
- Bayliss, William Maddock. *Principles of General Physiology*. Longmans, Green, and Co., London. 1920.
- Beard, Eva. 'Thomas Jefferson, Statesman and Scientist' in *Nature Magazine*. April 1958.
- Beaumont, William. *William Beaumont: A Pioneer American Physiologist*. The C.V. Mosby Company, St Louis. 1981.
- Beebe, William. *High Jungle*. Duell, Sloan and Pearce, New York. 1949.
- Beebe, William. *The Log of the Sun*. Henry Holt and Company, New York. 1906.
- Beecher, Henry Ward. *Life Thoughts*. Sheldon and Company, New York. 1869.
- Beecher, Henry Ward. *Star Papers: Experiments of Art and Nature*. J.C. Derby, New York. 1855.
- Beier, Ulli. *Yoruba Poetry*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1970.
- Beilock, Richard P. *Beasts, Ballads, and Bouldingisms*. Transaction Books, New Brunswick. 1980.
- Bell, E.T. *Men of Mathematics*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1937.
- Belloc, Hilaire. *Complete Verse*. Gerald Duckworth, London. 1970.
- Benchley, Robert. *20,000 Leagues Under the Sea or David Copperfield*. Blue Ribbon Books, Garden City. 1946.
- Benton, Allen H. and Werner, William E., Jr. *Field Biology and Ecology*. McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York. 1966.
- Benzer, Seymour. *The Harvey Lectures*. Series 56. Academic Press, New York. 1961.
- Berendzen, Richard. *Life Beyond Earth & the Mind of Man*. National Aeronautics and Space Administration, Washington, D.C. 1973.
- Bergson, Henri. *Creative Evolution*. Henry Holt and Company, New York. 1911.
- Bernal, J.D. *The Origin of Life*. The World Publishing Company, Cleveland. 1967.
- Bernard, Claude. *An Introduction to the Study of Experimental Medicine*. Henry Schuman, Inc. 1949.
- Berrill, N.J. *You and the Universe*. Fawcett Publications, Greenwich. 1958.
- Berry, R.J., Crawford, T.J. and Hewitt, G.M. *Genes in Ecology*. Blackwell Scientific Publications, Oxford. 1992.
- Berry, Wendell. *Home Economics*. North Point Press, San Francisco. 1987.
- Berryman, John. *77 Dream Songs*. Farrar, Straus and Company, New York. 1964.
- Beston, Henry. *The Outermost House*. Rinehart & Co., Inc., New York. 1949.
- Beveridge, W.I.B. *The Art of Scientific Investigation*. William Heinemann Ltd, Melbourne. 1950.

- Bierce, Ambrose. *The Devil's Dictionary*. Dover Publications, Inc., New York. 1958.
- Bierce, Ambrose. *The Eyes of the Panther*. Jonathan Cape, London. 1928.
- Billroth, Theodor. *The Medical Sciences in the German Universities*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1924.
- Bingham, Roger. *A Passion to Know: 20 Profiles in Science*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. 1984.
- Blackie, John Stuart. *Musa Burschicosa*. Edmondston and Douglas, Edinburgh. 1869.
- Blackwood, Oswald. *Introductory College Physics*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. 1943.
- Blake, William. *The Complete Poetry and Prose of William Blake*. University of California Press, Berkeley. 1982.
- Blake, William. *The Letters of William Blake*. Rupert Hart-Davis, London. 1956.
- Blanshard, Brand. *The Nature of Thought*. Volume 1. George Allen & Unwin Ltd, London. 1939.
- Bloomfield, Robert. *The Farmer's Boy*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1871.
- Blumenbach, Johann Friedrich. *The Anthropological Treatises of Johann Friedrich Blumenbach*. Longman, Green, Longman, Roberts, & Green, London. 1865.
- Bly, Robert. *Friends, You Drank Some Darkness*. Beacon Press, Boston. 1975.
- Bly, Robert. *The Winged Life*. Sierra Club Books, San Francisco. 1986.
- Bock, W.J. 'History and Nomenclature of Avian Family Group Names' in *Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History*. Volume 221, 1994.
- Bohr, Neils. 'Light and Life' in *Nature*. Volume 131, Number 3309. April 1, 1933.
- Boone, J. Allen. *Kinship with All Life*. Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York. 1954.
- Booth, Mark. *What I Believe*. The Crossroad Publishing Company, New York. 1984.
- Borges, Jorge Luis. *Other Inquisitions*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1965.
- Borkowski, L. *Selected Works*. North-Holland Publishing Company, Amsterdam. 1970.
- Borkowski, L. *Studies in Logic*. North-Holland Publishing Company, Amsterdam. 1970.
- Borland, Hal. *Beyond Your Doorstep*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1965.
- Borland, Hal. *Book of Days*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1976.
- Borland, Hal. *Borland Country*. J.B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia. 1971.
- Borland, Hal. *Sundial of the Seasons*. J.B. Lippincott, Company, Philadelphia. 1964.

- Borlase, William. *The Natural History of Cornwall, The Air, Climate, Waters, Lakes, Seas and Tides*. Printed by W. Jackson for the author, London. 1758.
- Born, Max. *Natural Philosophy of Cause and Chance*. Dover Publications, Inc., New York. 1964.
- Born, Max. *The Born–Einstein Letters*. Translated by Irene Born. Walker and Company, New York. 1971.
- Bosewell, James. *Life of Johnson*. Volume I. Oxford University Press, New York. 1933.
- Botkin, D.B., Caswell, M.F., Estes, J.E. and Orio, A.A. *Changing the Global Environment: Perspectives on Human Involvement*. Academic Press, Boston. 1989.
- Boulding, Kenneth E. *The Image*. The University of Michigan Press, Ann Arbor. 1956.
- Boulton, James T. *The Selected Letters of D.H. Lawrence*. University Press, Cambridge. 1997.
- Boyle, Robert. *The Sceptical Chymist*. J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd, London. 1944.
- Bradbury, S. *The Microscope Past and Present*. Pergamon Press, Oxford. 1968.
- Bradford, Gamaliel. *Darwin*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1926.
- Bradley, Mary Hastings. *On the Gorilla Trail*. D. Appleton and Company, New York. 1923.
- Bramwell, Anna. *Ecology in the 20th Century: A History*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1989.
- Bridgman, Helen Bartlett. *Gems*. Brooklyn. 1916.
- Bridgeman, P.W. 'The New Vision of Science' in *Harpers Magazine*. Volume 158. March 1929.
- Bridges, Robert. *Poetical Works of Robert Bridges*. Volume II. Smith, Elders & Co., London. 1899.
- Brillouin, Leon. *Scientific Uncertainty and Information*. Academic Press, New York. 1964.
- Brock, William H. *The Norton History of Chemistry*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1992.
- Bronowski, J. *The Common Sense of Science*. William Heinemann Ltd, Melbourne. 1951.
- Bronowski, J. *The Identity of Man*. The Natural History Press, Garden City. 1972.
- Brooks, Paul. *The House of Life: Rachel Carson at Work*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1972.
- Brooks, W.K. 'Heredity and Variation: Logical and Biological' in *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*. Volume 45. April 20, 1906.
- Brophy, Brigid. *Don't Never Forget*. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York. 1966.

- Brower, David. *For Earth's Sake*. Peregrine Smith Books, Salt Lake City. 1990.
- Browning, Elizabeth Barret. *The Complete Poetical Works of Elizabeth Barret Browning*. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston. 1900.
- Browning, Robert. *The Poems and Plays of Robert Browning*. The Modern Library, New York. 1934.
- Bryant, Alice Franklin. 'The Banyan Tree' in *Nature Magazine*. Volume 50, Number 5. May 1957.
- Bryant, William Cullen. *Poems*. D. Appleton & Co., New York. 1874.
- Buber, Martin. *At the Turning Point*. Farrar, Strauss and Young, New York. 1952.
- Buffon, Comte de Georges, Louis Leclerc. *Natural History, General and Particular*. Volume I. Printed for W. Strahan and T. Cadell, London. 1785.
- Buffon, Comte de Georges, Louis Leclerc. *Natural History, General and Particular*. Volume VI. Printed for W. Strahan and T. Cadell, London. 1785.
- Buhl, David. 'Chemical Constituents of Interstellar Clouds' in *Nature*. Volume 234. December 1971.
- Bullard, Fred M. *Volcanoes of the Earth*. University of Texas Press, Austin. 1984.
- Bulloch, W. 'Obituary Notice of Deceased Members' in *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*. Volume 40, Number 3. May 1935.
- Bulwer-Lytton, Edward. *What Will He Do With It?* George Routledge and Sons, London. 1880.
- Burns, Robert. *The Complete Poetical Works of Robert Burns*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1897.
- Burroughs, John. 'In the Noon of Science' in *The Atlantic Monthly*. Volume CX. September 1912.
- Burroughs, John. 'Expression' in *The Atlantic Monthly*. Volume VI, Number XXXVII. November 1860.
- Burroughs, John. *Harvest of a Quiet Eye*. Tamarack Press, Madison. 1976.
- Burroughs, John. *Signs and Seasons*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1886.
- Burroughs, John. *Songs of Nature*. Doubleday, Page & Co., Garden City. 1912.
- Burroughs, John. *Time and Change*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1912.
- Burroughs, John. *Ways of Nature*. Books for Libraries Press, Freeport. 1971.
- Butler, Samuel. *Hudibras*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1967.
- Byron, George. *The Complete Poetical Works*. Volume III. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1981.
- Byron, George. *The Complete Poetical Works*. Volume V. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1981.

- Callahan, Daniel. *The Tyranny of Survival*. Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc., New York. 1973.
- Calvin, M. and Gagenko, O.G. *Foundations of Space Biology and Medicine*. Volume I. National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Washington, D.C. 1975.
- Campbell, Thomas. *The Complete Poetical Works of Thomas Campbell*. Crosby, Nichols, Lee & Company, Boston. 1860.
- Camus, Albert. *Notebooks: 1935–1951*. Marlowe & Company, New York. 1998.
- Camus, Albert. *The Myth of Sisyphus*. Translated by Justin O'Brien. Penguin Books, Middlesex. 1984.
- Canetti, Elias. *The Human Province*. Translated by Joachim Neugroschel. The Seabury Press, New York. 1978.
- Capra, Fritjof. *The Turning Point*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1982.
- Carlton, J.T. 'Nonextinction of Marine Invertebrates' in *American Zoologist*. Volume 33. 1993.
- Carlyle, Thomas. *Latter-Day Pamphlets*. Scribner, Welford and Company, New York. 1872.
- Carlyle, Thomas. *Past and Present*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. 1843.
- Carlyle, Thomas. *Sartor Resartus*. Frederick A. Stokes Company, New York. 1893.
- Carlyle, Thomas. *Sartor Resartus & On Heroes*. J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd, London. 1929.
- Carr, Archie. *The Windward Road*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1956.
- Carroll, Lewis. *The Complete Works of Lewis Carroll*. The Modern Library, New York. 1936.
- Carroll, Lewis. *The Hunting of the Snark*. Macmillan and Co., New York. 1891.
- Carson, Rachel. *Silent Spring*. Houghton, Mifflin Company, Boston. 1962.
- Carson, Rachel. *The Edge of the Sea*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1955.
- Carson, Rachel. *The Sea Around Us*. Oxford University Press, New York. 1961.
- Cather, Willa. *O Pioneers!*. Bantam Books, New York. 1989.
- Chapman, Frank M. *Bird-Life*. D. Appleton and Company, New York. 1903.
- Chapman, George T.L., and Tweddle, Marilyn N. *William Turner: A New Herball*. Part I. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1989.
- Chargaff, Edwin. *Essays on Nucleic Acids*. Elsevier Publishing Company, Amsterdam. 1963.
- Chaucer, Geoffrey. 'The Canterbury Tales' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 22. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.



- Chaucer, Geoffrey. 'The Parliament of Fowls' in *The Complete Works of Geoffrey Chaucer*. Oxford University Press, London. nd.
- Chesterton, G.K. *Orthodoxy*. John Lane Company, New York. 1918.
- Chesterton, G.K. *The Defendant*. J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd, London. 1932.
- Child, L. Maria. *Letters from New York*. C.S. Francis and Company, New York. 1844.
- Chiras, Daniel D. *Lessons from Nature*. Island Press, Washington, D.C. 1992.
- Churchill, Charles. *The Poems of Charles Churchill*. Volume II. The King's Printers. 1933.
- Clare, John. *The Rural Muse*. The Mid Northumberland Arts Group and Carcanet New Press, Ashington. 1982.
- Clements, Frederic E. and Shelford, Victor E. *Bio-Ecology*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. 1939.
- Cleveland, John. *The Poems of John Cleveland*. The Grafton Press, New York. 1903.
- Close, Frank, Michael Marten and Christine Sutton. *The Particle Explosion*. Oxford University Press, New York. 1987.
- Cloud, Preston. *Oasis in Space*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1988.
- Cohen, H. Floris. *The Scientific Revolution*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1994.
- Cohen, Joel. 'Mathematics as Metaphor' in *Science*. Volume 172. 14 May 1971.
- Coleman, William and Limoges, Camille. *Studies in History of Biology*. Volume 2. The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore. 1978.
- Coleridge, Mary E. *Gathered Leaves*. Constable and Company, London. 1910.
- Coleridge, Samuel Taylor. 'Table Talk, Part II' in *The Collected Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*. Volume 14. Princeton University Press, Princeton. 1990.
- Coleridge, Samuel Taylor. *The Complete Poetical Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*. Volume I. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1912.
- Collard, Patrick. *The Development of Microbiology*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1976.
- Collingwood, R.G. *The Idea of History*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1946.
- Collins, Wilkie. *The Moonstone*. International Collectors Library, Garden City. 1900.
- Colum, Padriac. *Poems*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1932.
- Commoner, Barry. *The Closing Circle: Nature, Man & Technology*. Bantam Books, New York. 1972.
- Compton, Karl Taylor. *A Scientist Speaks*. Undergraduate Association, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Cambridge, MA. 1955.
- Comte, Auguste. *The Positive Philosophy of Auguste Comte*. Translated by Harriet Martineau. Trübner and Co., London. 1875.

- Conklin, E.G. 'A Generation's Progress in the Study of Evolution' in *Science*. Volume 80, Number 2068. August 17, 1934.
- Connolly, Cyril. *The Unquiet Grave*. Hamish Hamilton, London. 1951.
- Constance, L. 'Plant Taxonomy in an Age of Experiment' in *American Journal of Botany*. Volume 44, Number 1. January 1957.
- Cook, Eliza. *The Poetical Works of Eliza Cook*. Sorin & Ball, Philadelphia. 1848.
- Cornford, F.M. 'Innumerable Worlds in Presocratic Philosophy' in *The Classical Quarterly*. January 1934.
- Cornwall, Barry. *The Poetical Works of Milman, Bowles, Wilson, and Barry Cornwall*. A. and W. Galignani, Paris. 1829.
- Cotton, E.H. *Has Science Discovered God?* Thomas Y. Crowell Company, New York. 1931.
- Cowdry, Edmund V. *General Cytology*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1924.
- Cowper, William. *The Poetical Works of William Cowper*. John W. Lovell Company, New York. nd.
- Crabbe, George. *Poems*. Volume I. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1905.
- Cramer, F. *Chaos and Order*. Translated by D.I. Loewus. VCH, Weinheim. 1993.
- Cranch, Christopher Pearse. *Collected Poems of Christopher Pearse Cranch*. Scholars' Facsimiles & Reprints, Gainesville. 1971.
- Crick, Francis. *Life Itself*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1981.
- Crick, Francis. *Of Molecules and Men*. University of Washington Press, Seattle. 1966.
- Crick, Francis. *What Mad Pursuit*. Basic Books, Inc., Publishers, New York. 1988.
- Crichton, M. *The Andromeda Strain*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1969.
- Croll, Oswald. *Basilica Chymica*. Impensis Godefirdi Tampachii, Francofurti. 1608.
- Croly, George. *The Poetical Works of the Rev. George Croly*. H. Colburn and R. Bently, London. 1830.
- Crosbie, John S. *Crosbie's Dictionary of Puns*. Harmony Books, New York. 1977.
- Crothers, Samuel McChord. *The Gentle Reader*. Books for Libraries Press, Freeport. 1972.
- Crow, J.F. 'Genetic Effects of Radiation' in *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*. Volume XIV, Number 1. January 1958.
- Crowson, R.A. *The Biology of the Coleoptera*. Academic Press, London. 1981.
- Cudmore, L.L. Larison. *The Center of Life*. The New York Times Book Co., New York. 1977.
- Cuppy, Will. *How to Become Extinct*. Dover Publications, Inc., New York. 1941.

- Cuppy, Will. *How to Get From January to December*. Henry Holt and Company, New York. 1951.
- Cussler, Clive and Dirgo, Craig. *The Sea Hunters*. Simon & Schuster, New York. 1996.
- da Vinci, Leonardo. *Leonardo da Vinci's Notebooks*. Translated by Edward McCurdy. Empire State Book Co., New York. 1935.
- da Vinci, Leonardo. *A Treatise on Painting*. George Bell & Sons, London. 1901.
- Danforth, C.H. 'Genetics and Anthropology' in *Science*. Volume 79. 1934.
- Darwin, Charles. 'The Descent of Man' in *The Origin of Species and The Descent of Man*. The Modern Library, New York. 1936.
- Darwin, Charles. 'The Origin of Species' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 49. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Darwin, Charles. *The Variation of Animal and Plants Under Domestication*. D. Appleton & Co., New York. 1883.
- Darwin, Charles. *The Voyage of the Beagle*. P.F. Collier & Son Corporation, New York. 1937.
- Darwin, Charles. 'The Various Contrivances by Which Orchids are Fertilized by Insects' in *The Works of Charles Darwin*. Volume 17. New York University Press, New York. 1988.
- Darwin, Erasmus. *The Botanic Garden*. Jones & Company, London. 1825.
- Darwin, Francis. *More Letters of Charles Darwin*. Volume I. J. Murray, London. 1903.
- Darwin, Francis. *More Letters of Charles Darwin*. Volume II. J. Murray, London. 1903.
- Darwin, Francis. *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*. Volume I. D. Appleton and Company, New York. 1896.
- Darwin, Francis. *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*. Volume II. D. Appleton and Company, New York. 1896.
- Davis, P.H. and Heywood, V.H. *Principles of Angiosperm Taxonomy*. D. Van Nostrand Company, Inc., Princeton. 1963.
- Dawkins, Richard. *The Blind Watchmaker*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1986.
- Dawkins, Richard. 'The Necessity of Darwinism' in *New Scientist*. Volume 94, Number 1301. 15 April 1982.
- Day, Clarence Jr. *This Simian World*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1922.
- Day, Richard Edwin. *Poems*. Cassell & Company, Limited, New York. 1888.
- Dayton, P.K., Mordida, B.J., and Bacon, F. 'Polar Marine Communities' in *American Zoologist*. Volume 34, 1994.
- de Beer, G.R. *Evolution: Essays on Aspects of Evolutionary Biology Presented to Professor E.S. Goodrich on His Seventieth Birthday*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1938.

- de Chardin, Teilhard. *The Phenomenon of Man*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1965.
- de Duve, Christian. *Vital Dust*. Basic Books, New York. 1995.
- de Fontenelle, Bernard. *Conversations on the Plurality of Worlds*. Printed by J.C. Undee, London. 1803.
- de La Mare, Walter. *Rhymes and Verses*. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York. 1947.
- de Queiroz, Kevin and Donoghue, Michael J. 'Phylogenetic Systematics and the Species Problem' in *Cladistics*. Volume 4, Number 4. December 1988.
- de Saint-Exupéry, Antoine. *The Little Prince*. Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York. 1943.
- de Saint-Exupéry, Antoine. *Wind, Sand and Stars*. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York. 1967.
- Debus, Allen G. *The French Paracelsians*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1991.
- Delbrück, Max. 'A Physicist Looks at Biology' in *Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Sciences*. Volume 38. 1949.
- Dennett, Daniel C. *Consciousness Explained*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston. 1991.
- Depew, D.J. and Wever, B.H. *Evolution at a Crossroads: The New Biology and the New Philosophy of Science*. MIT Press, Cambridge. 1985.
- Derry, Gregory N. *What Science Is and How It Works*. Princeton University Press, Princeton. 1999.
- Dewey, John. *The Influence of Darwin on Philosophy*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington. 1965.
- Dickens, Charles. *Nicholas Nickleby*. T.B. Peterson & Brothers, Philadelphia. 1865.
- Dickens, Charles. *Pickwick Papers*. Oxford University Press, London. 1948.
- Dickinson, Emily. *Poems by Emily Dickinson*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston. 1948.
- Dickinson, G. Lowes. *The Meaning of Good*. J.M. Dent & Co., London. nd.
- Dillard, Annie. *Pilgrim at Tinker Creek*. Harper's Magazine Press, New York. 1974.
- Diolé, Philippe. *The Errant Ark*. Translated by J.F. Bernard. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. 1974.
- Disraeli, Benjamin. *Lothair*. Longmans, Green, and Co., London. 1970.
- Disraeli, Benjamin. *Tancred*. Volume I. Henry Colburn, Publisher, London. 1847.
- Doane, Rennie W. *Insects and Disease*. Henry Holt and Company, New York. 1910.
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius. 'On Methods of Evolutionary Biology and Anthropology' in *American Scientist*. Volume 45. 1957.

- Dobzhansky, Theodosius. 'Biology, Molecular and Organismic' in *American Zoologist*. Volume 4. 1964.
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius. 'Changing Man' in *Science*. Volume 155, Number 3761. January 1967.
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius. 'Nothing in Biology Makes Sense Except in the Light of Evolution' in *The American Biology Teacher*. Volume 35, Number 3. March 1973.
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius. *Genetics of the Evolutionary Process*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1970.
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius. *Genetics and the Origin of Species*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1951.
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius. *The Biology of Ultimate Concern*. The New American Library, New York. 1967.
- Donne, John. *Complete English Poems*. St Martin's Press, New York. 1971.
- Douglas, Mary and Wildavsky, Aaron. *Risk and Culture*. University of California Press, Berkeley. 1982.
- Doyle, Arthur Conan. *The Complete Sherlock Holmes*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1960.
- Drake, Daniel. *An Introductory Lecture on the Means of Promoting the Intellectual Improvement of the Students and Physicians, of the Valley of the Mississippi*. Published by the Class, Louisville. 1844.
- Drexler, K.E. *Engines of Creation: the Coming Era of Nanotechnology*. Anchor Press, Garden City. 1986.
- Driesch, Hans. *The History & Theory of Vitalism*. Macmillan and Co., Limited, London. 1914.
- Dryden, John. *The Poetical Works of John Dryden*. Volume II. James Nichol, Edinburgh. 1855.
- du Noüy, Lecomte. *Human Destiny*. The New American Library, New York. 1960.
- Dubos, René. *Louis Pasteur*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. 1976.
- Dubos, René. *The Dreams of Reason*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1961.
- Dukas, Helen and Hoffman, Banesh. *Albert Einstein: The Human Side*. Princeton University Press, Princeton. 1979.
- Dunn, L.C. *Genetics in the 20th Century*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1960.
- Dunn, R.A. and Davidon, R.A. 'Pattern Recognition in Biological Classification' in *Pattern Recognition*. Volume 1. 1968.
- Durant, Will and Durant, Ariel. *The Lessons of History*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1968.
- Durrell, Gerald M. *The Overloaded Ark*. The Viking Press, New York. 1953.
- Eaton, Burnham. 'H-O-M-O-G-E-N-I-Z-A-T-I-O-N' in *Nature Magazine*. Volume 50, Number 1. January 1957.

- Eckermann, J.P. *Conversations with Goethe*. Frederick Ungar Publishing Co., New York. 1964.
- Eckert, Allan W. *Wild Season*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston. 1967.
- Eddington, A.S. *The Nature of the Physical World*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1948.
- Eddington, A.S. *The Philosophy of Physical Science*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1939.
- Edwards, Llewellyn Nathaniel. *A Record of History and Evolution of Early American Bridges*. University Press, Orono. 1959.
- Edwards, R.Y. 'Research: A Museum Cornerstone' in *Occasional Papers of the British Columbia Provisional Museum*. Volume 25. 1985.
- Egner, Robert E. and Denonn, Lester E. *The Basic Writings of Bertrand Russell*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1961.
- Ehlers, Vernon. 'Human Cloning' in *Congressional Record-House*. Volume 143, No. 26. 4 March 1997.
- Ehrenreich, Barbara. *The Worst Years of Our Lives*. Pantheon Books, New York. 1990.
- Ehrlich, Gretel. *The Solace of Open Spaces*. Viking, New York. 1985.
- Einstein, Albert. *Cosmic Religion*. Covici Friede, Publishers, New York. 1931.
- Eiseley, Loren. *The Immense Journey*. Vintage Books, New York. 1957.
- Eiseley, Loren. *The Star Thrower*. Times Books, New York. 1978.
- Eldredge, Niles. *Systematics, Ecology, and the Biodiversity Crisis*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1992.
- Eliot, George. *Scenes of Clerical Life*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1985.
- Eliot, George. 'Daniel Deronda' in *The Writings of George Eliot*. Volume 16. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1908.
- Eliot, T.S. *Four Quartets*. Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York. 1943.
- Eliot, T.S. *Old Possum's Book of Practical Cats*. Harcourt Brace Javonvich Publishers, New York. 1982.
- Elliott, Ebenezer. *The Poetical Works of Ebenezer Elliott*. William Tait, Edinburgh. 1840.
- Ellis, Havelock. *The Dance of Life*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1923.
- Elton, Charles. *Animal Ecology*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1936.
- Embury, Emma C. *The Poems of Emma C. Embury*. Hurd and Houghton, New York. 1869.
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo. *Collected Poems and Translations*. The Library of America, New York. 1994.
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo. *Essays. First and Second Series*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1883.
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo. *Society and Solitude*. Houghton Mifflin, Boston. 1898.

- Emerson, Ralph Waldo. *The Conduct of Life*. Ticknor and Fields, Boston. 1860.
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo. *The Collected Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson*. Volume I. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1971.
- Emmeche, Claus. *The Garden in the Machine*. Translated by Steven Sampson. Princeton University Press, Princeton. 1994.
- English, Thomas Dunn. *The Select Poems of Dr. Thomas Dunn English*. Published by Private Subscription, Newark. 1894.
- Erskine, John. *The Moral Obligation to be Intelligent*. Duffield and Company, New York. 1916.
- Esar, Evan. *20,000 Quips & Quotes*. Barnes & Noble Books, New York. 1995.
- Esar, Evan. *Esar's Comic Dictionary*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1983.
- Evans, Howard Ensign. *Pioneer Naturalist: The Discovery and Naming of North American Plants and Animals*. Henry Holt and Company, New York. 1993.
- Evans, Howard Ensign. *The Pleasures of Entomology*. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C. 1985.
- Fairchild, H.N. *Religious Trends in English Poetry*. Volume I. Columbia University Press, New York. 1939.
- Fauset, Jessie. *The Chinaberry Tree*. Negro University Press, New York. 1931.
- Fermi, Laura. *Atoms in the Family*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1954.
- Ferris, G.F. 'The Principles of Systematic Entomology' in *Stanford University Publications: Biological Science*. Volume 5. 1928.
- Feynman, Richard. *Surely You're Joking, Mr. Feynman!*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1985.
- Feynman, Richard. *The Character of Physical Law*. British Broadcasting Company, London. 1965.
- Field, Eugene. *The Complete Tribune Primer*. Mutual Book Company, Boston. 1901.
- Fishback, Margaret. *I Take It Back*. E.P. Dutton & Co., Inc., New York. 1935.
- Fischer, Ernst Peter. *Beauty and the Beast*. Plenum Trade, New York. 1999.
- Fisher, R.A. *The Genetical Theory of Natural Selection*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1930.
- Fiske, John. *The Destiny of Man*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1884.
- Fiske, John. *The Unseen World, and Other Essays*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1876.
- Flack, Jerry. 'Quotations in the Classroom' in *Teaching K-8*. Volume 24, Number 3. November/December 1993.

- Flammarion, Camille. *Popular Astronomy*. Chatto & Windus, London. 1894.
- Flanders, Michael and Minale, Marcello. *Creatures Great and Small...* Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York. 1964.
- Flannery, Maura C. 'Biology is Beautiful' in *Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*. Volume 35, Number 3. Spring 1992.
- Flaubert, Gustave. *Dictionary of Accepted Ideas*. Max Reinhardt, London. 1954.
- Fletcher, Joseph. *The Ethics of Genetic Control*. Anchor Books, Garden City. 1974.
- Florian, Douglas. *Insectlopedia*. Harcourt Brace & Company, San Diego. 1998.
- Florio, John. *His First Fruits*. Da Capo Press, Amsterdam. 1969.
- Forbes, Edward. *The Natural History of the European Seas*. John Van Voorst, London. 1859.
- Foreman, Dave. *Confessions of an Eco-Warrior*. Harmony Books, New York. 1991.
- Fosdick, W.W. *Ariel and Other Poems*. Bunce & Brothers, Publishers, New York. 1855.
- Freud, Sigmund. *Beyond the Pleasure Principle*. Boni and Liveright Publishers, New York. 1924.
- Frisch, Karl von. *Bees: Their Vision, Chemical Sense, and Language*. Cornell University Press, Ithaca. 1950.
- Frost, Robert. *The Poetry of Robert Frost*. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York. 1967.
- Fuller, R. Buckminster. *Nine Chains to the Moon*. Southern Illinois University Press, Carbondale. 1963.
- Futuyma, Douglas J. *Evolutionary Biology*. Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland. 1979.
- Gahan, A.B. 'The Role of the Taxonomist in Present Day Entomology' in *Entomological Society of Washington Proceedings*. Volume 25. 1923.
- Gallagher, Winifred. *The Power of Place*. Poseidon Press, New York. 1993.
- Gardner, John. *A Child's Bestiary*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1977.
- Gardner, W.H. and MacKenzie, N.H. *The Poems of Gerard Manley Hopkins*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. 1970.
- Garrison, W.M., Morrison, D.C., Hamilton, J.G., Benson, A.A. and Calvin, M. 'Reduction of Carbon Dioxide in Aqueous Solutions by Ionizing Radiation' in *Science*. Volume 114. October 19, 1951.
- Garstang, Walter. *Larval Forms and Other Zoological Verses*. Basil Blackwell, Oxford. 1951.
- Garth, S. *Ovid's Metamorphoses in Fifteen Books*. The Heritage Press, New York. 1961.
- Gay, John. *Rural Sports*. Printed for J. Tonson, London. 1713.



- Gay, John. *The Poetical Works of John Gay*. Volume I. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. 1893.
- Gay, John. *The Poetical Works of John Gay*. Volume II. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. 1893.
- Geddes, Patrick and Thomson, J. Arthur. *Evolution*. Henry Holt and Company, New York. 1911.
- Gerhard, John. *The Herball or Generall Historie of Plantes*. Printed by Adam Norton and Kichard Whitakers, London. 1633.
- Gilbert, William S. *The Complete Plays of Gilbert and Sullivan*. The Modern Library, New York. 1936.
- Gill, Eric. *Essays*. Jonathan Cape, London. 1947.
- Gillispie, Charles Coulston. *The Edge of Objectivity*. Princeton University Press, Princeton. 1960.
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von. *Botanical Writings Translated by Bertha Mueller*. University of Hawai'i Press, Honolulu. 1952.
- Goethe, J.W. von. 'An Attempt to Interpret the Metamorphosis of Plants' in *Chronica Botanica*. Translated by Agnes Arber. Volume 10, Number 2. Summer 1946.
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von. 'Faust' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 47. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von. *Italian Journey*. Volume 6. Translated by Robert R. Heitner. Suhrkamp Publishers, New York. 1989.
- Gold, Harvy J. *Mathematical Modeling of Biological Systems*. John Wiley & Sons, New York. 1977.
- Goldsmith, Oliver. *The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Goldsmith*. Henry Frowde, London. 1911.
- Gombrich, E.H. *Art and Illusion*. Pantheon Books, New York. 1960.
- Goodale, Elaine and Goodale, Dora Read. *All Round the Year*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. 1881.
- Gooday, Graeme. 'Nature in the Laboratory' in *British Journal for the History of Science*. Volume 24. 1991.
- Gore, Rick. 'The Awsome Worlds Within A Cell' in *National Geographic*. Volume 150, Number 3. September 1976.
- Gould, Stephen Jay. 'The Verdict on Creationism' in *The Skeptical Inquirer*. Volume 12. Winter 87/88.
- Gould, Stephen Jay. 'What Color is a Zebra?' in *Natural History*. Volume 90, Number 8. August 1981.
- Gould, Stephen Jay. *Ever Since Darwin*. W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York. 1977.
- Graham, Aelred. *Christian Thought in Action*. Collins, London. 1958.
- Greene, Graham. *Travels with My Aunt*. The Viking Press, New York. 1969.
- Gregg, Alan. *The Furtherance of Medical Research*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1941.

- Gregory, Dick. *The Shadow That Scares Me*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1968.
- Gressitt, J. Linsley. *Pacific Basin Biogeography*. Bishop Museum Press, Honolulu. 1963.
- Grew, Nehemiah. *The Anatomy of Plants*. Second Edition. Printed by W. Rawlins. 1682.
- Grindal, Bruce and Salamone, Frank. *Bridges to Humanity*. Waveland Press, Inc., Prospect Heights. 1995.
- Grobstein, Clifford. *The Strategy of Life*. W.H. Freeman and Company, San Francisco. 1974.
- Haeckel, Ernst. *The Riddle of the Universe*. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1901.
- Haldane, J.B.S. *The Causes of Evolution*. Longman, Green and Co., London. 1935.
- Haldane, J.B.S. *What is Life?* Lindsay Drummond, London. 1949.
- Haldeman-Julius, E. *Poems of Evolution*. Ten Cent Pocket Series No. 71. Haldeman-Julius Company, Girard. 1922.
- Hales, Stephen. *Vegetable Staticks*. The Scientific Book Guild, London. 1961.
- Halle, Louis J. *Spring in Washington*. William Sloane Associates, Inc., New York. 1947.
- Handler, Philip. *Biology and the Future of Man*. Oxford University Press, New York. 1970.
- Hanson, Norwood Russell. *Patterns of Discovery*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1961.
- Hardy, Thomas. *Collected Poems of Thomas Hardy*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1928.
- Hardy, Thomas. *The Return of the Native*. Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York. 1895.
- Harré, Rom. *Varieties of Realism*. Basil Blackwell, Oxford. 1986.
- Hartley, David. *Observations on Man*. Volume I. Printed by S. Richardson, London. 1749.
- Haight, James A. *2000 Years of Disbelief*. Prometheus Books, Amherst. 1996.
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel. *Mosses from an Old Manse*. Henry Altemus Compert, Philadelphia. 1900.
- Hay, John. *The Undiscovered Country*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1981.
- Hayne, Paul Hamilton. *Sonnet*. 1860.
- Hays, H.R. *Birds, Beasts, and Men*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. 1972.
- Hecht, Max K. *Evolutionary Biology at the Crossroads*. Queens College Press, Flushing. 1989.

- Hediger, Heini. *Man and Animal in the Zoo*. Translated by Gwynne Vevers and Winwood Reade. Delacorte Press, New York. 1969.
- Heine, Heinrich. *The Book of Songs*. The Roycrofters, East Aurora. 1903.
- Heinlein, Robert A. *Time Enough for Love*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. 1973.
- Hemans, Felicia. *The Poetical Works of Mrs. Felicia Hemans*. William Collins, Sons, & Co., Limited, London. nd.
- Hemingway, Ernest. *The Old Man and the Sea*. Jonathan Cape, London. 1952.
- Henderson, Lawrence J. *The Fitness of the Environment*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1913.
- Henley, William. *Echoes of Life and Death*. Thomas B. Mosher, Portland. 1908.
- Henslow, John Stevens. 'On the Requisites Necessary for the Advance of Botany' in *Magazine of Zoology and Botany*. Volume 1. 1837.
- Herford, Oliver. *A Child's Primer of Natural History*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. 1899.
- Herzberg, Max J. *Narrative Poems*. D.C. Heath and Company, Boston. 1930.
- Hillyard, Paul. *The Book of the Spider*. Random House, New York. 1994.
- Himmelfarb, Gertrude. *Darwin and the Darwinian Revolution*. Chatto & Windus, London. 1959.
- Hine, Reginald L. *Confessions of an Un-Common Attorney*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1949.
- Hitching, Francis. *The Neck of the Giraffe*. Ticknor & Fields, New Haven. 1982.
- Hoage, R.J. *Animal Extinctions*. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C. 1985.
- Hobbes, Thomas. 'Leviathan' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 23. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Hofstadter, Richard. *Anti-Intellectualism in American Life*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1963.
- Holland, W.J. *The Moth Book*. Doubleday, Page & Company, New York. 1904.
- Hölldobler, Bert and Wilson, Edward O. *Journey to the Ants: A Story of Scientific Exploration*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1994.
- Holmes, Bob. 'Life is...?' in *New Scientist*. Number 2138. 13 June 1998.
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell. 'The Professor at the Breakfast Table' in *More Yankee Drolleries*. John Camden Hotten, Piccadilly, London. 1869.
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell. *The Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1899.
- Holmes, Oliver W. *The Poet at the Breakfast-Table*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1892.
- Hood, Thomas. *The Poetical Works of Thomas Hood*. William Collins, Sons & Co., Ltd, London. nd.

- Hooke, Robert. *Micrographia*. Printed for the Royal Society. 1665.
- Hopwood, A.T. 'The Development of Pre-Linnaean Taxonomy' in *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London*. Volume 170. 1959.
- Horace. *Satires, Epistles and Ars Poetica*. Translated by H. Rushton Fairclough. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1964.
- Hornaday, William T. *Our Vanishing Wild Life*. Arno Press, New York. 1970.
- Horsfield, Brenda and Stone, Peter Bennet. *The Great Ocean Business*. Coward, McCann & Geoghegan Inc., New York. 1972.
- Hughes, T.E. *Mites or the Acari*. The Athlone Press, University of London. 1959.
- Hugo, Victor. *Les Miserables*. New American Library, New York. 1987.
- Hull, D.L. 'Individuality and Selection' in *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*. Volume 11. 1980.
- Hume, David. *An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. 1999.
- Hunt, Leigh. *The Poetical Works of Leigh Hunt*. Routledge, Warner, Routledge, London. 1860.
- Hurdis, James. *Sir Thomas More: A Tragedy*. Printed for J. Johnson, London. 1793.
- Hutchins, Robert M. and Mortimer, J. Adler. *The Great Ideas of Today 1974*. Encyclopaedia Britannica Inc., Chicago. 1974.
- Hutton, J. 'Theory of the Earth' in *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*. Volume 1. 1788.
- Huxley, Aldous. *Brave New World*. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1946.
- Huxley, Aldous. *Time Must Have A Stop*. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1944.
- Huxley, Julian. *Essays of a Biologist*. Chatto & Windus, London. 1923.
- Huxley, Julian. *Essays in Popular Science*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1927.
- Huxley, Julian. *Evolution: The Modern Synthesis*. George Allen & Unwin Ltd, London. 1942.
- Huxley, Julian. *Evolution in Action*. Harper & Row, New York. 1953.
- Huxley, Julian. *Memories*. George Allen and Unwin Ltd, London. 1970.
- Huxley, Julian. *The Captive Shrew*. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1933.
- Huxley, Julian. *The New Systematics*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1940.
- Huxley, Leonard. *Life and Letters of Thomas Henry Huxley*. Volume 1. Macmillan and Co., Ltd, London. 1903.
- Huxley, Thomas. *Collected Essays*. Volume II. Macmillan and Company, London. 1893.
- Huxley, Thomas. *Collected Essays*. Volume III. Macmillan and Company, London. 1893.

- Huxley, Thomas. *Collected Essays*. Volume VI. Macmillan and Company, London. 1893.
- Huxley, Thomas. *Collected Essays*. Volume VII. Macmillan and Company, London. 1893.
- Huxley, Thomas. *Evolution & Ethics*. Macmillan and Co., London. 1894.
- Huxley, Thomas. *Lay Sermons, Addresses, and Reviews*. D. Appleton & Company, New York. 1871.
- Ingelow, Jean. *Poems*. Roberts Brothers, Boston. 1863.
- Ingelow, Jean. *Songs of Seven*. Roberts Brothers, Boston. 1883.
- Irvine, William. *Apes, Angels, and Victorians*. McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., New York. 1955.
- Jackson, Helen. *Verses*. Roberts Brothers, Boston. 1890.
- Jacob, François. *The Possible and the Actual*. Pantheon Books, New York. 1982.
- Jaffe, Bernard. *Crucibles*. Tudor Publishing Co., New York. 1937.
- James, Henry. *The Letters of William James*. Volume II. The Atlantic Monthly Press, Boston. 1920.
- James, William. *The Principles of Psychology*. Volume II. Henry Holt and Company, New York. 1890.
- James, William. *The Varieties of Religious Experience*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1985.
- James, William. *The Will to Believe and Other Popular Essays in Popular Philosophy*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1979.
- Jaroff, L. 'The Gene Hunt' in *Time*. Volume 133, Number 11. March 20, 1989.
- Jeffreys, Harold. *Theory of Probability*. Third edition. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1967.
- Jennings, H.S. *The Universe and Life*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1941.
- Johanson, Donald C and Edey, Maitland A. *Lucy: The Beginnings of Humankind*. Warner Books, New York. 1981.
- Johnson-Laird, P.N. *The Computer and the Mind*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1988.
- Johnson, Samuel. *A Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland*. Printed by Thomas Walker, Dublin. 1775.
- Johnson, Samuel. *Rambler*. Volume I. Garland Publishing, Inc., New York. 1978.
- Jones, H. Spencer. *Life on Other Worlds*. The English Universities Press, Ltd, London. 1940.
- Joseph, Lawrence E. *GAIA: The Growth of an Idea*. St Martin's Press, New York. 1990.

- Judson, Horace Freeland. *The Eighth Day of Creation*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1979.
- Jukes, Thomas H. *Molecules and Evolution*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1966.
- Kaku, Michio and Trainer, Jennifer. *Beyond Einstein*. Bantam Books, Toronto. 1987.
- Kames, Henry. *The Gentleman Farmer*. Printed for W. Creech, Edinburgh. 1776.
- Kant, Immanuel. *Critique of Pure Reason*. Translated by Norman Kemp Smith. St Martin's Press, New York. 1965.
- Kant, Immanuel. *Universal Natural History and Theory of the Heavens*. The University of Michigan Press, Ann Arbor. 1969.
- Kauffman, Stuart. *At Home in the Universe*. Oxford University Press, New York. 1995.
- Keats, John. *Complete Poems*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1982.
- Kellog, Vernon. 'The Biologist Speaks of Death' in *The Atlantic Monthly*. June 1921.
- Kendall, May. *Dreams to Sell*. Longman, Green & Co., London. 1887.
- Key, Archie F. *Beyond Four Walls: The Origins and Development of Canadian Museums*. McClelland and Stewart Limited, Toronto. 1973.
- Keynes, Geoffrey and Hill, Brian. *Samuel Butler's Notebooks*. E.P. Dutton & Company, Inc., Publishers, New York. 1950.
- Kirby, William and Spence, William. *An Introduction to Entomology*. Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts, London. 1860.
- Kitcher, Philip. *Abusing Science*. The MIT Press, Cambridge. 1982.
- Klee, Paul. *The Inward Vision*. Harry N. Abrahams, Inc., New York. 1958.
- Kluckhohn, Clyde. *Mirror for Man*. McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., New York. 1949.
- Knight, Damon. *Charles Fort: Prophet of the Unexplained*. Victor Gollancz Ltd, London. 1971.
- Koestler, Arthur. *Janus: A Summing Up*. Hutchinson of London, London. 1978.
- Koestler, Arthur. *The Act of Creation*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1964.
- Koestler, Arthur and Smythies, J.R. *Beyond Reductionism*. Beacon Press, Boston. 1968.
- Kornberg, Arthur. 'The Two Cultures: Chemistry and Biology' in *Biochemistry*. Volume 26, Number 22. November 3, 1987.
- Krause, Ernst. *Erasmus Darwin*. John Murray, London. 1879.
- Krebs, H.A. 'How the Whole Becomes More than the Sum of the Parts' in *Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*. Volume 14, Number 3. Spring 1971.
- Krutch, Joseph Wood. *The Desert Year*. William Sloane Associates, New York. 1952.

- Krutch, Joseph Wood. *The Great Chain of Life*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1957.
- Krutch, Joseph Wood. *The Modern Temper*. Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York. 1929.
- Krutch, Joseph Wood. *The Twelve Seasons*. William Sloane Publishers, New York. 1949.
- Kuhn, Thomas S. *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1970.
- Kurlansky, Mark. *Cod*. Walker and Company, New York. 1997.
- Lacinio, Giano. *The New Pearl of Great Price*. Arno Press, New York. 1974.
- Laglands, R. *Biographical Memoirs of Fellows of the Royal Society*. The Royal Society, London. 1985.
- Laird, John. *A Study in Realism*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1920.
- Lamarck, J.B. *Hydrogeology*. University of Illinois Press, Urbana. 1964.
- Lamarck, J.B. *Zoological Philosophy*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1984.
- Landau, H.G. 'Mathematical Biology' in *Science*. Volume 114.
- Landon, L.E. *The Poetical Works of Miss Landon*. Henry F. Anners, Philadelphia. 1842.
- Langer, Susanne K. *Philosophy in a New Key*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1961.
- Lanier, Sidney. *The Marshes of Glynn*. The Ashantilly Press, Darien. 1967.
- Large, E.C. *The Advance of the Fungi*. Henry Holt & Company, New York. 1940.
- Latour, Bruno. *Science in Action*. Open University Press, Milton Keynes. 1987.
- Laudan, Larry. 'Commentary: Science at the Bar—Cause for Concern' in *Science, Technology & Human Values*. Volume 7, Number 41. Fall 1982.
- Lavoisier, Antoine. 'Elements of Chemistry' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 45. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Lawrence, D.H. *Fantasia of the Unconscious*. Thomas Seltzer, New York. 1922.
- Lawrence, D.H. *The Complete Poems of D.H. Lawrence*. Volume I. The Viking Press, New York. 1964.
- Lawrence, D.H. *The Complete Poems of D.H. Lawrence*. Volume II. The Viking Press, New York. 1964.
- Lawrence, Jerome, and Lee, Robert E. *The Night Thoreau Spent in Jail*. Hill & Wang, New York. 1970.
- Lear, Edward. *Of Pelicans and Pussycats*. Dial Books for Young Readers, New York. 1990.
- Leffler, John E. and Grunwald, Ernest. *Rates and Equilibria of Organic Reactions*. John Wiley and Sons, Inc., New York. 1963.

- Leland, Charles Godfrey. *The Music-Lesson of Confucius*. James R. Osgood and Company, Boston. 1872.
- Leob, Jacques. 'The Recent Development of Biology' in *Science*. Volume 20. 1904.
- Leob, J. *The Mechanistic Conception of Life*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1912.
- Leopold, Aldo. *A Sand County Almanac: With Essays on Conservation from Round River*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. 1966
- Lewis, C.S. *Studies in Words*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1960.
- Lewis, Wyndham. *The Caliph's Design*. Black Sparrow Press, Santa Barbara. 1986.
- Liebig, Justus. *Animal Chemistry*. Johnson Reprint Corporation, New York. 1964.
- Lindburg, Charles A. 'The Wisdom of Wilderness' in *Life*. Volume 63, Number 25. December 22, 1967.
- Lindsay, Vachel. *Collected Poems*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1923.
- Linne, Carl von. *Critica Botanica*. Translated by Sir Arthur Hort. Printed for the Royal Society, London. 1938.
- Loewy, Ariel G. and Siekevitz, Philip. *Cell Structure and Function* Second Edition. Holt, Reinhart and Winston, Inc., New York. 1969.
- London, Jack. *The Sea-Wolf*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1964.
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. *The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*. Volume I. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1904.
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. *The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*. Volume II. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1904.
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. *The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*. Volume III. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1904.
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. *The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*. Volume IV. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1904.
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. *The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*. Volume V. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1904.
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth. *The Complete Writings of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*. Volume VI. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1904.
- Lote, Christopher J. 'Correspondence' in *Nature*. Volume 363, Number 6428. 3 June 1993.
- Lovejoy, Thomas E. 'The Quiet Apocalypse' in *Time*. Volume 128, Number 15. October 1968.
- Lovelace, Richard. *The Poems of Richard Lovelace*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1968.
- Lovelock, J.E. *Gaia*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. 1979.
- Lover, Samuel. *Poems of Ireland*. Ward, Lock & Baldwin, Limited, London. 1893.



- Lowell, Amy. *The Complete Poetical Works of Amy Lowell*. The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 1955.
- Lowell, Maria. *The Poems of Maria Lowell*. The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 1907.
- Lowman, Margaret D. *Life in the Treetops*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1999.
- Lubbock, John. *The Beauties of Nature*. Macmillan and Co., Limited, London. 1900.
- Lueders, Edward. *Writing Natural History*. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City. 1989.
- Luria, S.E. *A Slot Machine, A Broken Test Tube*. Harper & Row, Publishers. New York. 1984.
- Lynd, Robert. *The Blue Lion*. Books for Libraries Press, Freeport. 1968.
- Lynd, Robert. *The Peal of Bells*. Methuen & Co., Ltd, London. 1927.
- Lyon, Jeff, and Corner, Peter. *Altered Fates*. W.W. Norton, New York. 1995.
- MacArthur, Robert H. *Geographical Ecology*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1972.
- MacDonald, George. *The Poetical Works of George MacDonald*. Chatto & Windus, London. 1915.
- Mach, Ernst. *The Science of Mechanics*. The Open Court Publishing Co., La Salle. 1942.
- MacLeish, Archibald. *The Collected Poems of Archibald MacLeish*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1962.
- Madách, Imre. *The Tragedy of Man*. Dr. George Vajna & Co., Budapest. 1933.
- Maddox, John. 'The Dark Side of Molecular Biology' in *Nature*. Volume 363. 6 May 1993.
- Mallis, Arnold. *American Entomologists*. Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick. 1971.
- Mann, Thomas. *The Magic Mountain*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1958.
- Marquis, Don. *The Lives and Times of Archy & Mehitabel*. Doubleday Doran & Co., Inc., Garden City. 1933.
- Marsh, George Perkins. *Man and Nature; or, Physical Geography as Modified by Human Action*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1965.
- Martin, Charles Noël. *The Role of Perception in Science*. Translated by A.J. Pomerans. Hutchinson of London, London. 1963.
- Mather, K.F. 'Forty Years of Scientific Thought Concerning the Origin of Life' in *Journal of the Scientific Laboratories of Denison University*. Volume 22. 1927.
- Mayr, Ernst. *Systematics and the Origin of Species*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1942.
- Mayr, Ernst. *Populations, Species, and Evolution*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1970.

- Mayr, Ernst. *The Growth of Biological Thought: Diversity, Evolution, Inheritance*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1982.
- Mayr, Ernst and Provine, William B. *The Evolutionary Synthesis*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1980.
- McArthur, Peter. *The Best of Peter McArthur*. Clarke, Irwin & Company, Limited, Toronto. 1967.
- McKibben, Bill. *The End of Nature*. Random House, New York. 1989.
- Mead, George Herbert. *The Philosophy of the Act*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1938.
- Medawar, Peter. *Pluto's Republic*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. 1982.
- Medawar, Peter B. *The Hope of Progress*. Anchor Press, Garden City. 1973.
- Medawar, P.B. and Medawar, J.S. *The Life Science*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1977.
- Menzel, Donald H. and Boyd, Lyle G. *The World of Flying Saucers*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1963.
- Meyerson, Emile. *Identity & Reality*. George Allen & Unwin Ltd, London. 1930.
- Midgley, M. 'Gene-juggling' in *Philosophy*. Volume 54, Number 210. 1979.
- Midgley, Mary. 'Can Science Save Its Soul?' in *New Scientist*. Volume 135, Number 1832. 1 August 1992.
- Mill, John Stuart. *Three Essays on Religion*. AMS Press, New York. 1970.
- Millay, Edna St Vincent. *Collected Poems*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1917.
- Millay, Edna St Vincent. *Collected Sonnets*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1988.
- Miller, Douglas. *Scientific Studies*. Volume 12. Suhrkamp Publishers New York, New York. 1988.
- Miller, Sally M. *John Muir: Life and Work*. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque. 1993.
- Milne, A.A. *Toad of Toad Hall*. Samuel French Ltd, New York. 1947.
- Milton, John. 'Lycidas' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 32. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Milton, John. 'Paradise Lost' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 32. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Minnaert, M. *The Nature of Light & Colour in the Open Air*. Dover Publications Inc. 1954.
- Mishima, Yukio. *The Sound of the Waves*. Berkley Publishing Corporation, New York. 1961.
- Moffett, Thomas. *The Theater of Insects*. Printed by E.C., London. 1658.
- Moir, D.M. *The Poetical Works of David Macbeth Moir*. William Blackwood and Sons, Edinburgh. 1852.
- Monod, Jacques. *Chance and Necessity*. Vintage Books, New York. 1972.
- Montagu, Ashley. *Science and Creationism*. Oxford University Press, Oxford. 1984.

- Montagu, George. *Testacea Britannica*. Printed by J.S. Hollis, London. nd.
- Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de. 'The Essays' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 25. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Montgomery, James. *Poetical Works of James Montgomery*. Volume II. Philips, Sampson and Company, Boston. 1859.
- Moore, Ruth. *The Coil of Life*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1961.
- Moore, Thomas. *The Poetical Works of Thomas Moore*. The World Publishing House, New York. 1877.
- Mora, P.T. 'Urge and Molecular Biology' in *Nature*. Volume 199, Number 4890. July 20, 1963.
- Morgan, Thomas Hunt. *The Physical Basis of Heredity*. J.B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia. 1919.
- Morley, John Viscount. *Critical Miscellanies*. Macmillan and Co., Limited, London. 1923.
- Morris, Desmond. *The Naked Ape*. McGraw-Hill Book Company, New York. 1967.
- Morris, George P. *Poems*. Charles Scribner, New York. 1854.
- Morris, Henry M. *Scientific Creationism*. Creation-Life Publishers, San Diego. 1974.
- Morton, Ron L. *Music of the Earth*. Plenum Press, New York. 1996.
- Moss, Ralph W. *Free Radical*. Paragon House Publishers, New York. 1988.
- Muir, John. *Gentle Wilderness*. Ballantine Books. 1968.
- Muir, John. *A Thousand-Mile Walk to the Gulf*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1916.
- Muller, H.J. 'Life' in *Science*. Volume 121. 7 January, 1955.
- Muller, H.J. 'How Radiation Changes the Genetic Constitution' in *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*. Volume XI, Number 9. November 1955.
- Muller, Herbert J. *Science and Criticism*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1943.
- Mulock, Dinah Maria. *Miss Mulock's Poems*. Houghton, Osgood, and Company, Boston. 1880.
- Murchie, Guy. *The Seven Mysteries of Life*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1978.
- Murry, J. Middleton. *Journal of Katherine Mansfield*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1946.
- Museums Association. 'The Principles of Museum Administration' in *Report of Proceedings*. 1895.
- Myers, Norman. *A Wealth of Wild Species*. Westview Press, Boulder. 1983.
- Nagle, James J. 'Genetic Engineering' in *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*. December 1971.
- Nash, Ogden. *Verses from 1929 On*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston. 1959.

- Nash, Ogden. *Everyone But Thee and Me*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston. 1962.
- Needham, James G. 'Developments in Philosophy of Biology' in *Quarterly Review of Biology*. Volume III, Number 1. March 1928.
- Needham, Joseph. *Order and Life*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1936.
- Needham, Joseph. *Time: The Refreshing River*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1943.
- Nelkin, Dorothy. *Science Textbook Controversies and the Politics of Equal Time*. The MIT Press, Cambridge. 1977.
- Newman, J.R. *What is Science*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1955.
- Newman, Joseph H. *Poems for Penguins*. Greenberg Publishers, New York. 1941.
- Newton, Sir Isaac. 'Optics' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 34. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Nicholson, Norman. *A Local Habitation*. Faber and Faber, London. 1972.
- Oemler, Marie Conway. *Slippy Magee, Sometimes Known as Butterfly Man*. Grosset & Dunlap Publishers, New York. 1917.
- Oliver, Bernard M. *Project Cyclops*. Moffett Field, California. 1973.
- Oliver, Mary. *Blue Pastures*. Harcourt Brace & Company, New York. 1991.
- Olson, S.L. 'The Museum Tradition in Ornithology. A Response to Ricklefs' in *The Auk*. Volume 98. January 1981.
- Orgel, Irene. *The Odd Tales of Irene Orgel*. The Eakins Press, New York. 1966.
- Osler, Sir William. *Aequanimitas*. The Blakistans Company, Philadelphia. 1942.
- Outwater, Alice. *Water: a Natural History*. Basic Books, New York. 1996.
- Page, Jake. *Pastorale*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1985.
- Pallister, William. *Poems of Science*. Playford Press, New York. 1931.
- Pascal, Blaise. 'Pensées' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 33. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Pauling, Linus. *No More War!*. Greenwood Press, Publishers, Westport, CT. 1962.
- Peacock, A.R. 'Reductionism: a Review of the Epistemological Issues and Their Relevance in Biology and the Problem of Consciousness' in *Zygon*. Volume 11, Number 4. 4 December 1976.
- Peacock, Thomas Love. *Gryll Grange*. Penguin Books, Harmondsworth. 1949.
- Pearson, Karl. 'Mathematics and Biology' in *Nature*. Volume 63, Number 1629. January 17, 1901.
- Pearson, Karl. *The Grammar of Science*. Part I. 1911.

- Peattie, Donald Culross. *An Almanac for Moderns*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. 1935.
- Peattie, Donald Culross. *Flowering Earth*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. 1939.
- Peattie, Donald Culross. *The Road of a Naturalist*. Robert Hale Limited, London. 1946.
- Peirce, Charles, Sanders. *The Collected Papers of Charles Sanders Peirce*. Volume VI. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1935.
- Pepper, Stephen C. *World Hypotheses*. University of California Press, Berkeley. 1970.
- Perrin, Noel. *Second Person Rural*. David R. Godine, Publisher, Boston. 1980.
- Peters, Ted. *Playing God?* Routledge, New York. 1997.
- Plath, Sylvia. *The Collected Poems*. Harper Perennial, New York. 1992.
- Playfair, John. *Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory of the Earth*. Printed for Cadell and Davies. Edinburgh. 1802.
- Poe, Edgar Allan. *Little Masterpieces*. Double Day & McClure Co., New York. 1897.
- Poe, Edgar Allan. *The Raven and Other Poems*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1942.
- Poincare, Henri. *The Foundations of Science*. The Science Press, Lancaster. 1946.
- Polanyi, Michael. *Personal Knowledge*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1962.
- Pope, Alexander. *Alexander Pope's Collected Poems*. Everyman's Library, New York. 1965.
- Popper, Karl R. *Objective Knowledge: An Evolutionary Approach*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1983.
- Popper, Karl R. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*. Harper & Row, Publishers, New York. 1968.
- Pownall, Thomas. *A Topographical Description of the Dominions of the United States of America*. University of Pittsburgh Press, Pittsburgh. 1949.
- Pratchett, Terry. *Equal Rites*. Victor Gollancz Ltd, London. 1987.
- Preble, Edward A. *Nature Magazine*. Volume 50, Number 10. December 1957.
- Prelutsky, Jack. *A Pizza the Size of the Sun*. Greenwillow Books, New York. 1996.
- Prelutsky, Jack. *Something Big Has Been Here*. Greenwillow Books, New York. 1990.
- Price, Lucien. *Dialogues of Alfred North Whitehead*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston. 1954.
- Pringle, Thomas. *Afar in the Desert*. Longmans, Green, and Co., London. 1881.

- Proust, Marcel. *Pleasures and Regrets*. Translated by Louise Varese. Crown Publishers, New York. 1948.
- Provine, William B. *Sewall Wright and Evolutionary Biology*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1986.
- Purcell, Rosamond and Gould, Stephen Jay. *Illiminations: A Bestiary*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1986.
- Purchas the Younger, Samuel. *A Theatre of Political Flying-Insects*. Printed by R.I. for Thomas Parkhurst, London. 1657.
- Quammen, David. *Natural Acts*. Nick Lyons Books, New York. 1985.
- Queneau, Raymond. *Exercises in Style*. New Direction Publishing Corporation, New York. 1947.
- Ramsey, Paul. *Faith and Ethics*. Harper & Brothers, New York. 1957.
- Raymo, Chet. *The Virgin and the Mousetrap*. Viking, New York. 1991.
- Reade, Winwood. *The Martyrdom of Man*. Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co., Ltd, London. 1910.
- Reichenbach, Hans. *The Rise of Scientific Philosophy*. University of California Press, Berkeley. 1951.
- Richet, Charles. *The Natural History of a Savant*. Translated by Sir Oliver Lodge. J.M. Dent & Sons Limited, London. 1927.
- Richter, Jean Paul. *The Literary Works of Leonardo Da Vinci*. Volume II. Oxford University Press, London. 1939.
- Ricketts, Edward F., Calvin, Jack and Hedgpeth, Joel W. *Between Pacific Tides*. Stanford University Press, Stanford. 1985.
- Riley, James Whitcomb. *The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*. Volume III. P.F. Collier & Son, Company, New York. 1916.
- Riley, James Whitcomb. *The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*. Volume IV. P.F. Collier & Son, Company, New York. 1916.
- Riley, James Whitcomb. *The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*. Volume VII. P.F. Collier & Son, Company, New York. 1916.
- Riley, James Whitcomb. *The Complete Works of James Whitcomb Riley*. Volume VIII. P.F. Collier & Son, Company, New York. 1916.
- Roberts, Catherine. 'The Use of Animals in Medical Research—Some Ethical Considerations' in *Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*. Volume VIII, Number 1. Autumn 1964.
- Roberts, Catherine. *Science, Animals, and Evolution*. Greenwood Press, Westport. 1980.
- Robson, Ann P. and Robson, John M. *Collected Works of John Stuart Mill*. Volume XXII. University of Toronto Press, Toronto. 1963.
- Roe, Anne and Simpson, George Gaylord. *Behavior and Evolution*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1958.
- Rohlfing, Duane L. and Oparin, A.I. *Molecular Evolution: Prebiological and Biological*. Plenum Press, New York. 1972.

- Rollins, R.C. 'Taxonomy of the Higher Plants' in *American Journal of Botany*. Volume 44, Number 1. January 1957.
- Root, R.K. 'The Age of Faith' in *The Atlantic Monthly*. Volume CX. July 1912.
- Rossetti, Christina G. *The Complete Poems of Christina Rossetti*. Volume I. Louisiana State University Press, Baton Rouge. 1979.
- Rostand, Jean. *Can Man Be Modified?* Basic Books, Inc., New York. 1959.
- Rostand, Jean. *Humanly Possible*. Translated by Lowell Bair. Saturday Review Press, New York. 1973.
- Rubin, Harry. 'Cancer as a Dynamic Developmental Disorder' in *Cancer Research*. Volume 45. July 1985.
- Rudloe, Jack. *Time of the Turtle*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1979.
- Ruskin, John. *The Queen of the Air*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1928.
- Russell, Bertrand. *Mysticism and Logic*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1950.
- Rutter, R.J. *W.E. Saunders—Naturalist*. The University of Toronto Press, Toronto. 1949.
- Sackville-West, V. *All Passion Spent*. Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1931.
- Sakaki, Nonao. *Break the Mirror*. North Point Press, San Francisco. 1987.
- Salam, Abdus. 'The Role of Chirality in the Origin of Life' in *Journal of Molecular Evolution*. Volume 33, Number 2. August 1992.
- Samuel, Herbert. *Book of Quotations*. James Barrie, London. 1954.
- Sanborne, Kate. 'Studies of Animal Nature' in *Atlantic Monthly*. February 1877.
- Santayana, George. *Dominations and Powers*. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York. 1951.
- Sappho. *Poems and Fragments*. Carol Publishing Group, New Jersey. 1993.
- Savage, Jay M. *Evolution*. Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc., New York. 1969.
- Savory, Theodore. *Naming the Living World*. The English University Press Ltd, London. 1962.
- Schaefer, Jack. 'Interview with a Shrew' in *Audubon*. Volume 77, Number 6. November 1975.
- Schaller, George B., Hu Jinchu, Pan Wenshi and Zhu Jing. *The Giant Pandas of Wolong*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1985.
- Schenk, Edward T. and McMasters, John H. *Procedure in Taxonomy*. Stanford University Press, Stanford. 1948.
- Schmidt-Nielsen, Knut. 'Scaling in Biology: The Consequence of Size' in *Journal of Experimental Zoology*. Volume 194. October, November, December 1975.

- Schrödinger, Erwin. *Science and Humanism*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1952.
- Schrödinger, Erwin. *What is Life?* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1946.
- Schweitzer, Albert. *Civilization and Ethics*. Adam & Charles Black, London. 1949.
- Scientific American. *The Physics and Chemistry of Life*. Simon and Schuster, New York. 1955.
- Scott, Walter. *The Lord of the Isles*. James Ballantyne and Co., Edinburgh. 1815.
- Sears, Paul B. *Deserts on the March*. University of Oklahoma Press, Norman. 1935.
- Seward, A.C. *Darwin and Modern Science*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1909.
- Seward, A.C. *Links with the Past in the Plant World*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1921.
- Shakespeare, William. 'A Midsummer-Night's Dream' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 26. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'Anthony and Cleopatra' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'Cymbeline' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'Hamlet, Prince of Denmark' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'King Lear' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'Macbeth' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'Measure for Measure' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'Pericles, Prince of Tyre' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'The First Part of King Henry the Fourth' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 26. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'The Life of King Henry the Fifth' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 26. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'The Merchant of Venice' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 26. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.



- Shakespeare, William. 'The Second Part of King Henry the Fourth' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 26. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'The Taming of the Shrew' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 26. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'The Tragedy of King Richard the Third' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 26. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'The Winter's Tale' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shakespeare, William. 'Troilus and Cressida' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 27. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Shapere, Dudley. *Philosophical Problems of Natural Science*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1965.
- Shapiro, Harry L. 'Symposium on the History of Anthropology' in *American Anthropologist*. Volume 61, Number 3. 1959.
- Shaw, George Bernard. *Back to Methuselah*. Constable and Company, Ltd, London. 1921.
- Shaw, George Bernard. *Man and Superman*. The University Press, Cambridge. 1903.
- Sheldrick, Daphne. *The Tsavo Story*. Collins and Harvill Press, London. 1973.
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe. *Shelley: Selected Poetry, Prose and Letters*. The Nonesuch Press, London. 1951.
- Shepherd, Linda Jean. *Lifting the Veil*. Shambhala, Boston. 1993.
- Sherrington, Sir Charles. *Man on His Nature*. Doubleday & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1955.
- Siegel, Eli. *Damned Welcome*. Definition Press, New York. 1972.
- Silcock, Arnold. *Verse and Worse*. Faber and Faber, London. 1952.
- Simpson, George Gaylord. 'The Non-prevalence of Humanoids' in *Science*. Volume 143. 1964.
- Simpson, George Gaylord. *Biology and Man*. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York. 1969.
- Simpson, George Gaylord. *Concession to the Improbable*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1978.
- Simpson, George Gaylord. *Principles of Animal Taxonomy*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1961.
- Simpson, George Gaylord. *This View of Life: The World of an Evolutionist*. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York. 1964.
- Simpson, George Gaylord and Beck, William S. *Life: An Introduction to Biology*. Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York. 1965.
- Singer, Charles. *A Short History of Scientific Ideas to 1900*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1959.

- Sinnott, Edmund W. *Cell and Psyche*. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill. 1950.
- Skinner, B.F. 'A Case History in Scientific Method' in *The American Psychologist*. Volume 11. 1956.
- Skinner, Cornelia Otis. *The Ape in Me*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1959.
- Slosson, Edwin E. *Keeping Up with Science*. Jonathan Cape, London. 1924.
- Smiles, Samuel. *Thrift*. J. Murray, London. 1886.
- Smith, Bertha Wilcox. 'Anonymous' in *Nature Magazine*. Volume 50, Number 5. May 1957.
- Smith, J. Percy. *Selected Correspondence of Bernard Shaw: Bernard Shaw to H.G. Wells*. University of Toronto Press, Toronto. 1995.
- Smith, William Jay. *Mr. Smith and Other Nonsense*. Delcorte Press, New York. 1968.
- Smythe, Daniel. 'Small Flyers' in *Nature Magazine*. Volume 50, Number 6. 1957.
- Snyder, Gary. *The Practice of the Wild*. North Point Press, San Francisco. 1990.
- Snyder, Gary. *The Real Work*. A New Direction Book, New York. 1980.
- Sontag, Susan. *On Photography*. Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York. 1977.
- Spencer, Herbert. *Social Statics*. John Chapman, London. 1851.
- Spencer, Herbert. *The Principles of Biology*. Volume I. D. Appleton and Company, New York. 1886.
- Spenser, Edmund. *The Complete Poetical Works of Edmund Spenser*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1908.
- Sperber, Michael A. and Jarvik, Lissy F. *Psychiatry and Genetics*. Basic Books, Inc., Publishers, New York.
- Spinoza, Benedict de. 'Ethics' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 31. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Squire, J.C. *Collected Poems*. Greenwood Press, Westport, CT. 1981.
- Standen, Anthony. *Science is a Sacred Cow*. E.P. Dutton and Company, Inc., New York. 1950.
- Stedman, E.C. *The Poetical Works of Edmund Clarence Stedman*. Houghton Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1884.
- Steinbeck, John. *The Log From The Sea of Cortez*. Bantam Books, New York. 1971.
- Steinbeck, John. *Travels with Charley*. The Viking Press, New York. 1962.
- Stephens, James. *Collected Poems*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1928.
- Sterling, John. *Poems*. Edward Moxon, London. 1839.
- Sterne, Laurence. *A Sentimental Journey*. J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd, New York. 1960.

- Stevens, Peter F. *The Development of Biological Systematics*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1994.
- Stewart, Ian. *Nature's Numbers*. Basic Books, New York. 1995.
- Stockbridge, Frank B. 'Creating Life in the Laboratory' in *Cosmopolitan*. May 1912.
- Strauss, Maurice B. *Body Water in Man*. Little, Brown and Company, Boston. 1957.
- Strindberg, August. *Plays*. Secker & Warburg, London. 1970.
- Strong, T.B. *Lectures on the Method of Science*. Clarendon Press, Oxford. 1906.
- Stuessy, Tod F. *Plant Taxonomy*. Columbia University Press, New York. 1990.
- Sturtevant, A.H. 'Social Implications of the Genetics of Man' in *Science*. Volume 120. September 10, 1954.
- Sullivan, J.W.N. *The Limitations of Science*. A Mentor Book, New York. 1956.
- Swift, Jonathan. 'Gulliver's Travels' in *Great Books of the Western World*. Volume 36. Encyclopaedia Britannica, Inc., Chicago. 1952.
- Swift, Jonathan. *On Poetry*. Printed in Dublin. 1734.
- Swinburne, Algernon Charles. *The Complete Works of Algernon Charles Swinburne*. Volume I. William Heinemann Ltd, London. 1925.
- Szent-Györgyi. *Bioenergetics*. Academic Press Inc., New York. 1957.
- Szent-Györgyi. *The Living State*. Academic Press Inc., New York. 1972.
- Tabb, John Banister. *The Poetry of Father Tabb*. Dodd, Mead & Company, New York. 1928.
- Tansley, A.G. 'The Classification of Vegetation and the Concept of Development' in *Journal of Ecology*. Volume 8, Number 2. June 1920.
- Tansley, A.G. *Practical Plant Ecology*. G. Allen & Unwin Ltd, London. 1923.
- Tarr, Rodger L. and McClelland, Flemming. *The Collected Poems of Thomas and Jane Welsh Carlyle*. The Penkevill Publishing Company, Greenwood. 1986.
- Tax, Sol and Callender, Charles. 'Evolution After Darwin' in *Issues in Evolution*. Volume III. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1960.
- Taylor, A.M. *Imagination and the Growth of Science*. Schocken Books, New York. 1970.
- Taylor, Bayard. *The Poetical Works of Bayard Taylor*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1882.
- Taylor Family. *Original Poems for Infant Minds*. Robert Carter & Brothers, New York. 1859.
- Taylor, Gordon Rattray. *The Biological Time Bomb*. The World Publishing Company, New York. 1968.
- Teale, Edwin Way. *Circle of the Seasons*. Dodd, Mead & Company, New York. 1953.

- Teale, Edwin Way. *Near Horizons: The Story of an Insect Garden*. Dodd, Mead & Company, New York. 1944.
- Temple, Frederick. *The Present Relations of Science to Religion*. Pamphlet, Oxford. 1860.
- Tennyson, Alfred. *The Complete Poetical Works of Tennyson*. The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 1898.
- Terborgh, John. *Diversity and the Tropical Rain Forest*. Scientific American Library. New York. 1992.
- Terry, Rose. *Poems*. Ticknor and Fields, Boston. 1861.
- Thackery, W.M. *The Complete Poems of W.M. Thackeray*. Frederick A. Stokes Company, New York. 1900.
- Thaxter, Celia. *The Poems of Celia Thaxter*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1898.
- Thiery, Paul Henri. *The System of Nature*. Volume I. Garland Publishing, Inc., New York. 1984.
- Thimann, Kenneth V. *The Life of Bacteria*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1955.
- Thomas, Lewis. *The Medusa and the Snail*. The Viking Press, New York. 1979.
- Thomas, Lewis. *Late Night Thoughts on Listening to Mahler's Ninth Symphony*. The Viking Press, New York. 1983.
- Thomas, Lewis. *The Lives of a Cell: Notes of a Biology Watcher*. The Viking Press, New York. 1974.
- Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth. *On Growth and Form*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1942.
- Thompson, P. *The Life of William Thomson*. Volume II. Macmillan and Co., Limited, London. 1910.
- Thomson, J. Arthur. *Concerning Evolution*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1925.
- Thomson, J.A. *Introduction to Science*. Henry Holt & Co., New York. 1911.
- Thomson, James. *The Seasons*. Printed by A. Strahan, London. 1799.
- Thomson, W. 'Scientific Laboratories' in *Nature*. Volume 31, Number 801. March 5, 1885.
- Thoreau, Henry David. 'Walking' in *The Atlantic Monthly*. Volume 9, Number 56. June 1862.
- Thoreau, Henry David. *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*. Volume I. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1884.
- Thoreau, Henry David. *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*. Volume II. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1884.
- Thoreau, Henry David. *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*. Volume IV. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1884.
- Thoreau, Henry David. *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*. Volume V. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1884.

- Thoreau, Henry David. *The Writings of Henry David Thoreau*. Volume VI. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1884.
- Tiley, N.A. *Discovering DNA*. Van Nostrand Reinhold Company, New York. 1983.
- Tille, Alexander. *The Works of Friedrich Nietzsche*. Volume XI. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1908.
- Tiselius, Arne and Nilsson, Sam. *The Place of Value in a World of Facts*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York. 1970.
- Toffler, Alvin. *Future Shock*. Bantam Books, New York. 1971.
- Tracy, Henry Chester. *American Naturalist*. E.P. Dutton & Co., Inc., New York. 1930.
- Tribus, M. and McIrvine, E.C. 'Energy and Information' in *Scientific American*. Volume 225, Number 3. 1971.
- Trotter, Wilfred. 'The Commemoration of Great Men' in *British Medical Journal*. February 20, 1932.
- Trotter, Wilfred. 'Observation and Experiment and Their Use in the Medical Science' in *British Medical Journal*. July 26, 1930.
- Turgenev, Ivan. *Fathers and Sons*. Translated by Michael R. Katz. W.W. Norton & Company, New York. 1994.
- Turgenev, Ivan. *On the Eve*. Translated by Constance Garnett. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1920.
- Twain, Mark. *A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court*. Grosset & Dunlap, Publishers, New York. 1945.
- Twain, Mark. *A Double Barrelled Detective Story*. Harper & Brothers, New York. 1902.
- Twain, Mark. *A Tramp Abroad*. Volume I. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1899.
- Twain, Mark. *Following the Equator*. Volume I. Harper and Brothers Publishers, New York. 1899.
- Twain, Mark. *Following the Equator*. Volume II. Harper and Brothers Publishers, New York. 1899.
- Twain, Mark. *Mark Twain in Eruption*. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1940.
- Twain, Mark. *Personnal Recollections of Joan of Arc*. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1896.
- Twain, Mark. *The Complete Works of Mark Twain*. Harper & Brothers, New York. 1923.
- Twain, Mark. *The Innocents Abroad*. The Library of America, New York. 1984.
- Twain, Mark. *The Tragedy of Pudd'nhead Wilson*. Oxford University Press, New York. 1996.
- Twain, Mark. *Roughing It*. Volume II. Harper & Brothers Publishers, New York. 1913.
- Twain, Mark. *What is Man?* DeVinne Press, New York. 1906.

- Tyson, Brian. *Bernard Shaw's Book Reviews*. Volume I. The Pennsylvania State University Press, University Park. 1991.
- Urey, H. 'On the Early Chemical History of the Earth and the Origin of Life' in *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science*. Volume 38. 1952.
- Vidal, Gore. *Armageddon? Essays 1983–1987*. Random House, New York. 1988.
- Vogel, Steven. *Life in Moving Fluids*. Princeton University Press, Princeton. 1983.
- Von Baeyer, H.C. 'Rainbows, Whirlpools, and Clouds' in *The Sciences*. Volume 24, Number 4. July / August 1984.
- Waddington, C.H. *The Strategy of the Genes*. George Allen & Unwin Ltd, London. 1957.
- Waddington, C.H. *Towards a Theoretical Biology*. Volume 2. Aldine Publishing Company, Chicago.
- Walker, John. *Lectures on Geology*. The University of Chicago Press, Chicago. 1966.
- Wallin, Ivan E. *Symbioticism and The Origin of Species*. The Williams & Wilkins Company, Baltimore. 1927.
- Walters, Mark Jerome. *The Dance of Life*. Arbor House, New York. 1988.
- Walton, Izaak. *The Compleat Angler*. Nathaniel Cooke, Milford House, Strand. 1854.
- Ward, Barbara. *Who Speaks for Earth?* W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York. 1973.
- Ward, Lester Frank. *Glimpses of the Cosmos*. Volume III. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. 1913.
- Warner, Charles Dudley. *Backlog Studies*. Houghton, Mifflin and Company, Boston. 1892.
- Watson, James D. 'Adaptation' in *Nature*. Volume 124, Number 3119. August 10, 1929.
- Watson, James D. *Molecular Biology of the Gene*. Third edition. W.A. Benjamin, Inc., Menlo Park. 1976.
- Watson, J. *The Double Helix*. Atheneum, New York. 1968.
- Watson, James D., and Crick, Francis Harry Compton. 'Molecular Structure of Nucleic Acids' in *Nature*. Volume 171, Number 4356. April 25, 1953.
- Webb, Mary. *The Spring of Joy*. Jonathan Cape, London. 1937.
- Weintraub, Pamela. *The Omni Interviews*. Ticknor & Fields, New York. 1984.
- Weinberg, Steven. 'Newtonianism, Reductionism and the Art of Congressional Testimony' in *Nature*. Volume 330, Number 6147. 3–9 December 1987.

- Weiner, Jonathan. *The Next One Hundred Years*. Bantam Books, New York. 1990.
- Weiss, P. *Hierarchically Organized Systems in Theory and Practice*. Hafner Publishing Company, New York. 1971.
- Wells, Carolyn. *Baubles*. Dodd, Mead and Company, New York. 1917.
- Wheeler, William Morton. *Social Life Among the Insect*. Harcourt, Brace and Company, New York. 1923.
- Whitcomb, John C., Jr and Morris, Henry M. *The Genesis Flood*. The Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company. 1961.
- White, Jonathan. *Talking on the Water*. Sierra Club Books, San Francisco. 1994.
- White, T.H. *The Book of Beasts*. Jonathan Cape, London. 1954.
- Whitehead, Alfred North. *Adventures of Ideas*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1956.
- Whitehead, Alfred North. *An Enquiry Concerning the Principles of Natural Knowledge*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge. 1919.
- Whitehead, Alfred North. *Process and Reality*. The Social Science Book Store, New York. 1941.
- Whitehead, Alfred North. *Science and the Modern World*. The Macmillan Company, New York. 1929.
- Whitehead, Alfred North. *The Organisation of Thought*. Williams and Norgate, London. 1917.
- Whitman, Sarah Helen. *Poems*. Reeston and Round Co., Providence, RI. 1916.
- Whitman, Walt. *Complete Poetry and Collected Prose*. Literary Classics of the United States, New York. 1982.
- Whitman, Walt. *Specimen Days*. David R. Godine, Boston. 1971.
- Whittaker, R.H. 'New Concepts of Kingdoms of Organisms' in *Science*. Volume 163. 10 January 1969.
- Wilbur, Richard. *Things of This World*. Harcourt, Brace and Company, Inc., New York. 1956.
- Wilde, Oscar. *De Profundis*. Division Books, New York. 1964.
- Wilde, Oscar. *Intentions*. James Osgood McIlwaine & Co., 1891.
- Wilde, Oscar. *Poems*. Roberts Brothers, Boston. 1882.
- Wilde, Oscar. *The Complete Works of Oscar Wilde*. Harper and Row, New York. 1989.
- Wilde, Oscar. *The Picture of Dorian Gray*. Charles Carrington, Paris. 1908.
- Wilford, John Noble. *The Riddle of the Dinosaur*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1985.
- Willis, Nathaniel Parker. *Poems of Nathaniel Parker Willis*. George Routledge & Sons, Lim., London. 1891.
- Willstätter, Richard. *From My Life*. W.A. Benjamin, Inc., New York. 1965.
- Wilson, E.O. 'The Coming Pluralization of Biology and the Stewardship of Systematics' in *BioScience*. Volume 39, Number 4. April 1989.

- Wilson, Edward O. *Biophilia*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1984.
- Wilson, Edward O. *Consilience: The Unity of Knowledge*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York. 1998.
- Wilson, Edward O. *In Search of Nature*. Island Press, Washington, D.C. 1996.
- Wilson, Edward O. *Sociobiology: The New Synthesis*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1975.
- Wilson, Leonard G. *Sir Charles Lyell's Scientific Journals on the Species Question*. Yale University Press, New Haven. 1970.
- Wolpert, Lewis. *The Unnatural Nature of Science*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1993.
- Wood, J.G. *Common Objects of the Microscope*. George Routledge and Sons, Limited, London. 1861.
- Wood, Robert Williams. *How to Tell the Birds from the Flowers and other Wood-cuts*. Dover Publications, Inc., New York. 1959.
- Woodger, J.H. *Biological Principles: A Critical Study*. Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co., Ltd, London. 1929.
- Woolley, Tyler A. *Acarology*. John Wiley & Sons, New York. 1988.
- Wordsworth, William. *The Complete Poetical Works of William Wordsworth*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston. 1904.
- Worster, D. 'The Ecology of Chaos and Harmony' in *Environmental History Review*. Volume 14. 1990.
- Wright, Robert D. 'Letters' in *BioScience*. Volume 31, Number 11. December 1981.
- Wright, Robert. *The Moral Animal*. Pantheon Books, New York. 1994.
- Wynne, Annette. *All Through the Year*. J.B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia. 1932.
- Yogananda, Paramahansa. *Autobiography of a Yogi*. Self-Realization Fellowship, Publishers, Los Angeles. 1969.
- Young, Michael. *The Metronomic Society*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge. 1988.
- Young, Roland. *Not for Children*. Doubleday. Doran & Company, Inc., Garden City. 1930.
- Zetterberg, J. Peter. *Evolution versus Creationism: The Public Education Controversy*. Oryx Press, Phoenix. 1983.
- Zihlman, Adrienne L. 'Sex, Sexes, and Sexism in Human Origins' in *Yearbook of Physical Anthropology*. Volume 30. 1987.
- Zimmerman, E.C. 'Distribution and Origin of Some Eastern Oceanic Insects' in *American Naturalist*. Volume LXXVI, Number 764. 1942.



## PERMISSIONS

---

Grateful acknowledgment is made to the following for their kind permission to reprint copyright material. Every effort has been made to trace copyright ownership but if, inadvertently, any mistake or omission has occurred, full apologies are herewith tendered.

Full reference to authors and the titles of their works are given under the appropriate quotations.

A STUDY IN REALISM by John Laird. Copyright 1920. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

ACROLOGY MITES AND HUMAN WELFARE by Tyler A. Woolley. Copyright 1988. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York.

ALTERED FATES: GENE THERAPY AND THE RETOOLING OF HUMAN LIFE by Jeff Lyon and Peter Gorner. Copyright 1996, 1995. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.

AN ENQUIRY CONCERNING THE PRINCIPLE OF NATURAL KNOWLEDGE by Alfred North Whitehead. Copyright 1919. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

APES, ANGELS, AND VICTORIANS by W. Irvine. Copyright 1955. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, McGraw-Hill, New York.

ATOMS IN THE FAMILY by Laura Fermi. Copyright 1954. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

BABOON MOTHERS AND INFANTS by Jeanne Altmann. Copyright 1980. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.

BEEES, THEIR VISION, CHEMICAL SENSE, AND LANGUAGE by Karl von Frisch. Copyright 1950, 1971. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cornell University Press, Ithaca.

BEHAVIOR AND EVOLUTION by Anne Roe and George Gaylord Simpson. Copyright 1958. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Yale University Press, New Haven.

BETWEEN PACIFIC TIDES by Edward F. Ricketts, Jack Calvin and Joel W. Hedgpeth. Copyright 1985. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Stanford University Press, Stanford.

BIOPHILIA by Edward O. Wilson. Copyright 1984. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.

BOTANICAL WRITINGS by Johann Wolfgang von Goethe. Translated by Bertha Mueller. Copyright 1952. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, the University of Hawai'i Press, Honolulu.

COMPLETE POEMS by John Keats. Copyright 1982. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.

CONCESSION TO THE IMPROBABLE by George Gaylord Simpson. Copyright 1978. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Yale University Press, New Haven.

CONDORCET: FROM NATURAL PHILOSOPHY TO SOCIAL MATHEMATICS by Keith Michael Baker. Copyright 1975. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

DARWIN AND THE MODERN SCIENCE by A.C. Seward. Copyright 1909. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

DESERTS ON THE MARCH by Paul B. Sears. Copyright 1935. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman.

DEVELOPMENT OF MICROBIOLOGY by Patrick J. Collard. Copyright 1976. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

DREAM SONGS by John Berryman. Copyright 1997. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, LLC.

ESSAY ON CLASSIFICATION by Louis Agassiz. Copyright 1962. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.

EVER SINCE DARWIN by Stephen Jay Gould. Copyright 1977. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.

- FATHERS AND SONS by Ivan Turgenev, translated by Michael Katz. Copyright 1994. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.
- FIELD BIOLOGY AND ECOLOGY by A. Benton and W. Werner. Third Edition. Copyright 1974. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, McGraw-Hill, New York.
- GENERAL CYTOLOGY by Edmund V. Cowdry. Copyright 1924. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- GENETICS AND THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES by T. Dobzhansky. Copyright 1951. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- GENETICS OF THE EVOLUTIONARY PROCESS by T. Dobzhansky. Copyright 1970. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- HYDROGEOLOGY by J. B. Lamarck. Copyright 1964. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Illinois Press, Champaign.
- JOHN MUIR: LIFE AND WORK by Sally M. Miller. Copyright 1993. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.
- JOURNEY TO THE ANTS: A STORY OF SCIENTIFIC EXPLORATION by Bert Hölldobler and Edward O. Wilson. Copyright 1994. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- ILLUMINATIONS: A BESTIARY by Rosamund Purcell and Stephen Jay Gould. Copyright 1986. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.
- LINKS WITH THE PAST IN THE PLANT WORLD by A.C. Seward. Copyright 1921. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- MAN AND NATURE; OR, PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY AS MODIFIED BY HUMAN ACTION by George Perkins Marsh. Copyright 1965. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- MATHEMATICAL MODELING OF BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS by Harvy J. Gold. Copyright 1977. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York.
- OF MOLECULES AND MEN by Francis Crick. Copyright 1966. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Washington Press, Seattle.

- ON GROWTH AND FORM by D'Arcy Wentworth Thompson. Copyright 1942. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- ON PHOTOGRAPHY by Susan Sontag. Copyright 1977. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, LLC.
- ORDER AND LIFE by Joseph Needham. Copyright 1936. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Yale University Press, New Haven.
- PASTORALE by Jake Page. Copyright 1985. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.
- PATTERNS OF DISCOVERY: AN INQUIRY INTO THE CONCEPTUAL FOUNDATIONS OF SCIENCE by Norwood Russell Hanson. Copyright 1961. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- PHILOSOPHY IN A NEW KEY by Susanne K. Langer. Copyright 1961. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- PLANT TAXONOMY by Tod F. Stuessy. Copyright 1990. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- POEMS by George Crabbe. Volume I. Copyright 1905. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- POPULATIONS, SPECIES, AND EVOLUTION by Ernst Mayr. Copyright 1970. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- PRINCIPLES OF ANIMAL TAXONOMY by George Gaylord Simpson. Copyright 1961. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- PROCEDURE IN TAXONOMY by Edward T. Schenk and John H. McMasters. Copyright 1948. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Stanford University Press, Stanford.
- SATIRES, EPISTLES AND ARS POETICA by Horace. Translated by H. Rushton Fairclough. Copyright 1964. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- SCIENCE AND HUMANISM by Erwin Schrödinger. Copyright 1952. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- SCIENCE LITERACY AND THE MYTH OF THE SCIENTIFIC METHOD by Henry H. Bauer. Copyright 1992. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Illinois Press, Champaign.

- SOCIOBIOLOGY: THE NEW SYNTHESIS by Edward O. Wilson. Copyright 1975. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- STUDIES IN THE HISTORY OF BIOLOGY, VOLUME 2 by William Coleman and Camille Limoges. Copyright 1978. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, The Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore.
- STUDIES IN WORDS by C.S. Lewis. Copyright 1960. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- SURELY YOU'RE JOKING, MR FEYNMAN by Richard Feynman and Ralph Leighton. Copyright 1985. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.
- SYSTEMATICS AND THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES by Ernst Mayr. Copyright 1942. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- SYSTEMATICS, ECOLOGY, AND THE BIODIVERSITY CRISIS by Niles Eldridge. Copyright 1992. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- THE BLIND WATCHMAKER by Richard Dawkins. Copyright 1996, 1987, 1986. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.
- THE COLLECTED PAPERS OF CHARLES SANDERS PEIRCE by Charles Sanders Peirce. Volume VI. Copyright 1935. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- THE COLLECTED WORKS OF RALPH WALDO EMERSON by Ralph Waldo Emerson. Volume I. Copyright 1971. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- THE COMPUTER AND THE MIND by P.N. Johnson-Laird. Copyright 1988. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- THE DEVELOPMENT OF BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMATICS by Peter F. Stevens. Copyright 1994. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- THE DOUBLE HELIX by James D. Watson. Forward by Sir Lawrence Bragg. Copyright 1968 Elizabeth L. Watson, as trustee under Agreement with James D. Watson dated November 2, 1971; copyright renewed 1996 James D. Watson. Reprinted with the permission of Scribner, a Division of Simon & Schuster.

- THE DREAMS OF REASON by Rene Dubos. Copyright 1961. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Columbia University Press, New York.
- THE EVOLUTIONARY SYNTHESIS by Ernst Mayr. Copyright 1980. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- THE FRENCH PARACELSIANS by Allen G. Debus. Copyright 1991. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- THE FURTHERANCE OF MEDICAL RESEARCH by Alan Gregg. Copyright 1941. Reprinted by permission of Yale University Press, New Haven.
- THE GROWTH OF BIOLOGICAL THOUGHT: DIVERSITY, EVOLUTION, INHERITANCE by Ernst Mayr. Copyright 1982. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- THE IMAGE by Kenneth E. Boulding. Copyright 1956. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Michigan Press, Ann Arbor.
- THE METRONOMIC SOCIETY by Michael Young. Copyright 1988. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.
- THE MIND AND THE EYE by Agnes Arber. Copyright 1954. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- THE SCIENTIFIC REVOLUTION by H. Floris Cohen. Copyright 1994. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- THE SEA AROUND US by Rachel Carson. Copyright 1961. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Oxford University Press, London.
- THE STRUCTURE OF SCIENTIFIC REVOLUTIONS by Thomas S. Kuhn. Copyright 1970. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- THE UNDISCOVERED COUNTRY by John Hay. Copyright 1981. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.
- THE UNIVERSE AND LIFE by H.S. Jennings. Copyright 1941. Reprinted by permission of Yale University Press, New Haven.
- THE UNNATURAL NATURE OF SCIENCE by Lewis Wolpert. Copyright 1993. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.

THE VARIETIES OF RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE by William James. Copyright 1985. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.

THE WILL TO BELIEVE by William James. Copyright 1979. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Harvard University Press.

TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION OF THE DOMINIONS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA by Thomas Pownall and Lois Mulkearn, Ed. Copyright 1949. Reprinted by permission of the University of Pittsburgh Press, Pittsburgh.

UNIVERSAL NATURAL HISTORY AND THEORY OF THE HEAVENS by Immanuel Kant. Copyright 1969. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, University of Michigan Press, Ann Arbor.

WHAT IS LIFE? By Erwin Schrödinger. Copyright 1946. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

WHO SPEAKS FOR EARTH edited by Barbara Ward. Copyright 1973. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., New York.

WILLIAM TURNER: A NEW HERBALL, PART I by George T.L. Chapman and Marilyn N. Tweddle. Copyright 1989. Reprinted by permission of the publisher, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

# SUBJECT BY AUTHOR INDEX

---

## **aardvark**

Unknown

It's aardvark, but it pays well,  
16

## **acacia**

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett

A great acacia, with its slender  
trunk... , 426

Dorr, Julia C.R.

Pluck the acacia's golden  
balls... , 427

## **accuracy**

Carroll, Lewis

You mustn't leave out so many  
things, 1

Darwin, Charles

I value praise for accurate  
observation far higher  
than for any other quality,  
1

Good heavens, how difficult  
accuracy is, 1

Accuracy is the soul of Natural  
History, 2

Gombrich, E.H.

To reproduce their likeness is  
very difficult, 2

Hume, David

Accuracy is... advantageous to  
beauty... , 3

Huxley, Thomas H.

Accuracy is the foundation of  
everything else, 3

Johnson, Samuel

... not accustomed to require  
rigorous accuracy... , 3

Smith, Theobald

It is the care we bestow... , 3

## **aesthetics**

Flannery, Maura C.

... the aesthetics of biology... ,  
4

the aesthetic is intrinsic to  
biology, 4

## **albatross**

Coleridge, Samuel T.

I shot the albatross, 65

Leland, Charles G.

Great Albatross... , 65

## **alligator**

Ackerman, Diane

Nothing looks more contented  
than a resting alligator,  
381

## **almond**

Preston, Margaret

White as the blossoms which  
the almond tree... , 427

## **amaranth**

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett

... besides the breaking  
Amaranths he looks  
unto... , 187

Milton, John

Bid amaranthus all his beauty  
shed... , 188

Immortal amaranth... , 188

Moore, Thomas



- Amaranths such as crown the maids... , 188
- amaryllis**  
Tennyson, Alfred  
A milky-bell'd amaryllis blew, 188
- amoeba**  
Cudmore, L.L. Larison  
Amoebas may not have backbones... , 5  
An amoeba is never torn apart through indecision... , 5  
Cuppy, Will  
Amoebas not only divide, they also blend, 5  
Huxley, Julian  
Amoeba has her picture in the book... , 5  
Popper, Karl  
The difference between the amoeba and Einstein... , 6  
Unknown  
An amoeba named Sam... , 6  
When you were a soft amoeba... , 6
- analogy**  
Chargaff, Erwin  
... it seeks refuge in allegory or in analogy, 10  
Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
Science is nothing but the finding of an analogy... , 10  
Johnson-Laird, P.N.  
... the discovery of a profound analogy... , 10  
Pepper, Stephen  
The original area becomes his basic analogy... , 10  
Strindberg, August  
... analogy, the highest form of proof, 11
- anemone**  
Bryant, William Cullen  
... gray circles of anemones... , 188  
Goodale, Elaine  
O white anemone!, 189  
Moore, Thomas  
Anemones and seas of gold... , 189
- animal**  
Ackerman, Diane  
One of the things I like best about animals in the wild is... , 12  
Agassiz, Louis  
Animals are worthy of our regard... , 12  
Beston, Henry  
We need another... more mystical concept of animals, 13  
Borges, Jorge Luis  
A certain Chinese encyclopedia divides animals into... , 13  
Brophy, Brigid  
I don't hold animals superior or even equal to humans, 13  
Bruchac, Joseph  
Let my words be bright with animals... , 13  
Butler, Samuel  
If one would watch them... , 14  
Canetti, Elias  
Whenever you observe an animal closely... , 14  
Ehrlich, Gretel  
Animals give us their constant, unjaded faces... , 14  
Eiseley, Loren  
Animals are molded by natural forces... , 14  
Eliot, George  
Animals are such agreeable friends... , 15

Gardner, John  
 Always be kind to animals. . . ,  
 15

Gould, Stephen Jay  
 Animals in nature. . . are  
 neither intrinsically  
 vicious nor altruistic, 16

Hartley, David  
 Animals are also analogous to  
 vegetables. . . , 10

Krutch, Joseph Wood  
 . . . gaps in the available life  
 histories of even the  
 commoner animals. . . , 15  
 We have never entered into an  
 animal's mind. . . , 16

Oken, Lorenz  
 Animal is blossom without a  
 stem, 16

Poe, Edgar Allan  
 There is something about the  
 unselfish and  
 self-sacrificing love of a  
 brute. . . , 16

Pratchett, Terry  
 For animals, the entire  
 universe has been neatly  
 divided into things. . . , 16

Sanborn, Kate  
 . . . it will simply raise the  
 whole animal world into  
 dignity. . . , 16

**ant**

Darwin, Charles  
 . . . the brain of man, 246

Hölldobler, Bert  
 The foreign policy aim of ants  
 can be summed up as  
 follows. . . , 246

Proverbs 6:6  
 Go to the ant. . . , 246

Thomas, Lewis  
 Ants are so much like human  
 beings. . . , 246

Twain, Mark  
 . . . the ant is the equal of any  
 savage race of men. . . , 246  
 Science has recently discovered  
 that the ant. . . , 246

**ape**

Young, Roland  
 The sacred ape, now, children,  
 see, 17

**apple**

Hawthorne, Nathaniel  
 . . . the old apple tree that  
 lingers about the spot. . . ,  
 427

Thoreau, Henry David  
 . . . the history of the apple  
 tree. . . , 427

**aquilegia**

Taylor, Bayard  
 The aquilegia sprinkled on the  
 rocks. . . , 189

**arbutus, trailing**

Terry, Rose  
 Darling of the forest!, 189

**armadillo**

Nash, Ogdon  
 The armadillo lives inside. . . ,  
 17

**ash tree**

Lowell, Maria White  
 The ash her purple drops  
 forgivingly. . . , 427

**asp**

Flaubert, Gustave  
 Asp: Animal known through  
 Cleopatra's basket of figs,  
 381

**aspen**

Unknown  
 . . . all save the proud and  
 obdurate aspen. . . , 428

**asphodel**

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett

With her ankles sunken in  
asphodel... , 190

Pope, Alexander  
In yellow mead of asphodel,  
190

**ass**

Goldsmith, Oliver  
... without thinking on asses,  
17

**aster**

Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
Every aster in my hand... , 190  
Whitman, Sarah Helen  
The aster greets us as we  
pass... , 190

**azalea**

Goodale, Dora Read  
The rare azalea makes her  
own... , 190

**bacteria**

Cohn, Ferdinand  
... the smallest bacteria look no  
larger than the periods  
and commas of good  
print... , 40

Helmuth, W.T.  
Oh, powerful bacillus... , 40

**bacteriologist**

Esar, Evan  
A bacteriologist is a man  
whose... , 41

**banyan**

Bryant, Alice Franklin  
The banyan tree, a growth of  
long and slow years... ,  
428

**barberries**

Aldrich, Thomas Bailey  
The barberries lean in thin  
autumnal air... , 191

**barracuda**

Gardner, John  
The Barracuda opens his  
jaws... , 180

**basil**

Moore, Thomas  
The basil tuft, that weaves its  
fragrant blossom over  
graves, 191

**bat**

Berryman, John  
Bats have no banks... , 17  
Dawkins, Richard  
A bat is a machine... , 18  
Montgomery, James  
What shall I call thee... , 18  
Nash, Ogden  
Myself, I rather like the bat... ,  
18

Tabb, John Banister  
To his cousin the Bat... , 18

**bean**

Ingelow, Jean  
I know the scent of bean fields,  
191

**bear**

Lear, Edward  
Who rode on the back of a  
bear... , 19  
Pope, Alexander  
The fur that warms a monarch,  
warm'd a bear, 19

**beauty**

Awiakta, Marilou  
Beauty is no threat to the  
wary... , 42  
da Vinci, Leonardo  
... it will not invent anything  
more beautiful... , 42  
Leibniz, Gottfried Wilhelm  
The beauty of nature is so  
great... , 42  
Poincaré, Henri  
The scientist does not study  
nature because it is  
useful... , 337

Weil, Simone

- The true subject of science is  
the beauty of the world, 42
- beaver**
- Outwater, Alice  
The beaver is utterly familiar,  
19
- bee**
- Cleveland, John  
Nature's confectioner, the bee,  
248
- Gay, John  
The careful insect 'midst his  
work I view..., 248
- Purchas the Younger, Samuel  
Bees are political creatures...,  
248
- Shakespeare, William  
So work the honey-bees..., 248
- Smythe, Daniel  
The bees, those intergarden  
missiles..., 248
- beech tree**
- Campbell, Thomas  
... woodman, spare the  
beechen tree, 429
- beetle**
- Crowson, Roy A.  
The beetles are at once  
absolutely typical of...,  
249
- Shakespeare, William  
And the poor beetle, that we  
tread upon..., 249
- Wordsworth, William  
The beetle, panoplied in gems  
and gold..., 249
- biologic categorization**
- Dunn, R.A.  
Biologic categorization is one  
of the most conspicuous  
aspects of..., 44
- biological**
- Brower, David  
A fallen tree supports a  
biological community...,  
44
- Compton, Karl Taylor  
... appropriate training for the  
handling of a great variety  
of biological situations...,  
44
- Snyder, Gary  
... the biological world is  
infinitely more complex,  
46
- Trivers, Robert  
It's absurd not to use our best  
biological concept, 46
- Wheeler, William Morton  
... the actual, fundamental,  
biological structure..., 47
- biological discovery**
- Unknown  
There is not the slightest  
chance of any biological  
discovery..., 46
- biological lesson**
- Durant, Will  
... the first biological lesson of  
history..., 45
- biological life**
- Bird, J.M.  
We shall have a philosophy of  
biological life which..., 43
- biological observation**
- Wesenberg-Lund, C.  
... who first made a biological  
observation..., 46
- biological research**
- Arber, Agnes  
... the first step in biological  
research..., 43
- biological rhythms**
- Young, Michael  
Every bodily process is pulsing  
to its own beat..., 48

**biological science**

Bernard, Claude

If we mean to build up the  
biological sciences... , 43

Chargaff, Erwin

An observer of our biological  
sciences... , 44

Woodger, Joseph Henry

If we make a general survey of  
biological science... , 47

**biological structure**

Loewy, A.G.

A dramatic demonstration of  
the importance of  
biological structure was  
provided by... , 45

**biological study**

Pittendrigh, Colin S.

... it is the core of biological  
study, 45

**biological understanding**

Dayton, P.K.

... the biological  
understanding of any  
marine habitat, 44

**biologist**

Connolly, Cyril

... the biologist and chemist  
who can produce almost  
everything... , 49

Cudmore, L.L. Larison

All cell biologists are  
condemned to suffer an  
incurable secret sorrow... ,  
49

Huxley, Thomas H.

... the Biologist is more  
especially occupied with  
observations... , 50

Kauffman, Stuart

If biologists have ignored  
self-organization... , 57

Kellog, Vernon

... the biologist seems unable  
to escape from the use of a  
terminology... , 50

Leob, Jacques

The investigations of the  
biologist... , 50

Lorenz, Konrad

There are no good biologists  
whose vocation was not  
born of deep joy... , 58

Medawar, Peter

Biologists work... between  
bewilderment and  
understanding, 50

Salthe, Stanley N.

... we are, as evolutionary  
biologists... , 51

Simpson, George Gaylord

... something peculiar is going  
on in the science of  
biology... , 51

Steinbeck, John

Your true biologist will sing  
you a song... , 51

Stockbridge, Frank B.

... the biologists' formula for  
creating life... , 51

Unknown

A group of goose biologists... ,  
51

Vogel, Steven

... temperature is... our  
favorite abscissa, 52

Whitehead, Alfred North

... in this book of nature the  
biologists fare badly, 61

Wilson, Edward O.

Biologists know this relation  
by... , 52

**biology**

Capra, Fritjof

In biology... the exploration of  
the gene... , 53

Carson, Rachel

- ...born of the Neanderthal age  
of biology..., 53
- Chargaff, Erwin  
In old times, the knowledge of  
biology..., 53
- Cohen, Joel  
Physics-envy is the curse of  
biology, 54
- Crick, Francis Harry Compton  
...to explain all biology in  
terms of physics and  
chemistry, 54
- Dawkins, Richard  
Biology is the study of  
complex things..., 54
- Delbruck, Max  
Biology is an interesting  
field..., 54
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius  
Seen in the light of evolution,  
biology is..., 55
- Driesch, H.  
...the corner-stone of any  
historical works on  
biology, 55
- Emmeche, Claus  
Biology belongs to one of the  
surprising sciences..., 55
- Fauset, Jessie Redmon  
Biology transcends society, 55
- Flannery, Maura C.  
The patterns and rhythms of  
nature... form a central  
problem in biology, 49
- Freud, Sigmund  
Biology is truly a land of  
unlimited possibilities, 55
- Goodwin, Brian Carey  
The discovery of appropriate  
variables for biology...,  
55
- Gore, Rick  
If anything illustrates what has  
happened in biology...,  
56
- Grassé, Pierre P.  
Biology...stammers in the  
presence of the essentials,  
56
- Grobstein, Clifford  
...this conception also  
characterizes today's  
biology, 56
- Haldane, J.B.S.  
If physics and biology one day  
meet..., 56
- Handler, Philip  
Biology has become a mature  
science..., 45
- Hoyle, Fred  
I wouldn't go into biology if I  
were starting again now,  
56
- Huxley, Aldous  
The principle of mass  
production at last applied  
to biology, 57
- Huxley, Thomas H.  
...Biology differs from the  
Physico-chemical and  
Mathematical sciences...,  
57
- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre  
Antoine  
...a theory of living organisms,  
or Biology, 57
- Monod, Jacques  
Biology occupies a position  
among the sciences at  
once marginal and central,  
58
- Needham, James G.  
It is a monstrous abuse of the  
science of biology..., 58
- Osler, Sir William

- Biology touches the problems  
of life at every point... , 58
- Rapoprot, A.  
The aim of mathematical  
biology is to... , 287
- Roberts, Catherine  
The driving force of biology... ,  
59
- Root, R.K.  
I can hear my good friend, the  
Professor of Biology... , 59
- Rostand, Jean  
[Biology] is the least  
self-centered... , 59
- Simpson, George Gaylord  
Biology, then, is the science  
that stands at the centre of  
all science, 59  
We believe that there is a  
unified science of life... ,  
59
- Standen, Anthony  
... biology is not accurate  
thinking... , 60
- Sullivan, J.W.N.  
This change will come about  
through the development  
of biology, 60
- Unknown  
Biology is the only science in  
which... , 60  
Biology is really Chemistry... ,  
60
- Weaver, W.  
The century of biology upon  
which we are now well  
embarked... , 60
- Whitehead, Alfred North  
The living cell is to biology... ,  
61  
Science is... neither purely  
physical nor purely  
biological, 61
- ... biology apes the manners of  
physics, 61
- Woodger, Joseph Henry  
Biology is being forced in spite  
of itself to become  
biological, 61
- birch tree**
- Lowell, Maria White  
Rippling through thy branches  
goes the sunshine... , 429
- bird**
- Atkinson, Brooks  
... the migration of birds, 62
- Chapman, Frank M.  
Birds will appeal most  
strikingly to us through  
their songs, 62
- Cornwall, Barry  
... all ye feathery people of  
mid-air... , 62
- Darwin, Charles  
... the birds which are idly  
singing round us... , 62
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
The bird is not in its ounces... ,  
63
- Huxley, Julian  
Birds in general are stupid... ,  
63
- Klee, Paul  
The birds are to be envied... ,  
63
- Lawrence, D.H.  
A small bird will drop frozen  
dead... , 63
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
They are the winged wardens  
of your farms... , 63
- Lynd, Robert  
There is nothing in which the  
birds differ more from  
man than... , 64
- Mansfield, Katherine

- ...how violently a big branch  
shakes when a silly little  
bird has left it, 64
- McArthur, Peter  
The robins, killdeere,  
red-winged blackbirds...,  
64
- Pallister, William  
Of the BIRDS, thirteen  
thousands of species are  
named..., 64
- Unknown  
I wonder where dem boidies  
is?, 65
- Whitman, Walt  
You must not know too much,  
or be too precise or  
scientific about birds...,  
65
- bird of paradise**
- Colum, Padraic  
With sapphire for her  
crown..., 66
- Moore, Thomas  
Those golden birds..., 66
- blackbird**
- Moir, D.M.  
All save the blackbird..., 66
- Twain, Mark  
The blackbird is a perfect  
gentleman..., 67
- bloodroot**
- Bryant, William Cullen  
Sanguinaria from whose brittle  
stem..., 192
- Goodale, Elaine  
O bloodroot! in thy tingling  
veins..., 192
- bluebird**
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
Piped the bluebird, 67
- bobolink**
- Cranch, C.P.  
I heard five bobolinks  
laughing..., 67
- book**
- de Beer, Sir G.  
There is a small number of  
great books which..., 85
- Slosson, E.E.  
The Book of Nature is..., 85
- borage**
- MacDonald, George  
The borage gleams more  
blue..., 192
- botanical**
- Queneau, Raymond  
After nearly taking root under  
a helitrope..., 90
- botanist**
- Butler, Samuel  
Why should the botanist..., 86
- Croll, Oswald  
Oh that the Botanists of our  
time..., 86
- Crothers, Samuel McChord  
Here are botanists who love  
the growing things..., 86
- Linne, Carl von  
To you, my dearly-beloved  
botanists..., 87
- Teale, Edwin Way  
The botanist never kept a  
garden..., 87
- Unknown  
We botanists cannot be so  
mathematically exact as  
geographers..., 87
- botany**
- Bierce, Ambrose  
BOTANY, *n*,—the science of  
vegetables..., 88
- Burroughs, John  
We study botany so hard  
that..., 88
- Corner, E.H.J.



- Botany needs help from the  
tropics, 88
- Dickens, Charles  
When he has learnt that  
bottinney means a  
knowledge of plants... , 88
- Dickinson, Emily  
I pull a flower from the  
woods... , 88  
... If the savans 'classify'  
them... , 89
- Einstein, Albert  
... appreciating them as little as  
a cow appreciates the  
botanic marvels of the  
plants she munches, 89
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
And all their botany is Latin  
names, 89
- Esar, Evan  
The only thing about flowers  
that coeds dislike, 89
- Henslow, John Stevens  
To obtain a knowledge of  
science observation, like  
botany... , 89
- James, Henry  
After much labor is bestowed  
on botany... , 89
- Jefferson, Thomas  
And botany I rank with the  
most valuable sciences... ,  
90
- Linne, Carl von  
... what science would be more  
wearisome and painful  
than Botany... , 91
- Mavor, William  
Whether we consider the  
effects of Botany as  
enlarging the sphere of  
knowledge... , 90
- Murray, Charlotte  
... the study of Botany, that  
science by means of which  
we discriminate... , 90
- Thomson, William  
... a book of botany describing  
them grew by mere  
chemical force, 91
- Wordsworth, William  
One that would peep and  
botanize... , 91
- bramble**  
Chaucer, Geoffrey  
And sweete as is the brembul  
flour... , 192
- Elliott, Ebenezer  
Wild brambles of the brake... ,  
192
- buffalo**  
Unknown  
The buffalo is the death... , 19
- bug**  
Glover, Townend  
From red-bugs and  
bed-bugs... , 92
- Holland, W.J.  
... a melancholy "bug", 92
- Lee, Marion  
I never wanted to be a bug... ,  
92
- Prelutsky, Jack  
I love bugs... , 93
- buttercup**  
Browning, Elizabeth Barrett  
It pleases him to stoop for  
buttercups, 193
- Mulock, Dinah Maria  
The buttercups across the  
field... , 193
- butterfly**  
Brower, David  
Butterfly is a stupid word, 249
- Oemler, Marie Conway  
There was... the common  
Dione vanillae... , 249

- Gay, John  
 Ah, what's a butterfly?, 250
- camomile**  
 Shakespeare, William  
 For though the camomile, the  
 more it is trodden..., 193
- canary**  
 Mulock, Dinah Maria  
 Sing away, ay, sing away..., 67  
 Nash, Ogden  
 The song of canaries..., 68
- Cape May warbler**  
 Halle, Louis J.  
 ... a shining and miraculous  
 thing as this Cape May  
 warbler..., 68
- cardinal flower**  
 Goodale, Dora Read  
 Whence is yonder flower so  
 strangely bright?, 193
- carnation**  
 Milton, John  
 Carnation, purple, azure, or  
 skeck'd with gold, 194
- cassias**  
 Ingelow, Jean  
 While cassias bloom in the  
 zone of calms, 194
- cat**  
 Krutch, Joseph Wood  
 Cats seem to go on the  
 principle that..., 20  
 Whitehead, Alfred North  
 ... if a cat does the same  
 thing..., 20
- catalpa**  
 Bryant, William Cullen  
 The Catalpa's blossoms  
 flew..., 194
- caterpillar**  
 Isaiah 33:4  
 ... like the gathering of the  
 caterpillar, 250  
 Unknown  
 A tired caterpillar went to  
 sleep one day..., 250  
 Walton, Izaak  
 ... by saying a little of the  
 Caterpillar..., 250
- celandine**  
 Wordsworth, William  
 'Tis the little Celandine, 194
- cell**  
 Bastin, Ted  
 ... the control process of  
 detailed cell  
 physiology..., 94  
 Bateson, William  
 When I look at a dividing  
 cell..., 94  
 Benchley, Robert  
 Two of these emerge from the  
 mud..., 94  
 Cudmore, L.L. Larison  
 Our cells, the ones we love...,  
 95  
 Cells let us walk..., 95  
 Some cells are extremely  
 visible..., 95  
 A cell always leaves the same  
 first impression..., 95  
 Delbruck, Max  
 The meanest living cell..., 95  
 Reichenbach, Hans  
 The production of just one  
 living cell from inorganic  
 matter is the most urgent  
 problem..., 95  
 Rubin, Harry  
 We cannot disrupt the cell to  
 understand its living  
 behavior..., 96  
 Sherrington, Sir Charles  
 Essential for any conception of  
 the cell is..., 96  
 Szent-Györgyi, Albert  
 The cell knows but one fuel...,  
 96

Thomas, Lewis

... we derived... from some  
single cell... , 96

**centipede**

Blanshard, Brand

The centipede was happy  
quite... , 20

**chameleon**

Wells, Carolyn

The true chameleon is small... ,  
381

**champac**

Moore, Thomas

In her full lap the Champac's  
leaves of gold, 195

**chance**

Crick, Francis Harry Compton

Chance is the only source of  
true novelty, 97

Darwin, Charles

... we are tempted to attribute  
their proportional  
numbers and kinds to  
what we call chance, 97  
... working out to what we  
may call chance, 97

I cannot think that the  
world... is the result of  
chance... , 97

du Nouy, Lecomte

The laws of chance have  
rendered... immense  
services to science, 98

Keosian, J.

... the role of chance in the  
interaction of matter in  
the universe... , 98

LaPlace, Pierre Simon

... chance has not reality in  
itself... , 98

Monod, Jacques

... chance alone is at the source  
of every innovation... , 98

Reichenbach, Hans

... chance in combination with  
selection produces order,  
99

Thoreau, Henry David

Who knows which way the  
wind will blow tomorrow,  
99

**chaos**

Adams, Henry Brooks

Chaos was the law of  
nature... , 100

... chaos is all that science can  
logically assert... , 100

Blackie, John Stuart

Chaos, Chaos, infinite  
wonder!, 100

Kant, Immanuel

... to fashion itself out of  
chaos... , 100

Santayana, George

Chaos is perhaps at the bottom  
of everything... , 100

Chaos is a name for any order  
that produces confusion  
in our minds, 100

Wilde, Oscar

From eyeless Chaos... , 101

**characteristics**

Ardrey, Robert

... acquired characteristics  
cannot be inherited... , 102

**cherry-tree**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth

In white with blossoming  
cherry-trees... , 429

**chestnut-tree**

Ingelow, Jean

And when I see the chestnut  
letting... , 429

Lowell, Maria White

The chestnuts, lavish of their  
long-hid gold... , 430

**chigger**

Hungerford, H.B.

- The thing called a chigger... ,  
251
- chromosomes**
- Conklin, E.G.  
... chromosomes and genes are  
to the biologist, 103
- Newman, Joseph S.  
Those strange hereditary  
factors... , 103
- Schrödinger, Erwin  
The chromosome structures  
are... , 103
- Stoller, Robert  
... a chromosome is the heavy  
hand of immutable  
destiny... , 103
- chrysanthemum**
- Wilde, Oscar  
Chrysanthemums from gilded  
argosy... , 195
- citron-tree**
- Milton, John  
... how blows the citron  
grove... , 430
- clam**
- Nash, Ogden  
The clam, esteemed by  
gourmets highly... , 297
- classification**
- Agassiz, Louis  
Are these divisions artificial or  
natural?, 105
- Bronowski, Jacob  
It is not obviously silly to  
classify flowers by their  
color... , 105
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
... what is classification but... ,  
105
- Genesis 2:20  
And Adam gave names to all  
cattle... , 105
- Graton, L.C.
- The purpose of classification  
is... , 106
- James, William  
The first steps in most of the  
sciences are purely  
classificatory, 106
- Morris, H.M.  
Classification requires not only  
similarities, but  
differences... , 106
- Olson, S.L.  
The present classification of  
birds... , 107
- Pope, Alexander  
Where order in variety we  
see... , 107
- Smiles, Samuel  
A place for everything... , 107
- classify**
- Hopwood, A. Tindell  
The urge to classify is a  
fundamental human  
instinct... , 106
- clematis**
- Goodale, Dora Read  
Then the wild clematis  
comes... , 195
- clone**
- Ehlers, Vernon  
... we must rebel against the  
very concept of human  
cloning, 108
- Unknown  
... a little lamby clone, 108
- cobra**
- Nash, Ogden  
He who attempts to tease the  
cobra... , 382
- cockroach**
- Eliot, T.S.  
She thinks that the cockroaches  
just need employment... ,  
251
- Krutch, Joseph Wood

... the cockroach would miss  
us more, 251

Marquis, Don  
... many a cockroach believes  
himself as beautiful as a  
butterfly..., 251

**coconut tree**  
Twain, Mark  
... a coconut tree might be  
poetical..., 430

**codfish**  
Unknown  
The codfish lays a thousand  
eggs..., 181

**coleopterist**  
Crowson, Roy A.  
... then the coleopterists  
should be able to step  
forward..., 110

**collecting**  
Durrell, Gerald M.  
One of the chief charms of  
collecting is..., 111

**columbine**  
Bryant, William Cullen  
Or columbines, in purple  
dressed..., 195

Ingelow, Jean  
O columbine, open your folded  
wrapper..., 195

**columbine, golden**  
Rusby, Henry H.  
Sweet flower of the golden  
horn..., 195

**compass-plant**  
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
This is the compass-flower...,  
196

**conchology**  
Garstang, Walter  
*Echinospira* sets this riddle to  
the students of  
Conchology..., 112

**conservation**  
Carson, Rachel  
Our attitudes towards  
plants..., 113

Leopold, Aldo  
To save every cog and  
wheel..., 113  
Conservation is a state of  
harmony between men  
and land, 113

Lovejoy, Thomas E.  
... even when we have learned  
to manage other aspects of  
the global environment...,  
113

Osborn, Henry Fairfield  
... the battle for preservation  
and conservation..., 113

Sheldrick, Daphne  
... an understanding of the  
complexities of Nature...,  
113

**consultants**  
Grindal, Bruce  
Informants have become  
consultants, 115

**coral**  
Crabbe, George  
Involved in sea-wreck, here  
you find a race..., 21

Day, Richard Edwin  
... Blossomed the coral tree, 21

Gerhard, John  
Although Corral be a matter  
or substance..., 21

**coral-tree**  
Moore, Thomas  
The crimson blossoms of the  
coral-tree..., 196

**cow**  
Young, Roland  
The cow's a gentle, patient  
soul..., 21

**cowslip**

Hood, Thomas  
The cowslip is a country  
wench, 196

**coyote**

James, William  
He was doing his  
coyote-business like a  
hero... , 21

**crab**

James, William  
... class it without ado or  
apology as a  
crustacean... , 119

**crawfish**

Flaubert, Gustave  
Always call reactionaries  
'crayfish.' , 119

**creation**

Lyell, Charles  
... repopled the Earth with  
tribes of plants... , 117

Morris, H.M.  
... the DNA molecule could  
never arise by chance... ,  
118

**creation science**

Gould, Stephen Jay  
Creation science has not  
entered a curriculum for a  
reason so simple... , 116

**creationism**

Cloud, Preston  
Fundamental creationism is  
not a science... , 116

Laudan, Larry  
The core issue is not whether  
Creationism satisfies  
some... definition of what  
is scientific... , 117

Morris, H.M.  
Creationism is consistent with  
the innate thoughts... of  
the child... , 117

Nelkin, Dorothy

Creationism is a 'gross  
perversion of scientific  
theory' , 118

Patterson, John W.

There are many facets to  
"scientific creationism"... ,  
118

**creationist**

Gould, Stephen Jay  
... the creationists' need to  
invoke miracles... , 116

Moore, John A.

... we have a large and  
effective group of  
creationists... , 117

**cricket**

Riley, James Whitcomb  
But thou, O cricket, with thy  
roundelay... , 252

**crocodile**

Carroll, Lewis  
How cheerfully he seems to  
grin... , 382

**crow**

Gay, John  
To shoot a crow is powder  
flung away, 68

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
Even the blackest of them all,  
the crow... , 68

**crustacean**

Pallister, William  
With eight thousand  
CRUSTACEAN species,  
we list... , 119

**cuckoo**

Shakespeare, William  
... the cuckoo builds not for  
himself, 68

**cypress-tree**

Byron, George  
The only constant mourner  
o'er the dead, 430

**daddy longlegs**

Florian, Douglas

O Daddy Daddy O... , 38

**daffodil**

Tennyson, Alfred

And the shining daffodil dies,  
197

Wordsworth, William

A host of golden daffodils... ,  
197

**dahlia**

Elliott, Ebenezer

The garden glows with dahlias  
large and new, 197

**daisy, ox-eye**

Goodale, Dora Read

... with the drift of the ox-eye  
daisies, 197

**damsel-fly**

Moore, Thomas

The beautiful blue  
damsel-flies... , 252

**dandelion**

Beecher, Henry Ward

... queerly called dandelions,  
197

**Darwin**

Kitcher, Philip

Darwin is the Newton of  
Biology, 121

**Darwinian**

Newman, Joseph S.

And which by devious ways  
Darwinian... , 122

**Darwinism**

Huxley, Julian

Darwinism removed the whole  
idea of God as the creator  
of organisms... , 121

Jones, F. Wood

Only a fool could deny the  
revolutionary impact of  
Darwinism... , 121

McKibben, Bill

... a guiding concept for many  
people after Darwin, 121

Shaw, George Bernard

... the Darwinian process may  
be described as a chapter  
of accidents, 122

Walker, Michael

... many scientists and  
technologists pay  
lip-service to Darwinian  
theory only because... ,  
122

**data**

Jennings, H.S.

Thus the biologist has two sets  
of data... , 123

Morris, H.M.

The data must be explained  
by... , 123

Woodger, Joseph Henry

We are in danger of being  
overwhelmed by our  
data... , 123

**death**

Asimov, Isaac

Death is an essential part of the  
successful functioning of  
life... , 124

Dawkins, Richard

... there are vastly more ways  
of being dead... , 124

Lovelock, J.E.

The unending death-roll of all  
creatures... , 124

Muir, John

Leaves have their time to  
fall... , 124

Sakaki, Nanao

The boy brought his dead  
bug... , 125

Strehler, Bernard

Aging and death do seem to  
be... , 125

Teale, Edwin Way

- In nature, there is less death... ,  
126
- Thoreau, Henry David  
... the passing away of one life  
is the making room for  
another, 126
- development**
- Disraeli, Benjamin  
You know, all is development,  
149
- discovery**
- Beveridge, W.I.B.  
... the majority of discoveries  
in biology... , 127
- Hitching, Francis  
Science is a voyage of  
discovery... , 127
- Kuhn, Thomas  
Discovery commences with the  
awareness of anomaly... ,  
127
- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre  
Antoine  
The most important  
discoveries... , 127
- Shaw, George Bernard  
Any fool can make a discovery,  
128
- Thomson, Joseph John  
As we conquer peak after  
peak... , 128
- Thoreau, Henry David  
Do not engage to find things as  
you think they are, 128
- Twain, Mark  
What is there that confers the  
noblest  
delight?... Discovery!, 128
- Whitehead, Alfred North  
The true method of  
discovery... , 128
- dispersal**
- Zimmerman, E.C.  
... it is abnormal conditions  
that account for much  
overseas dispersal, 129
- dissection**
- Barbellion, W.N.P.  
Dissected the Sea Urchin... ,  
130
- Butler, Samuel  
As if a man should be  
dissected... , 130
- Pope, Alexander  
... through creatures you  
dissect... , 130
- Wadsworth, William  
We murder to dissect, 130
- divergence**
- Darwin, Charles  
... branch out and overtop on  
all sides... , 131
- DNA**
- Baum, Harold  
The primary sequence of  
proteins/Is coded with  
DNA... , 132
- Boulding, Kenneth E.  
DNA was the first  
three-dimensional Xerox  
machine, 132
- Crick, Francis Harry Compton  
Nowadays most people know  
what DNA is... , 132
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius  
... the egg and the sperm and  
in the DNA molecules,  
132
- Jukes, Thomas Hughes  
Slowly the molecules  
enmeshed in ordered  
asymmetry... , 133
- Thomas, Lewis  
... the invention of DNA, 133
- Watson, James D.  
We wish to suggest a structure  
of the salt of



- deoxyribonucleic acid  
(DNA), 133
- dodder**  
Davis, Sarah F.  
See the yellow dodder. . . , 198
- dodo**  
Cuppy, Will  
The Dodo never had a chance,  
69
- dog**  
Butler, Samuel  
The greatest pleasure of a dog  
is. . . , 22  
Nash, Ogden  
. . . the dog is full of love, 22
- dove**  
Browning, Elizabeth Barrett  
And there my little doves did  
sit. . . , 69  
Shakespeare, William  
The dove and very blessed  
spirit of peace, 69
- dragonfly**  
Florian, Douglas  
I am the dragon. . . , 252
- duck**  
Adams, Douglas  
If it looks like a duck. . . , 69
- duck-billed platypus**  
Flanders, Michael  
We call him duck-billed  
platypus. . . , 23
- eagle**  
Tennyson, Alfred  
He clasps the crag with  
hooded hands. . . , 69
- earthworm**  
Boone, J. Allen  
. . . I am paying my respects to a  
passing earthworm, 449  
Eaton, Burnham  
The earthworm who. . . , 450  
Martinson, Harry Edmund  
Who really respects the  
earthworm. . . , 451
- ecology**  
Allaby, Michael  
Ecology is rather like sex. . . ,  
134  
Berry, R.J.  
. . . ecology is about how it  
exists, 134  
Ecology lacks an agreed  
theoretical core. . . , 134  
Borland, Hal  
. . . which the specialist calls  
ecology, 134  
Elton, Charles  
. . . there is more ecology in the  
Old Testament. . . , 134  
At a time when ecology and  
genetics are. . . , 135  
Foreman, Dave  
I am the land. . . , 135  
Haeckel, Ernst  
[Ecology] the science of  
relations between  
organisms and their  
environment, 135  
Kuhnelt, Wilhelm  
. . . preserve that organism's  
conditions of life, 135  
Tansley, A.G.  
. . . the study of ecology is not  
to be recommended, 136  
Ward, Barbara  
To say we do not care is to  
say. . . , 136
- ecology safari**  
Sontag, Susan  
. . . in this earnest comedy, the  
ecology safari. . . , 135
- economy of nature**  
Stillingfleet, Benjamin  
This scale of beings, holds a  
rank. . . , 340

**elephant**

Cuppy, Will  
 ... there were more than  
 twenty kinds of elephants,  
 23

Donne, John  
 Nature's great masterpiece, an  
 Elephant, 23

Shakespeare, William  
 The elephant hath joints... , 23

Swift, Jonathan  
 So geographers, in  
 Afric-maps... , 24

**elm-tree**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
 And the great elms  
 o'erhead... , 431

Tennyson, Alfred  
 The topmost elm-tree gather'd  
 green... , 431

**emu**

Prelutsky, Jack  
 Do not approach an emu... , 70

**entomologist**

Evans, Howard Ensign  
 ... entomologists would  
 command the Budget of  
 the Defense Department,  
 137

Holmes, Oliver Wendell  
 I suppose you are an  
 entomologist?, 137

Howard, Leland O.  
 People think entomologists  
 have small minds  
 because... , 137

Kirby, William  
 ... an entomologist... is  
 synonymous with  
 everything futile... , 137

Nash, Ogden  
 He was an eminent  
 entomologist... , 138

Unknown

In his life he named 7,000  
 bugs... , 138

Wood, Robert William  
 For En-to-molo-gists aver... ,  
 139

**entomology**

Wood, John George  
 The study of entomology... ,  
 139

**entropy**

Jungck, J.R.  
 ... entropy will not be the  
 nemesis of evolution... ,  
 140

von Neumann, John  
 You should call it entropy for  
 two reasons, 140

**environment**

Bartram, William  
 This world as a glorious  
 apartment... , 141

Commoner, Barry  
 The environment makes up a  
 huge, enormously  
 complex living  
 machine... , 141

Dubos, René J.  
 ... the physiochemical  
 environment determines  
 the one under which it  
 manifests itself, 141

Elton, Charles  
 ... where the animal ends and  
 the environment begins,  
 142

Morrison, Jim  
 What have they done to the  
 earth?, 142

Rickover, Hyman G.  
 It is a profound mistake to  
 think of land only in terms  
 of its money value... , 142

**environmentalist position**

Snyder, Gary

A properly radical  
environmentalist position  
is... , 142

**err**

Mach, Ernst  
We err when we expect more  
enlightenment from... ,  
143

**error**

Darwin, Charles  
To kill an error is... , 143  
Fischer, Ernst Peter  
To err and err and err again... ,  
143

Shakespeare, William  
The error of our eyes... , 143

**ethics**

Caplan, Arthur  
... a ticking time bomb of  
bioethics, 144  
Lynd, Robert  
It is an engaging problem in  
ethics... , 144  
Poincaré, Henri  
Ethics and science have their  
own domain... , 144  
Schweitzer, Albert  
[The moral person] shatters no  
ice crystal... , 144  
Wilson, Edward O.  
... the time has come for ethics  
to be... , 145

**euglena viridis**

Pallister, William  
A plant when there is  
sunshine, 24

**evidence**

Twain, Mark  
... evidence is the bones of an  
opinion, 146

**evolution**

Barbellion, W.N.P.  
I take a jealous pride in my  
Simian ancestry, 147

Bateson, Williams

Evolution is a process of  
Variation and Heredity,  
147

It is easy to imagine how Man  
was evolved from an  
Amoeba... , 147

Bounoure, Louis

Evolutionism is a fairy tale for  
grown-ups, 148

Bryan, William Jennings

All the ills from which  
America suffers can be  
traced back to the  
teachings of evolution, 148

Carson, Rachel

... I accept the theory of  
evolution as the most  
logical one... , 148

Darwin, Charles

... the expression often used by  
Mr. Herbert Spencer... ,  
148

... the lineal descendants of  
some few beings... , 148

... forms most beautiful and  
most wonderful have  
been, and are being  
evolved, 148

... if a man were to make a  
machine for some special  
purpose... , 149

de Chardin, Teilhard

Is evolution a theory... , 149

Disraeli, Benjamin

Is man an ape or an angel?, 149

Dobzhansky, Theodosius

... nothing makes sense in  
biology except in the light  
of evolution... , 150

Evolution comprises all the  
stages of the development  
of the universe... , 150

- Evolution is a creative process... , 150
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
A SUBTLE chain of countless rings... , 151
- Futuyma, Douglas J.  
Evolution, a fact rather than a hypothesis... , 151
- Geddes, Patrick  
... we need some general term—and this term is Evolution, 152
- Gilbert, Sir William S.  
... I can trace my ancestry back to a protoplasmal primordial atomic globule, 152
- Darwinian Man, though well-behaved... , 152
- Greene, Graham  
... that is the meaning of evolution, 153
- Herford, Oliver  
We might... /Be horrid Chimpanzees to-day, 20
- Hubbard, Elbert  
The one superstition that is cordially hated by theologues, 153
- Huxley, Julian  
Evolution in the extended sense can be defined as... , 153  
a guiding purpose to account for evolution... , 153
- Huxley, Thomas H.  
... evolution is not an explanation of the cosmic process... , 154  
... no absolute line of demarcation... can be drawn between the animal world and ourselves... , 154
- ... the complex is everywhere evolved out of the simple, 154
- If the fundamental proposition of evolution is true... , 154
- Koestler, Arthur  
Evolution has made countless mistakes, 154
- Mayr, Ernst  
The theory of evolutions is... the greatest unifying theory in biology, 155
- Medawar, J.S.  
For a biologist the alternative to thinking in evolutionary terms is... , 155
- The balance sheet of evolution has... , 155
- Peattie, Donald Culross  
... evolution is not so much progress as it is simply change, 156
- Savage, Jay M.  
No serious biologist today doubts the fact of evolution... , 156
- Sherrington, Sir Charles  
Evolution can scrap but not revive, 156
- Simpson, George Gaylord  
Evolution is only a theory, not a fact, 156
- Skinner, Cornelia Otis  
If it is true that we have sprung from the ape... , 157
- Thoreau, Henry David  
... tender organizations can be so serenely squashed out of existence... , 169
- Unknown  
... am I descended from a monkey?, 157
- Watson, James D.

Evolution itself is accepted by zoologists... , 158  
 ... evolution is an accepted fact... , 158

White, Timothy  
 You don't gradually go from being a quadruped to being a biped, 158

**evolutionary biologist**

Hull, D.L.  
 Evolutionary biologists are currently confronted by a dilemma... , 49

**evolutionary biology**

Huxley, Julian  
 Evolutionary science is a discipline... in its own right, 153

**evolutionary synthesis**

Mayr, Ernst  
 The term "evolutionary synthesis" was introduced by... , 408

**evolutionary vineyard**

Mayr, Ernst  
 ... the large number of biologists who continue to cultivate the evolutionary vineyard... , 155

**evolve**

Roberts, Catherine  
 ... the basic meaning of evolve is to roll out... , 156

**exceptions**

Bateson, William  
 Treasure your exceptions!, 159

Hackett, L.W.  
 ... those who are looking for exceptions, 159

**exobiology**

Oliver, Bernard M.  
 ... we now have exobiology... , 171

**experience**

Balfour, Arthur James  
 It is experience which has given us our first real knowledge of Nature... , 160

Bierce, Ambrose  
 Experience, like the rising of the dawn... , 160

Butler, Samuel  
 ... no longer do something which according to our past experience... , 160  
 ... learn in doing... , 161

Camus, Albert  
 You cannot acquire experience by making experiments, 161

Coleridge, Samuel T.  
 ... experience is like the stern lights of a ship... , 161

da Vinci, Leonardo  
 Nature is full of infinite causes which were never set forth in experience, 161

Hine, Reginald L.  
 That is the worst of learning from experience... , 161

Hubbard, Elbert  
 EXPERIENCE: 1. The germ of power... , 161

Kant, Immanuel  
 ... all our knowledge begins with experience... , 161

Lacinio, Giano  
 ... verify the assertion by experience, 162

Mead, George H.  
 ... in the world of immediate experience... , 162

Popper, Karl  
 ... to be refuted by experience, 162

Proverb

Experience is a comb..., 162

Shapere, Dudley

... the data of experience...,  
162

Wilde, Oscar

Experience was of no ethical  
value, 163

### **experiment**

Bohr, Neils

In every experiment on living  
organisms..., 164

Darwin, Erasmus

... encourage the execution of  
laborious experiments...,  
164

da Vinci, Leonardo

Experiment is the interpreter of  
nature, 164

Gregg, Alan

Experiment as compared to  
mere observation..., 164

Kluckhohn, Clyde

... different experiments  
carried out by nature, 165

Whitehead, Alfred North

There is always more chance of  
hitting upon something  
valuable when..., 165

### **exterminate**

Hornaday, William T.

We have no right... to  
exterminate any valuable  
or interesting species...,  
168

### **extermination**

Saunders, W.E.

What good reason is there for  
the extermination of...,  
169

### **extinction**

Awiakta, Marilou

... you are not cost-effective...,  
166

Carlton, J.T.

... extinction of the  
naturalist..., 166

de Duve, Christian

The disappearance of living  
species is..., 167

Editorial

... the most immediate possible  
cause of mass extinctions,  
167

Flanders, Michael

The extinction of these  
species..., 167

Genesis 7:21-23

And all flesh died that moved  
upon the earth..., 168

Muir, John

The universe would be  
incomplete without  
man..., 168

### **extraterrestrial life**

Eddington, Sir Arthur Stanley

... at the present time our race  
is supreme..., 170

Eiseley, Loren

Of men... there will be none  
forever, 170

Fuller, R. Buckminster

Sometimes I think we're alone,  
170

Jones, Harold Spencer

Can it be that... but on our  
own little Earth is life to  
be found?, 170

Metrodorus of Chios

... if a single ear of corn  
grew..., 171

Milton, John

Dream not of other worlds...,  
171

Oparin, A.I.

... the origin of life in the  
universe, 171

Pallister, William

- Some other planets, peopled  
like our own..., 171
- Pope, Alexander  
What varied Being peoples  
every star..., 172
- Sagan, Carl  
... there are a million other  
civilizations..., 172
- Shakespeare, William  
I can call spirits from the vasty  
deep, 172  
There are more things in  
heaven and earth..., 172
- fact**
- American Museum of Natural  
History  
Every specimen is a permanent  
fact, 173
- Beaumont, William  
... the incontrovertible facts,  
173
- Bernard, Claude  
When we meet a fact which  
contradicts a prevailing  
theory..., 173
- Bradford, Gamaliel  
Observed facts must be built  
up..., 173  
... the mere collection of  
facts..., 174
- Carpenter, William  
Were we able to ascertain facts  
regarding the changes...,  
174
- Collins, Wilkie  
... you'll get over the weakness  
of believing facts!, 174
- Darwin, Charles  
... no one has a right to  
speculate without distinct  
facts, 174  
False facts are highly injurious  
to the progress of  
science..., 174
- Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan  
Some facts should be  
suppressed..., 174
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
... a fact is true poetry..., 174
- Gooday, Graeme  
... he cannot make out the facts  
for himself..., 174
- Gould, Stephen Jay  
Facts cannot be divorced from  
cultural contexts, 174
- Huxley, Thomas H.  
... a deduction killed by a fact,  
174  
Sit down before fact as a little  
child..., 174
- James, William  
Facts are the bounds of human  
knowledge..., 174
- Jeffreys, H.  
... Here are some facts..., 176
- Latour, Bruno  
... a fact is what is collectively  
stabilised..., 176
- Lavoisier, Antoine  
We must trust to nothing but  
facts, 176
- Lukasiewicz, J.  
Facts whose effects have  
disappeared altogether...,  
176
- Millay, Edna St Vincent  
... a meteoric shower of facts...,  
176
- Shaw, George Bernard  
Facts mean nothing by  
themselves, 176
- Tansley, A.G.  
... creations of the human  
mind which we impose on  
the facts of nature..., 176
- Thoreau, Henry David  
Let us not underrate the value  
of a fact..., 176

- Wilde, Oscar  
 Facts are not merely finding a  
 footing-place in  
 history... , 176
- falcon**  
 Lowell, Maria White  
 I know a falcon swift and  
 peerless... , 70  
 Shakespeare, William  
 My falcon now is sharp... , 70
- fern**  
 Burroughs, John  
 ... really to be born as the  
 ferns, 198
- Fibonacci**  
 Kauffman, Stuart  
 ... in the famous Fibonacci  
 series... , 178
- firefly**  
 Beebe, William  
 A male firefly blazes his  
 trail... , 253  
 Nash, Ogden  
 The firefly's flame... , 253
- fir-tree**  
 Milton, John  
 Kindles the gummy bark of fir  
 or pine... , 431
- fish**  
 Hemingway, Ernest  
 He is a great fish... , 179  
 Hunt, Leigh  
 You strange, astonished-  
 looking... wretches of the  
 sea... , 179  
 MacLeish, Archibald  
 ... the reef fish hover... , 179  
 Pallister, William  
 Fifteen thousands of species of  
 FISHES are known... , 180  
 Peacock, Thomas Love  
 ... there is much to be said  
 about fish... , 180  
 Smith, Langdon  
 When you were a tadpole and I  
 was a fish... , 180  
 Thoreau, Henry David  
 Who hears the fish when they  
 cry?, 180
- flag**  
 Shelley, Percy Bysshe  
 There grew broad  
 flag-flowers... , 198
- flea**  
 Young, Roland  
 And here's the happy  
 bounding flea... , 253
- fly**  
 Doane, R.W.  
 [flies] were nice things to have  
 around... , 254
- flower**  
 Beecher, Henry Ward  
 He who does not appreciate  
 floral beauty... , 186  
 Flowers have an expression of  
 countenance... , 186  
 Flowers are the sweetest  
 things... , 186  
 Blake, William  
 To create a little flower... , 186  
 Child, Lydia M  
 Flowers have spoken to me  
 more than... , 186  
 Frisch, Karl von  
 ... the colors of flowers have  
 been developed as... , 187  
 Millay, Edna St Vincent  
 I will touch a hundred  
 flowers... , 187  
 Milton, John  
 A Wilderness of sweets, 187  
 The bright consummate flower,  
 187  
 Rossetti, Christina G.  
 Flowers preach to us... , 187  
 Unknown



The pistol of a flower is its only  
protection against insects,  
187

**flower-de-luce**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
O flower-de-luce, bloom on. . . ,  
198

**foresight**

Meyerson, Emile  
... foresight is indispensable  
for action, 216

**forget-me-not**

Coleridge, Samuel T.  
Hope's gentle gem, the sweet  
Forget-me-not, 199

**foxglove**

Ingelow, Jean  
Purple of foxglove, yellow of  
broom. . . , 199

**frog**

Carr, Archie  
I like the look of frogs. . . , 7  
Exodus 8:1-4  
... I will smite all thy borders  
with frogs. . . , 7  
Unknown  
What a wonderful bird the frog  
are. . . , 7

**fungi**

Ajello, L.  
Some fungi produce a  
mycosis. . . , 217  
Holmes, Oliver Wendell  
For what does the honest  
toadstool care?, 217  
Nicholson, Norman  
The toadstool towers infest the  
shore. . . , 217  
Peattie, Donald Culross  
The fungi are the underworld  
of plant life. . . , 218

**furze**

Goldsmith, Oliver  
With blossom, 199

**Gaia**

Ehrenreich, Barbara  
Some of us still get all weepy  
when we think about the  
Gaia Hypothesis. . . , 219  
Joseph, Lawrence E.  
The Gaia hypothesis is. . . , 219

**garden**

Armstrong, Martin D.  
A garden is the attempt of Man  
and Nature to. . . , 220  
Bacon, Francis  
God Almighty first planted a  
garden, 220

**Unknown**

... if you would be happy all  
your life, plant a garden,  
220

**gene**

Beadle, George  
One gene—one enzyme, 221  
Benzer, Seymour  
The genes are the atoms of  
heredity. . . , 221  
Boulding, Kenneth E.  
The gene is a wonderful  
teacher, 221  
Danforth, C.H.  
... the gene is to biological  
sciences what the atom is  
to. . . , 221  
Lote, Christopher J.  
... identify the  
gene. . . responsible for  
religious belief, 221  
Midgley, M.  
Genes cannot be selfish or  
unselfish. . . , 222  
Murchie, Guy  
A gene is one step in the secret  
recipe for growing up. . . ,  
222  
Watson, James D.  
... our fate is in our genes, 222

**genera**

Linne, Carl von  
 ... the meddlesome person  
 who is indifferent to  
 genera, 223

**genetic**

Callahan, Daniel  
 ... ridding mankind of genetic  
 disease..., 224

Sturtevant, A.H.

Man is one of the most  
 unsatisfactory of all  
 organisms for genetic  
 study, 226

**genetic code**

Koestler, Arthur  
 ... the genetic code, written in  
 the four-letter alphabet...,  
 225

Thomas, Lewis

The poetry of Wallace Stevens  
 is crystal-clear alongside  
 the genetic code, 226

**genetic engineer**

Lovejoy, Thomas E.  
 ... from which genetic  
 engineers can work, 225  
 Genetic engineers don't make  
 new genes, 225

Unknown

... they had better genetic  
 engineers than we do, 226

**genetics**

Campbell, J.H.  
 This new era of genetics..., 224

Dobzhansky, Theodosius  
 Genetics is the first biological  
 science which got in the  
 position in which physics  
 has been..., 224

Genetics... has grown out of  
 the humble peas planted  
 by Mendel..., 225

Huxley, Julian

... genetics has been  
 transformed from a  
 groping incertitude..., 225

Nagle, James J.

Modern genetics is on the  
 verge of some truly  
 fantastic ways of, 225

**gentian**

Bryant, William Cullen

And the blue  
 gentian-flower..., 199

**gillyflower**

Shakespeare, William

... our carnations and streak'd  
 gillyvors..., 200

**giraffe**

Young, Roland

At the stately tall giraffe, 24

**glow-worm**

Pliny

So I scatter little stars..., 451

Unknown

I wish I were a glow-worm...,  
 452

**gnat**

Rudzewiz, Eugene

Gnats a gnumerous..., 254

**God**

Allen, Ethan

... the knowledge of nature is  
 the revelation of God, 227

Aristotle

... God and nature create  
 nothing that has not its  
 use, 227

Blackie, John Stuart

God hath made three beautiful  
 things..., 227

Buber, Martin

Nature is full of God's  
 utterance..., 227

Carlyle, Thomas

Nature... is a Volume written  
in celestial hieroglyphs... ,  
228

Nature, which is the  
time-vesture of God... ,  
228

Cowper, William  
Nature is a name for an effect,  
whose cause is God, 228

Fernal, Jean  
... the interposition of a divine  
Intelligence... , 228

Graham, Aelred  
... nature... manifests the grace  
of God, 228

Hardin, Garrett  
The god who is reputed to  
have created fleas... , 229

Hobbes, Thomas  
... there is one God eternal, 229

Lawrence, D.H.  
Behold, God is born!, 229

Michalson, Carl  
There is God... , 230

Nicholson, Jack  
When God makes a mistake... ,  
230

Orgel, Irene  
"You may call me," said God,  
agreeably, "anything you  
please," 230

Pascal, Blaise  
... if a God maintains  
Nature... , 230  
... that she is the image of  
God... , 230

Temple, Frederick  
... the workmanship of God... ,  
231

Thoreau, Henry David  
If Nature is our mother, then  
God is our father, 231

Whitcomb, J.

... the hand of God guiding  
and directing... , 231

**goldenrod**

Jackson, Helen Hunt  
With all the autumn blaze of  
Goldenrod, 200

**goldfinch**

Cowper, William  
Two goldfinches, whose  
sprightly song... , 70

Dryden, John  
A goldfinch there I saw... , 70

**goose**

Shakespeare, William  
As wild geese that the creeping  
fowler eye... , 71

Young, Roland  
The plural of goose is geese... ,  
71

**gorilla**

Bradley, Mary Hastings  
The gorilla is a strict  
vegetarian... , 24

**gorse**

Ingelow, Jean  
The gay gorse bushes in their  
flowering time, 200

**grackle**

Nash, Ogdan  
The grackle's voice is less than  
mellow... , 71

**grasshopper**

Lindsay, Vachel  
The Grasshopper, the  
Grasshopper... , 254

Lovelace, Richard  
O thou that swing'st upon the  
waving ear... , 254

**guanaco**

Simpson, George Gaylord  
The guanaco is a camel but... ,  
24

**gull, sea**

Shakespeare, William

- As that ungentle gull... , 72
- guppy**  
Nash, Ogden  
But guppies just have little  
guppies, 181
- harebell**  
Shakespeare, William  
The asur'd harebell, like thy  
veins, 200
- hawk**  
Shakespeare, William  
When I stride him I soar, I am a  
hawk, 72  
Tennyson, Alfred  
The wild hawk stood with the  
down on his beak... , 72
- heath**  
Pope, Alexander  
E'en wild heath displays her  
purple dyes... , 200
- heliotrope**  
Stedman, E.C.  
From heliotrope was shed, 201
- hemlock-tree**  
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
O hemlock-tree! O  
hemlock-tree!, 431
- hepatica**  
Goodale, Dora Read  
Blue hepatica!, 201
- hereditary**  
Newman, Joseph S.  
The old hereditary genes... ,  
232
- heredity**  
Delage, Yves  
In the field of heredity... , 232  
Hardy, Thomas  
I am the family face... , 232  
Morgan, Thomas Hunt  
That the fundamental aspect of  
heredity... , 232
- herpetologists**  
Cuppy, Will  
Most herpetologists have their  
place in the scheme of  
things, 234
- herrings**  
Cuppy, Will  
...Herrings go on forever, 182
- hippopotamus**  
Belloc, Hilaire  
I shoot the Hippopotamus... ,  
25  
Macaulay, Thomas Babington  
I have seen the  
hippopotamus... , 25
- hollyhock**  
Ingelow, Jean  
And Queen hollyhocks... , 201
- holly-tree**  
Burns, Robert  
Green, slender, leaf-clad  
holly-boughs... , 432
- honeysuckle**  
Landon, L.E.  
A honeysuckle link'd/Around  
with its red tendrils... ,  
201  
Tennyson, Alfred  
The honeysuckle round the  
porch... , 202
- horse**  
Shakespeare, William  
A horse! A horse! My kingdom  
for a horse!, 25  
Twain, Mark  
I have known the horse in war  
and in peace, 25
- humming-bird**  
Pallister, William  
A flashing, dashing,  
rainbow-streak... , 72  
Riley, James Whitcomb  
And the humming-bird that  
hung... , 72  
Tabb, John Banister

- A flash of harmless lightning... , 73
- hyacinth**
- Montgomery, James  
Here Hyacinths of heavenly blue... , 202
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe  
And hyacinth purple, and white, and blue... , 202
- ichthyologist**
- Cuppy, Will  
... it is the chief function of the ichthyologist... , 235
- Fishback, Margaret  
An ichthyologist is he... , 235
- idea**
- Bernard, Claude  
It is impossible to devise an experiment without a preconceived idea... , 236  
... new and fruitful ideas... , 236
- Bly, Robert  
A great idea is a useful invention... , 236
- Bragg, Sir Lawrence  
... the crucial idea... , 237
- Cloud, Preston  
Acceptance of new ideas is usually contingent on... , 237
- Dewey, John  
Old ideas give way slowly... , 237
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius  
Great ideas often seem simple... , 237
- Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan  
Our ideas must be as broad as Nature... , 238
- Hoefler, Don C.  
... gathering ideas everywhere... , 238
- Keynes, John Maynard  
The difficulties lies, not in the new ideas... , 238
- Langer, Susanne K.  
A new idea is a light... , 238
- Trotter, Wilfred  
... the view that any given idea is true or false... , 238  
... to block the path of a new idea by unbelief... , 239
- Twain, Mark  
His head was an hour-glass, 239
- Wilde, Oscar  
He played with the idea... , 239
- ignorance**
- Darwin, Charles  
... but ignorance more frequently begets confidence than does knowledge... , 240
- Franklin, Alfred  
Men are enclosed in their own ignorance... , 240
- imagination**
- Blake, William  
Nature has no tune, but Imagination has, 241  
Nature is Imagination itself, 241
- Born, Max  
Faith, imagination and intuition are... , 241
- Brillouin, Léon  
... the unpredictable power of human imagination, 241
- Huxley, Julian  
Imagination is needed in science... , 242
- Pearson, Karl  
... allowed their imagination to solve the universe... , 242
- Thoreau, Henry David

- The imagination... dives  
deeper and soars higher  
than Nature goes, 242
- imaginative**
- Medawar, Peter  
... an imaginative  
preconception of what  
might be true, 242
- insect**
- Clare, John  
Those tiny loiterers on the  
barleys beard... , 243
- Eliot, George  
... a general certainty that an  
insect will not walk with  
his head hindmost... , 243
- Evans, Howard Ensign  
The sense that insects belong to  
a different world... , 243
- Heinlein, Robert A.  
In handling a stinging  
insect... , 243
- Kirby, William  
... insects, unfortunate  
insects... , 244  
Insects appear to have been  
nature's favourite... , 244  
In variegation, insects certainly  
exceed every other class of  
animated beings, 244
- Krutch, Joseph Wood  
... six legs are too many from  
the human standpoint,  
244
- Marquis, Don  
insects have the more ancient  
lineage... , 244  
... insects are superior to  
men... , 245
- Pallister, William  
Of the INSECTS, such numbers  
of species exist... , 245
- Teale, Edwin Way  
If insects had the gift of  
speech... , 245
- Webb, Mary  
Insects are the artists of  
fragrance... , 245
- intelligence**
- Erskine, John  
... this beneficent operation of  
intelligence... , 259
- interpretation**
- Fort, Charles  
The interpretations will be  
mine... , 123
- ivy**
- Bailey, Philip James  
For ivy climbs the crumbling  
hall... , 202
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett  
Before they grow the ivy, 202
- jackal**
- Byron, George  
The jackal's troop, in gather'd  
cry... , 25
- jasmine**
- Bryant, William Cullen  
The jasmine peeps in, 203
- jay**
- Shakespeare, William  
What, is the jay more precious  
than the lark... , 73
- jelly-fish**
- Allen, Grant  
A jellyfish swam in a tropical  
sea... , 26
- Kendall, May  
The fairest jelly-fish I e'er/Had  
set mine eyes upon, 26
- katydid**
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell  
Do Katydids drink tea?, 255
- Riley, James Whitcomb  
To hear the katydid  
"cheep-cheep!", 255

**kingdom**

Whittaker, R.H.

The unchallenged position of  
these kingdoms has  
ended... , 260

**kipper**

Nash, Ogden

I wish the kipper had a zipper,  
182

**knowing**

Russell, Bertrand

Unless we can know  
something without  
knowing everything... ,  
261

**knowledge**

Coleridge, Mary

The fruits of the tree of  
knowledge... , 261

Mach, Ernst

... a peculiar property of  
instinctive knowledge... ,  
261

Severinus, Peter

... you will arrive at a  
knowledge of things and  
their properties, 261

von Baeyer, H.C.

... the pleasure of pure  
knowledge, 262

Wells, H.G.

... but does not possess your  
store of knowledge... , 262

**laboratory**

Huxley, Thomas H.

... the laboratory is the  
fore-court of the temple of  
philosophy... , 263

Thomson, W.

The laboratory of a scientific  
man is his place of  
work... , 263

**lady bird**

Hurdis, James

... simple folk/Call it the  
Lady-bird, 255

**land bridge**

Zimmerman, E.C.

So man continents and land  
bridges have been  
built... , 129

**larch-tree**

Hemans, Felicia

... and the larch has hung all  
his tassels forth, 432

**lark**

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett

And the lark soars, 73

Rossetti, Christina G.

The sunrise wakes the lark to  
sing, 73

**larva**

Garstang, Walter

The Amphiblastula is notable  
as a larval pioneer... , 264

A giddy little Gastrula,  
gyrating round and  
round... , 264

'Tis odd that *Enterozoa* should  
with coelenterates  
begin... , 264

*Leptocephalus* of the Gulf

Stream, the larva of the  
Eel... , 264

**law**

Camus, Albert

The laws of nature may be  
operative up to a certain  
limit... , 266

Huxley, Thomas H.

... which are called natural  
laws... , 266

Playfair, John

The Author of nature has not  
given laws to the  
universe... , 230

Siegel, Eli

- Biological laws, seen subtly... ,  
267
- Wilson, Edward O.  
The laws of biology are written  
in... , 267
- law of nature**
- Mill, John Stuart  
... the phrase law of nature... ,  
266
- leopard**
- Wells, Carolyn  
You'll know it is the  
leopard... , 26
- life**
- Arday, Robert  
As life is larger than man... ,  
268
- Bernal, John Desmond  
Life is a partial, continuous,  
progressive... , 268
- Bernard, Claude  
If I had to define life... , 268  
... and the life of animals... ,  
268
- Berrill, N.J.  
Life can be thought of as water  
kept at the right  
temperature... , 268
- Bohr, Neils  
The existence of life must be  
considered as an  
elementary fact... , 268
- Crick, Francis  
... the origin of life appears to  
be almost a miracle... , 269
- Cuvier, Georges  
The development of life... , 269
- Darwin, Erasmus  
Organic life beneath the  
shoreless waves... , 270
- Dawson, William Leon  
I believe in love and life... , 270
- de Chardin, Teilhard
- Man is unable to see... life  
unrelated to the universe,  
271
- Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan  
So all life is a great chain... ,  
271
- Garrison, W.M.  
... life originated in an organic  
milieu, 271
- Haldane, J.B.S.  
... life is a pattern of chemical  
processes, 272
- Holmes, Bob  
... they still can't agree on  
what life is, 272
- Huxley, Julian  
Till life, enkindled in a niche of  
sky... , 272
- Krebs, H.A.  
... explaining living systems in  
terms of chemistry and  
physics... , 273
- Krutch, Joseph Wood  
... this contrast between what  
lives and what does not,  
273
- Large, E.C.  
... what was meant by Life, 273
- London, Jack  
I believe that life is a mess, 273
- Lorenz, Konrad  
Life itself is a process of  
acquiring knowledge, 274
- Mann, Thomas  
What then was life?, 274
- Mather, K.F.  
... the mystery of the origin of  
life... , 274
- Mora, P.T.  
... the presence of a living  
unit... , 275
- Muggeridge, Malcolm  
... why life exists... , 275
- Muller, H.J.



... the totality of life is merely a fancy kind of rust... , 275

Peattie, Donald Culross  
Whatever life is... it is something forever changing shape... , 276

Ponnamperuma, Cyril  
Life elsewhere in the universe may even be five feet tall... , 276

Sherrington, Sir Charles  
To make 'life' a distinction... , 276

Singer, C.  
... metaphors in which to express our ideas of life, 276

Sinnott, E.W.  
Life is the business of the poet as well as... , 277

Stockbridge, Frank B.  
Life is a chemical reaction... , 277

Szent-Györgyi, Albert  
What is life?, 277

Unknown  
... Who inferred that life is what it is... , 277

van Bergeijk, W.A.  
Life is the necessary and sufficient condition for... , 277

Whitehead, Alfred North  
Life is an offensive... , 278

Wilde, Oscar  
... the scientific laws that govern life... , 278

**lily**  
Aldrich, Thomas Bailey  
The gorgeous tiger-lilies... , 203

Cook, Eliza  
... the lilies of the field, 203

**lily-of-the valley**  
Croly, George

White bud! that in meek beauty dost lean... , 204

**linden-tree**

Heine, Heinrich  
Therefore are the lindens ever/Chosen seats of each fond lover, 432

**linnet**

Wordsworth, William  
Thou, linnet! in thy green array... , 73

**lion**

Gay, John  
The lion is, beyond dispute... , 27

Pringle, Thomas  
Wouldst thou view the lion's den?, 27

**live**

Ezekel 37:6  
... and ye shall live, 271

**living**

Born, Max  
Living matter and clarity are opposites, 269

Brooks, W.K.  
Every reflective biologist must know... , 269

**Editorial**

The fundamental distinction between the living and the non-living is... , 271

**Lewis, Wyndham**

Every living form is a miraculous mechanism... , 273

**Needham, James G.**

To the scientific mind the living and the non-living form... , 275

**Sherrington, Sir Charles**

... are literally commonwealths of individually living units... , 276

**living matter**

Leob, Jacques  
 ... the artificial production of  
 living matter... , 273

**living organisms**

Jacob, François  
 ... the most general functions  
 of living organisms... , 357

**living things**

Mathews, Albert P.  
 Living things are, as it were... ,  
 274

**lizard**

Gardner, John  
 The Lizard is a timid thing... ,  
 382

Lawrence, D.H.  
 A lizard ran out on a rock... ,  
 382

**llama**

Belloc, Hilaire  
 The Llama is a woolly sort of  
 fleecy hairy goat... , 27

Nash, Ogden  
 The two-1 llama... , 27

**loon**

Lawrence, Jerome  
 A loon doesn't wage war... , 74

**lotus**

Heine, Heinrich  
 The lotus flower is troubled... ,  
 204

**lotus-tree**

Hayne, Paul H.  
 Where drooping lotos-flowers,  
 distilling balm... , 432

Pope, Alexander  
 A flowering lotos spreads its  
 arms... , 433

**love lies bleeding**

Swinburne, Algernon Charles  
 Love lies bleeding in the  
 bed... , 204

**magnolia grandiflora**

Cranch, C.P.  
 Majestic flower! How purely  
 beautiful... , 204

**mahogany-tree**

Thackeray, William Makepeace  
 Sheltered about/The  
 Mahogany-Tree, 433

**man**

Bates, Marston  
 Man's point of view is  
 curiously different... , 279

Blake, William  
 Where man is not... , 279

Chesterton, G.K.  
 A beetle may or may not be  
 inferior to a man... , 279

Fiske, John  
 Man does not dwell at the  
 centre of things... , 280

Fuller, R. Buckminster  
 ... a self-balancing 28-jointed  
 adapter-based biped... ,  
 280

Gilman, Charlotte Perkins  
 I'm going to be a man... , 280

Hugo, Victor  
 Man is not a circle with a  
 single centre... , 281

Huxley, Thomas H.  
 ... the ascertainment of the  
 place which Man occupies  
 in nature... , 281

James, William  
 Man... is no longer the final  
 cause of the universe... ,  
 281

Johanson, Donald  
 [Homo erectus] put him on the  
 subway... , 281

Lawrence, D.H.  
 Some degenerated naturally  
 into cave men... , 281

Marquis, Don

- a man thinks he amounts to a  
great deal. . . , 282
- Monod, Jacques  
Man knows at last that he is  
alone in the universe's  
unfeeling immensity. . . ,  
282
- Morris, Desmond  
. . . take a long hard look at  
ourselves as biological  
specimens. . . , 282
- Newman, Joseph S.  
Man is born. . . , 282
- Pascal, Blaise  
. . . what is man in nature?, 283  
Man is but a reed. . . , 283
- Russell, Bertrand  
. . . man is the product of  
causes. . . , 283
- Sackville-West, V.  
. . . man was but a collection of  
atoms. . . , 283
- Simpson, George Gaylord  
Man is, among other things. . . ,  
283
- Squire, J.C.  
Men were on earth while  
climates slowly swung. . . ,  
284
- Unknown  
A man is an animal split  
halfway up and walks on  
the split end, 284  
Man is a piece of the universe  
made alive, 284
- manatee**  
Nash, Ogden  
The manatee is harmless. . . , 28
- maple-tree**  
English, Thomas Dunn  
. . . lying the shade of the maple  
trees under. . . , 433
- marigold**  
Keats, John  
Ye ardent marigolds!, 204
- marsh**  
Beebe, William  
The marsh, to him who enters  
it in a receptive mood. . . ,  
446
- Lanier, Sidney  
Ye marshes, how candid and  
simple. . . , 446
- marsh marigold**  
Swinburne, Algernon Charles  
A little marsh-plant, yellow  
green. . . , 205
- martlet**  
Shakespeare, William  
The martlet/Builds in the  
weather on the outward  
wall. . . , 74
- mathematical**  
Gold, Harvey J.  
The result of a mathematical  
development. . . , 285
- Koyré, A  
Nature responds only to  
questions posed in  
mathematical  
language. . . , 286
- Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth  
. . . the zoologist has scarce  
begun to dream of  
defining in mathematical  
language. . . , 287
- mathematical analysis**  
Pearson, Karl  
I believe the day must come  
when the biologist will  
not hesitate to use  
mathematical analysis. . . ,  
287
- mathematical consequences**  
Laplace, Pierre Simon  
. . . the mathematical  
consequences of a small

- number of immutable laws, 286
- mathematician**
- Johnson, Samuel  
The mathematicians are well acquainted with the difference between... , 286
- mathematics**
- Comte, Auguste  
... to mathematics must the biologist resort... , 285
- Crichton, M.  
The mathematics of uncontrolled growth are frightening, 285
- Feynman, Richard P.  
To those who do not know Mathematics... , 285
- Haldane, J.B.S.  
The permeation of biology by mathematics... , 286
- Stewart, Ian  
Mathematics is to nature as... , 287  
Mathematics is the science of patterns... , 287
- Thoreau, Henry David  
Mathematics should be mixed not only with... , 287
- matter**
- Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth  
... so many portions of matter... , 288
- meadow rue**
- Goodale Elaine  
To seek the haunts of meadow rue!, 205
- metaphor**
- Harré, Rom  
Metaphor and simile are the characteristic tropes of scientific thought... , 289
- method**
- Billroth, Theodor  
The method of research... , 290
- Russell, Bertrand  
... immense numbers of different methods... , 392
- mice**
- Cuppy, Will  
I have nothing against mice... , 28  
The goal of nature is to build better mice, 28
- microbiology**
- Collard, Patrick  
Microbiology... is founded upon the twin pillars of... , 291
- microcosm**
- Forbes, A.  
... a microcosm in which... the play of life goes on... , 292
- microscope**
- Baker, Henry  
When you employ the microscope... , 293
- Dickens, Charles  
... patent double million magnifyin' gas microscopes... , 293
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell  
I was sitting with my microscope... , 293
- Hooke, Robert  
... if help'd with better microscopes... , 293
- Hugo, Victor  
Where the telescope ends, the microscope begins, 294
- Powers, Henry  
... the Noble Florentine's Dioptrick Glasses... , 294
- Wood, John George  
... the microscope is more than an amusing companion... , 294

**millipede**

Garstang, Walter

The hatching of a Millipede  
brings curious things to  
light... , 28

**mite**

Duck, Stephen

A crowd of dwarfish creatures  
lives... , 36

Frost, Robert

But unmistakably a living  
mite... , 36

Hooke, Robert

The least of Reptiles I have  
hitherto met with is a  
Mite, 36

Unknown

The cheese-mites asked... , 36

**moccasin flower**

Goodale, Elaine

The Indian's moccasin!, 206

**mocking-bird**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth

... the mocking-bird, wildest of  
singers... , 74

**molecular biology**

Chargaff, Erwin

... molecular biology is... , 295

Dobzhansky, Theodosius

Molecular biology is Cartesian  
in its inspiration, 295

Kornberg, Arthur

Molecular biology falters  
when... , 295

Luria, Salvador

Molecular biology deals with  
questions of molecular  
structure... , 295

Maddox, John

... the unreflective state of  
molecular biology... , 295

Wolpert, Lewis

The revolution in molecular  
biology... , 296

**mollusc**

Pallister, William

Next, the MOLLUSCS present  
forty thousand kinds  
more... , 297

**monkey**

de Voto, Bernard

Man is a noisome bacillus... ,  
279

**morning-glory**

Jackson, Helen Hunt

Generous in its bloom, and  
sheltering while it clings,  
Sturdy morning-glory, 206

Lowell, Maria White

The morning-glory's  
blossoming... , 206

**mosquito**

Beaver, Wilfred

Mosquitoes are like little  
children... , 256

Pallister, William

The whole of Africa is our  
domain... , 256

**moth**

Carlyle, Thomas

But see! a wandering  
Night-moth... , 256

**museum**

Belloc, Hilaire

All in the Mu-se-um, 300

Edwards, R.Y.

The physical heart of a  
museum is... , 300

Flower, Sir William Henry

A museum is like a living  
organism... , 300

Goode, George Brown

A finished museum is a dead  
museum... , 301

**mutant**

Crow, J.F.

... mutants would usually be  
detrimental, 302

- Huxley, Julian  
 ... the great majority of mutant genes are harmful in their effects... , 302
- mutation**
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius  
 ... the mutation process alone... , 302  
 [mutations] can hardly serve as evolutionary blocks, 302
- Muller, H.J.  
 ... the accidental nature of mutations... , 303
- Pauling, Linus  
 ... why it is that mutations in these carefully selected organisms... , 303
- myrmecologist**
- Hölldobler, Bert  
 Like all myrmecologists... , 304
- myrtle**
- Montgomery, James  
 A graceful myrtle rear'd its head, 206
- naiveté**
- Harish-Chandra  
 ... a certain naivete... can sometimes be a positive asset, 241
- names**
- Borland, Hal  
 There is folk poetry in the common names... , 305
- Carroll, Lewis  
 What's the use of their having names... , 305
- Ellis, Havelock  
 ... when they are told the "name" of a thing, 305
- Ferris, G.F.  
 The proper aim is not to name species... , 305
- Gahan, A.B.  
 Objects without names cannot... , 306
- Isidorus  
 If you know not the names... , 306
- Linne, Carl von  
 Names and plants are two ideas... , 307  
 ... the sweet memory of your names... , 307
- Page, Jake  
 To name something is... to own it... , 306
- Savory, T.  
 ... names of animals and plants are worthy of more consideration than... , 307
- Twain, Mark  
 Names are not always what they seem, 307
- Wald, George  
 The most important thing about a name... , 415
- naming**
- Linne, Carl von  
 ... Naming will be the foundation of our Science, 307
- narcissi**
- Plath, Sylvia  
 The narcissi look up like children... , 207
- natural history**
- Agassiz, Louis  
 Natural History must in good time become... , 308
- Borlase, William  
 Natural History collects into a narrow space... , 308
- Carroll, Lewis  
 A Lesson in Natural History, 308
- Huxley, Thomas H.

To a person uninstructed in natural history... , 308

Smellie, William  
Natural History is the most extensive... , 309

**natural laws**

Heinlein, Robert A.  
Natural laws have no pity, 266

**natural selection**

Bateson, William  
Natural Selection is stern... , 310

Crick, Francis Harry Compton  
... we have evolved from simple chemical compounds by a process of natural selection... , 310

Darwin, Charles  
... in the action of natural selection... , 310  
... natural selection is daily and hourly scrutinising... , 310  
Slow though the process of selection may be... , 311  
... extinction and natural selection go hand in hand, 311  
As natural selection works by... , 311  
[Evolution by natural selection] absolutely depends on... , 311

Dawkins, Richard  
Natural selection, the blind, unconscious, automatic process which Darwin discovered... , 311

Fisher, R.A.  
Natural Selection is not Evolution, 312

Gould, Stephen Jay  
The theory of natural selection would never have replaced... , 312

Himmelfarb, Gertrude  
... natural selection may have succeeded by default... , 312

Monod, Jacques  
... natural selection operates at the macroscopic level... , 312

Waddington, C.H.  
The meaning of natural selection can be epigrammatically summarized... , 313

Wallin, I.E.  
Natural Selection, by itself, is not sufficient to determine the direction of organic evolution... , 313

Wright, R.  
Natural selection, 313

**naturalist**

Darwin, Charles  
... naturalists value observation far more than reasoning, 314  
A naturalist's life would be a happy one if... , 314

Einstein, Albert  
In every naturalist there must be a kind of religious feeling... , 314

Montagu, George  
... when the researches of the naturalist were considered trivial... , 314

Riley, James Whitcomb  
In gentlest worship he bowed... , 315

**nature**

Ackerman, Diane  
Nature neither gives nor expects mercy, 316

Ackoff, Russell

- Nature is not organized in the same way that universities are, 316
- Adams, Abby  
Nature is what wins in the end, 316
- Agassiz, Louis  
... there is nothing in nature without a purpose... , 316  
... so inexhaustibly rich is nature... , 316
- Aldrich, Thomas Bailey  
Nature loves to do a gentle thing... , 317
- Aristotle  
Nature has been defined as... , 317
- Arnold, Matthew  
Nature is cruel... , 317
- Atherton, Gertrude  
Nature is a wicked old matchmaker, 317
- Bacon, Francis  
Nature is not governed... , 317  
... for nature is only to be commanded... , 317
- Baeyer, Adolf von  
They put their ear to Nature, 342
- Bailey, Philip James  
Nature means Necessity, 317
- Beston, Henry  
Nature is a part of our humanity... , 318  
As well expect Nature to answer to your human values... , 318
- Bloomfield, Robert  
... nature was his book, 318
- Borland, Hal  
Nature is neither punitive nor solicitous... , 318
- Boyle, Robert  
It is one thing to be able to help Nature... , 318
- Bridgman, Helen Bartlett  
Nature seems positively to enjoy playing pranks... , 319
- Bridgman, P.W.  
... nature is intrinsically and in its elements neither understandable nor subject to law... , 319
- Bronowski, Jacob  
Nature is a network of happenings... , 319
- Browning, Robert  
I trust in Nature... , 319  
And fools call Nature, 319
- Buffon, Comte de Georges, Louis Leclerc  
Nature is that system of laws... , 319
- Burroughs, John  
Nature is not benevolent... , 320  
Nature teaches more than she preaches, 320  
... Nature exists to the mind not as an absolute realization but as... , 320
- Campbell, Thomas  
And muse on Nature... , 320
- Carlyle, Thomas  
Nature admits no lie, 320  
Nature, like the Sphinx... , 320
- Carson, Rachel  
The "control of nature" is a phrase conceived in arrogance... , 321
- Chaucer, Geoffrey  
Nature, the vicar of th' almighty Lord, 321
- Chesterton, G.K.



- The only words that ever  
satisfied me as describing  
nature are. . . , 321
- Chiras, Daniel D.  
In nature, virtually nothing is  
wasted, 321
- Churchill, Charles  
It can't be nature. . . , 321
- Close, Frank  
. . . nature presents images of  
itself that. . . , 322
- Coleridge, Samuel T.  
And what if all of animated  
nature. . . , 322  
All nature ministers to Hope,  
322  
In nature there is nothing  
melancholy, 322
- Collingwood, R.G.  
. . . a history of nature. . . , 322
- Commoner, Barry  
Nature knows best, 322
- Cowper, William  
Nature indeed looks prettily in  
rhyme, 323
- da Vinci, Leonardo  
Nature never breaks her own  
law, 323  
Nature is constrained by the  
order of her own law. . . ,  
323
- Necessity is the mistress and  
guide of nature, 323  
. . . consult Nature for  
everything, 323  
Necessity is the theme and the  
inventress of nature. . . ,  
323  
In nature there is no effect  
without cause. . . , 323
- Darwin, Charles  
Nature will tell you a direct  
lie. . . , 323  
. . . horribly cruel works of  
nature, 324  
Nature. . . cares nothing for  
appearances. . . , 324
- Darwin, Erasmus  
Life's subtle woof in Nature's  
loom is wove. . . , 324
- de Fontenelle, Bernard  
. . . nature so entirely conceals  
from us. . . , 324
- Desaguliers, J.T.  
Nature compelled, his piercing  
Mind obeys. . . , 324
- Dickens, Charles  
. . . nature gives to every time  
and season. . . , 325
- Dickinson, G.L.  
. . . the argument you attribute  
to Nature. . . , 325
- Diderot, Denis  
Nothing is precise in nature,  
325
- Dillard, Annie  
Nature will try anything once,  
325
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius  
One may detest nature and  
despise science. . . , 326
- Dryden, John  
. . . Art may err, but Nature  
cannot miss, 326
- Eckert, Allan W.  
In nature's book, everything  
has its place. . . , 326
- Einstein, Albert  
Nature is not an engineer. . . ,  
326
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
. . . frugal Nature gave one  
scent to hyson. . . , 326  
Nature is no sentimentalist. . . ,  
326  
Nature is what you may do. . . ,  
327

- The book of Nature is the book of Fate, 327
- Nature is no spendthrift... , 327
- Nature forever puts a premium on reality, 327
- Nature works very hard... , 327
- Nature is a rag-merchant... , 327
- Nature is a mutable cloud... , 327
- Nature is an endless combination and repetition of a very few laws, 327
- Nature is full of a sublime family likeness... , 328
- Nature hates peeping... , 328
- Nature... is no saint... , 328
- Nature hates calculators, 328
- ... nature converts itself into a vast promise... , 328
- Nature never hurries... , 328
- Nature works on a method of all for each... , 328
- Nature, like a cautious testator... , 328
- The great mother Nature... , 328
- Nature never wears a mean appearance, 329
- Nature is the symbol of the spirit, 329
- ... nature's dice are always loaded... , 329
- Evans, Howard Ensing  
... a bit of nature is injected into one's flesh, 330
- Fermi, Enrico  
Whatever nature has in store for mankind... , 330
- Flammarion, Camille  
Nature, O immense, fascinating, infinite Nature!, 330
- Nature is immense... , 330
- ... nature has implanted in our bosoms... , 330
- Florio, John  
Nature is the right law, 331
- Foster, Sir Michael  
Nature is ever making signs to us... , 331
- Gay, John  
He who studies nature's laws... , 331
- Gillispie, C.C.  
... the subjective approach to nature make a pathetic theme, 331
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von  
Nature. We are encompassed and embraced by her, 342
- Whoever wishes to deny nature... , 343
- ... since nature is always the same... , 343
- Where shall I, endless Nature, seize on thee?, 343
- When a man of lively intellect first responds to Nature's call... , 343
- But Nature brooks no foolery... , 343
- Gregg, Alan  
... to profit by, nature's slightest deviation from the conduct expected... , 331
- Gregory, Dick  
Nature is not affected by finance, 332
- Haeckel, Ernst  
... eternal iron laws of nature... , 333
- Hales, Stephen  
The reasonings about the wonderful and intricate

- operations of Nature... ,  
333
- Henley, W.E.  
What Nature has writ... , 333
- Heraclitus  
Nature loves to hide, 333
- Horace  
You may drive out nature with  
a pitchfork... , 333
- Huxley, Thomas H.  
Nature is never in a hurry... ,  
333
- James, William  
... in the great boarding-house  
of nature... , 333  
Visible nature is all  
plasticity... , 334
- Janzen, Daniel  
Here's what nature does for  
us... , 334
- Krutch, Joseph Wood  
... Nature reveals herself as  
extraordinarily fertile... ,  
335
- Laird, John  
Nature, indeed, is infinitely  
beautiful... , 335
- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre  
Antoine  
Nature has produced all the  
species of animals in  
succession... , 335
- Lewis, C.S.  
... nature is all that is not  
man-made... , 335
- Lichtenberg, Georg Christoph  
Nature does not create  
genera... , 223
- Linne, Carl von  
... to reason on the great book  
of nature, 344
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
... the sweet look that Nature  
wears, 335
- Marsh, George Perkins  
Nature, left undisturbed, so  
fashions her territory as  
to... , 336
- McKibben, Bill  
The end of nature sours all my  
material pleasures, 336
- Mill, John Stuart  
Nature means the sum of all  
phenomena... , 336
- Montaigne, Michel Eyquen de  
Let us a little permit Nature to  
take her own way... , 324
- Morley, John  
Nature, in her most dazzling  
aspects... , 336
- Muir, John  
One is constantly reminded of  
the infinite lavishness of  
Nature, 336  
Nature is a good mother... ,  
336
- Newton, Sir Isaac  
For nature is very  
consonant... , 337
- Oliver, Mary  
Nature... is the wheel that  
drives our world... , 337
- Peters, Ted  
Nature as we daily experience  
it is... , 337
- Pope, Alexander  
All nature is but art... , 337  
Nature, like liberty, is but  
restrain'd... , 338
- Quammen, David  
Nature grants no  
monopolies... , 338
- Reade, Winwood  
... the method of Nature's  
operations... , 338
- Richet, Charles  
Nature guards her secrets  
jealously... , 338

- Saunders, W.E.  
Lovers of nature feel... , 338
- Scott, Walter  
Some touch of Nature's genial  
glow, 338
- Sears, Paul  
... nature is not to be  
conquered save on her  
own terms, 339
- Seneca  
It is difficult to change nature,  
339  
Nature does not surrender her  
secrets... , 339
- Shakespeare, William  
One touch of nature makes the  
whole world kin, 339  
Thou, Nature, art my  
goddess... , 339
- Spencer, Herbert  
Nature's rules have no  
exceptions, 339
- Spinoza, Baruch de  
Nature has no end before  
herself... , 325
- Stevenson, Adlai E.  
Nature is neutral, 340
- Swann, W.F.C.  
... when nature... turns for a  
time capricious... , 340
- Swift, Jonathan  
... new Systems of Nature were  
but new Fashions... , 340
- Teale, Edwin Way  
Nature is shy... , 340
- Tennyson, Alfred  
Nature red in tooth and claw,  
340
- Thiery, Paul Henri  
... man's unhappiness is his  
ignorance of Nature, 341
- Tobler, Georg Christoph  
Nature! We are surrounded  
and embraced by her... ,  
341
- Turgenev, Ivan  
No matter how often you  
knock at nature's door... ,  
341  
Nature is not a temple... , 341
- Twain, Mark  
How blind... are some of the  
laws of nature... , 341  
Nature make the locust with an  
appetite for crops... , 341  
... Nature's lavish  
generosities... , 341
- Unknown  
A simple bard of Nature I... ,  
342
- Walker, John  
The objects of nature  
seduously examined... ,  
344  
Nature consults no  
philosophers, 344
- Ward, Lester Frank  
Nature has thus been made the  
servant of man, 344
- Warner, Charles Dudley  
Nature is... a promoter of  
pilgrimages... , 344
- Whitehead, Alfred North  
... a philosophy of nature must  
concern itself with at least  
these five motions... , 345  
... while nature is complex... ,  
345
- Wilde, Oscar  
... we all look at nature too  
much... , 345  
An then Nature is so  
indifferent... , 345  
Nature is so uncomfortable,  
345
- Willstatter, Richard

- ... to lift the veil from Nature's secrets... , 345
- Wordsworth, William  
To look on nature... , 345  
Let Nature be your teacher, 345
- Worster, D.  
Nature, many have begun to believe... , 346
- Yogananda, Paramahansa  
Familiarity with Nature has bred contempt... , 346
- nautilus**
- Wood, Robert William  
The Argo-naut or Nautilus... , 297
- nightingale**
- Sappho  
The nightingale is, 75
- oak-tree**
- Dryden, John  
The monarch oak, the patriarch of the trees... , 433
- observation**
- Altmann, Jeanne  
The true situation may be the opposite of the apparent one, 347
- Burroughs, John  
Unadulterated, unsweetened observations... , 347
- Darwin, Charles  
... without speculation there is no good and original observation, 347  
It makes persons doubt your observations, 347
- Drake, Daniel  
If observation be the soil... , 348
- Eddington, Sir Arthur Stanley  
The casting of the net corresponds to observation... , 348
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
... there is a great difference in the beholders, 348
- Grew, Nehemiah  
... in applying our Observations thereunto, 348
- Hales, Stephen  
... it is withal to be remembered, that observations... , 348
- Liebig, Justus  
However numerous our observations may be... , 349
- Minnaert, M.  
... the habit of observation refines our sense of beauty... , 349
- Simpson, George Gaylord  
... statements that cannot be checked by observation... , 349
- Steinbeck, John  
... observation to speculation to hypothesis, 349  
There are good things to see in the tidepools... , 349
- Sterne, Laurence  
... having eyes to see what time and chance are perpetually holding... , 350
- Teale, Edwin Way  
For observing nature... , 350
- Wright, R.D.  
Whatever happened to the terms probability and observation?, 351
- observe**
- Whitehead, Alfred North  
We habitually observe by the method of difference, 351
- observer**
- Darwin, Charles

- ... a good observer really means... , 347
- Hanson, Norwood Russell  
The observer may not know what he is seeing... , 349
- Thomas, Lewis  
The role played by the observer in biological research is... , 350
- Occam's razor**
- Crick, Francis Harry Compton  
While Occam's razor is a useful tool... , 352
- ocean**
- Forbes, Edward  
Beneath the waves are many dominions yet to be visited... , 353
- Henderson, Lawrence  
... the marvelous beneficence of the ocean... , 354
- oceanography**
- Horsfield, Brenda  
... Oceanography has usually only ruined the reputations of people who... , 354
- octopus**
- Nash, Ogden  
I marvel at thee, Octopus... , 298
- orchid**
- Taylor, Bayard  
The orchid clings... , 207
- organic**
- Reichenbach, Hans  
... organic nature appeared to be governed by... , 356
- von Schubert, G.H.  
In the form of the organic world nature rises again from the grave of decay... , 356
- organic being**
- Darwin, Charles  
An organic being is a microcosm... , 356
- organism**
- Evans, Howard Ensign.  
... for every problem concerning living things there is an organism ideal for its solution, 357
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von  
Basic characteristics of an individual organism... , 358
- Jones, J.S.  
No organism can do everything, 357
- Unknown  
... the organism will do as it damn well pleases, 357
- organization**
- Eiseley, Loren  
... that mysterious principle known as organization... , 359
- Kauffman, Stuart  
If biologists have ignored self-organization... , 359
- Needham, Joseph  
Organization is not something mystical... , 359
- Organization and Energy are the two fundamental problems... , 360
- Simpson, George Gaylord  
... to understand organisms one must explain their organization, 360
- Szent-Györgyi, Albert  
One of the most basic principles of biology is organization... , 360
- Woodger, Joseph Henry

If the concept of organization is  
of such importance... , 360

**origins**

de Chardin, Teilhard

Traced as far as possible in the  
direction of their  
origins... , 361

**ornithologists**

Vidal, Gore

...ornithologists are tall,  
slender, and bearded... ,  
362

**ornithology**

Unknown

the philosophy of science is  
just about as useful to  
scientists as ornithology is  
to birds, 362

**ostrich**

Nash, Ogden

The ostrich roams the great  
Sahara... , 75

**otter**

Colum, Padraic

I'll be an otter... , 29

**owl**

Borland, Hal

The owl, that bird of  
onomatopoetic name... ,  
75

Shakespeare, William

The clamorous owl... , 75

**oyster**

Carroll, Lewis

O Oyster said the Carpenter... ,  
298

Twain, Mark

...choosing the wrong time for  
studying the oyster, 298

**painted cup**

Bryant, William Cullen

...that brilliant flower the  
Painted Cup, 207

**palms**

Bailey, L.H.

The heavier palms are the big  
game of the plant world,  
434

**palm-tree**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth

As the palm-tree standeth so  
straight... , 434

Spenser, Edmund

First the high palme-tree... ,  
434

**panda**

Schaller, George B.

There are two giant pandas... ,  
29

**pansy**

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett

And pansies bloom not in the  
snow, 207

**panther**

Bierce, Ambrose

For these were the eyes of a  
panther, 29

**papaw**

Fosdick, William

And brown is the papaw's  
shade-blossoming cup... ,  
208

**parasite**

Frost, Robert

Till another parasite/Shall  
come to end the blight,  
363

Shakespeare, William

Unbidden guests/Are often  
welcomest when they are  
gone, 363

**parrot**

Prelutsky, Jack

The parrots, garbed in gaudy  
dress... , 75

**partridge**

Spenser, Edmund

- ... as a fearful partridge... , 76
- passion flower**  
de Vere, Sir Aubrey  
For each thy name denoteth,  
Passion flower, 208
- pattern**  
Derry, Gregory N.  
... we would miss the truly  
interesting patterns... ,  
364  
Flannery, Maura C.  
The patterns and rhythms of  
nature... , 364  
Huxley, Aldous  
The atom is a pattern... , 364  
Lowell, Amy  
What are patterns for?, 364  
MacArthur, Robert H.  
... the science of goographical  
ecology is to search for  
patterns of plants and  
animal life... , 365
- peacock**  
Leland, Charles G.  
... Until the peacock led him  
in, 76  
Shakespeare, William  
... he stalks up and down like a  
peacock... , 76
- pear-tree**  
Ingelow, Jean  
The great white pear-tree... ,  
434
- peccary**  
Wilson, Edward O.  
A tame peccary watched me  
with beady  
concentration... , 30
- pelican**  
Merritt, Dixon L.  
A wonderful bird is the  
pelican... , 76  
Montgomery, James  
Bird of the wilderness... , 76
- penguin**  
Herford, Oliver  
The Pen-guin sits up-on the  
shore... , 77  
Young, Roland  
The little penguins look  
alike... , 77
- perceptions**  
Whitehead, Alfred North  
... not our perceptions to the  
world, 366
- pheasant**  
Pope, Alexander  
See! from the brake the  
whirring pheasant  
springs... , 77
- photosynthesis**  
Baum, Harold  
When sunlight bathes the  
chloroplast... , 367  
Pallister, William  
We look and see you do your  
photo-synthesis... , 367  
Rabinowitch, E.I.  
In photosynthesis we are like  
travelers... , 367
- pickerel**  
Thoreau, Henry David  
The swiftest, wariest, and most  
ravenous of fishes, 182
- pigeon**  
Willis, Nathaniel Parker  
The nest of the pigeon is  
builded well, 77
- pig**  
Perrin, Noel  
Pigs get bad press, 30
- pimpernel**  
Thaxter, Celia  
Red blossoms of the  
pimpernel, 208
- pine-tree**  
Heine, Heinrich



A lonely fir-tree is standing...,  
434

Lowell, Maria White

The pine is the mother of  
legends, 435

Taylor, Bayard

Ancient Pines/Ye bear no  
record of the years of  
man... , 435

### plant

Aristotle

... in the upward scale comes  
the plant... , 368

Borland, Hal

There are no idealists in the  
plant world... , 368

Emerson, Ralph Waldo

Plants are the young of the  
world... , 368

Gerhard, John

... the earth apparelled with  
plants... , 369

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von

The primordial plant is... , 369  
We will see the entire plant  
world... , 369

Anyone who pays a little  
attention to the growth of  
plants... , 370

Haldane, J.B.S.

The higher plants increase  
their surface by... , 369

Linne, Carl von

... the whole of nature must be  
blotted out before the race  
of plants passes away... ,  
370

Turner, William

... the knowledge of plants,  
herbs and trees... , 369

Wisdom of Solomon 7:20

To know... the diversities of  
plants... , 370

### plant food

Cvikota, Raymond J.

Plant food. Bud plasma, 368

### polar bear

Belloc, Hilaire

The Polar Bear is unaware... ,  
30

### pollution

Carson, Rachel

These sprays, dusts, and  
aerosols are now applied  
almost universally to... ,  
371

Eliot, T.S.

There are flood and  
drought... , 371

Peacock, Thomas Love

They have poisoned the  
Thames... , 371

Shakespeare, William

... a foul and pestilent  
congregation of vapours,  
372

Taylor, John

... away the filth and stink  
went, 372

Toffler, Alvin

Industrial vomit... fills our  
skies and seas, 372

### poplar-tree

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward

Trees that, like the poplar... ,  
435

### poppy

Bridges, Robert

A Poppy grows upon the  
shore... , 208

Taylor, Bayard

The poppy's bonfire spread,  
209

### porpoise

Twain, Mark

The porpoise is the kitten of  
the sea... , 31

**prairie-dog**

Austin, Mary  
Old Peter Prairie-Dog..., 31

**prayer**

Stephens, James  
...hear our prayer!, 373  
Wilbur, Richard  
When I must come to you, O  
my God, I pray..., 373

**praying mantis**

Florian, Douglas  
Upon a twig I sit and pray...,  
257

**primordial**

de Maupassant, Guy  
...in stagnant and muddy  
water..., 375

**primordial ooze**

Newman, Joseph S.  
In fossilized primordial  
ooze..., 375

**primordial slime**

Dyson, Freeman  
...we've evolved from some  
sort of primordial  
slime..., 150

**primordial soup**

Shakespeare, William  
In the cauldron boil and  
bake..., 375

**primrose**

Disraeli, Benjamin  
They say primrose makes a  
capital salad..., 209  
Wordsworth, William  
A primrose by a river's  
brim..., 209

**protein**

Brenner, Sydney  
...they get the structure of still  
another protein, 377  
Mulder, Gerard Johannes  
This material has been named  
Protein, 377

Sherrington, Sir Charles

"Life" is a maker of proteins,  
377

**protozoa**

Pallister, William  
Protozoa, five thousand, each  
species minute..., 378

**python**

Nash, Ogden  
The python has, and I fib no  
fibs..., 383

Prelutsky, Jack

A puzzled python shook its  
head..., 383

**quail**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
And pipings of the quail  
among the sheaves, 78

**rain**

Herbert, Sir Alan  
The rain is plentiful but, by  
God's decree..., 442

**rattlesnake**

Muir, John  
What are rattle snakes good  
for?, 383

**raven**

Poe, Edgar Allan  
And the Raven, never  
flitting..., 78

**redwood**

Steinbeck, John  
The redwoods once seen...,  
435

**reeds**

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett  
The tall flowering reeds which  
stand..., 209

**reproduction**

Ecclesiastes 1:2  
...another generation cometh,  
379

Fletcher, Joseph

- Should we leave the fruits of  
human reproduction to  
take shape at random... ,  
379
- Genesis 8:17  
That they may breed  
abundantly... , 379
- Walters, Mark Jerome  
Conception is the bringing  
together of gametes, 379
- Zihlman, Adriene  
... or to give it a proper  
academic tone  
diet and reproduction, 380
- research**
- Cussler, Clive  
Research is the key, 385
- rhinoceros**
- Belloc, Hillaire  
Rhinoceros, you are an ugly  
beast, 31
- rhodora**
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
I found the fresh Rhodora in  
the woods... , 210
- robin**
- Blake, William  
A Robin Redbreast in a cage... ,  
78
- Lowell  
Who killed Cock Robin?, 78
- rook**
- Tennyson, Alfred  
The building rook'll caw... , 79
- rose**
- Bryant, William Cullen  
The rose that lives its little  
hour... , 210
- Embury, Emma  
The gathered rose and the  
stolen heart... , 210
- rose, wild**
- Taylor, Bayard  
Tells where the wild rose nods,  
210
- rosemary**
- Moore, Thomas  
The humble rosemary... , 211
- safflower**
- Ingelow, Jean  
And the saffron flower... , 211
- salmon**
- McGregor, James  
While the salmon grimly fights  
for life, 182
- sand-piper**
- Thaxter, Celia  
One little sand-piper and I, 79
- scenery**
- Darwin, Charles  
... a growing pleasure in  
comparing the scenery in  
different countries... , 386
- science**
- Bernard, Claude  
... my idea of the science of  
life... , 387
- Carlyle, Thomas  
... after all our science and  
sciences, 387
- Carson, Rachel  
The materials of science are the  
materials of life itself, 387  
... the science of the earth and  
its life, 387
- Douglas, M.  
... science has actually  
expanded the universe  
about which we cannot  
speak with confidence... ,  
387
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo  
The motive of science was... ,  
388
- Empirical science is apt to  
cloud the sight... , 388
- Fiske, John

- ... the profoundest answer  
which science can give... ,  
388
- Fort, Charles  
Every science is a mutilated  
octopus, 389
- Gill, Eric  
Man does not live by bread  
alone, but by science he  
attempts to do so, 389
- Havel, Václav  
Modern science abolishes as  
mere fiction... , 389
- Heinlein, Robert A.  
If it can't be expressed in  
figures, it is not science... ,  
389
- MacArthur, Robert H.  
But not all naturalists want to  
do science... , 389
- Raymo, Chet  
Science is a spider's web, 389
- Schrödinger, Erwin  
... the task of science... , 390
- Shapiro, Harry L.  
Science, like organic life... , 390
- Steward, J.H.  
It is the unhappy lot of  
science... , 391
- Thomas, Lewis  
The central task of science  
is... , 391
- Thoreau, Henry David  
There is a chasm... which the  
arches of science can  
never span, 391
- Wolpert, Lewis  
... it is to science that we must  
turn... , 391
- scientific method**  
Bauer, H.  
One of the things wrong  
with... the scientific  
method is... , 392
- scientific methodologist**  
Skinner, B.F.  
... not formally recognized by  
scientific  
methodologists... , 392
- scientist**  
Feynman, Richard P.  
The scientist has a lot of  
experience with  
ignorance... , 394
- Heinlein, Robert A.  
Most scientists are... , 394
- Medawar, Peter  
Scientists are people of very  
dissimilar  
temperaments... , 394
- Menzel, Donald  
The creative scientist... , 394
- Taylor, A.M.  
... the distinguishing marks of  
greatness in a scientist,  
395
- Weiss, Paul A.  
... the laboratory scientist  
emerges above ground  
occasionally... , 395
- Wilson, Edward O.  
Scientists live and die by their  
ability to... , 395
- scorpion**  
Belloc, Hilaire  
The Scorpion is as black as  
soot... , 37
- sculpin**  
Holmes, Oliver Wendell  
Now the sculpin is a little  
water beast... , 183
- sea**  
Beston, Henry  
The seas are the heart's blood  
of the earth, 353
- Carson, Rachel  
For all at last return to the  
sea... , 353

- The edge of the sea is a strange  
and beautiful place, 353
- Hardy, Thomas  
Who can say of a particular sea  
that it is old?, 354
- Ovid  
... that is solid earth that once  
was sea..., 354
- Spenser, Edmund  
Compared to the creatures in  
the seas entrall, 355
- Whitman, Walt  
To me the sea is a continual  
miracle..., 355
- sea horse**
- Kraus, Jack  
Philly of flounder, 183
- sea squirt**
- Dennett, Daniel C.  
The juvenile sea squirt..., 31
- sea-mew**
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett  
How joyously the young  
sea-mew/Lay dreaming  
on the waters blue..., 79
- Garstang, Walter  
Bold Sea-mew—you whose  
soaring flight..., 79
- sedge-bird**
- Clare, John  
A sedge-bird built its little  
benty nest..., 80
- seed**
- Baker, Henry  
A ripe seed falling to the earth  
is..., 396
- Each seed includes a Plant...,  
396
- de La Mare, Walter  
The seeds I sowed..., 396
- de Saint-Exupéry, Antoine  
Now there were some terrible  
seeds on the planet..., 428
- Ruskin, John
- The reason for the seed is...,  
397
- Tabb, John Banister  
Bearing a life unseen..., 397
- sensitive plant**
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe  
A Sensitive Plant in a garden  
grew..., 202
- sexuality**
- Linne, Carl von  
The organs of generation...,  
398
- ... the sexuality of the worker  
naked mole rats..., 398
- shamrock**
- Lover, Samuel  
I'll seek a four leaf  
shamrock..., 211
- shark**
- Nash, Ogden  
Yet this I know about the  
shark..., 183
- shrew**
- Huxley, Julian  
Timid atom, furry shrew..., 32
- Schaefer, Jack  
Shrews are not mutual  
murders, 32
- size**
- Schmidt-Nielsen, Knut  
What is the ultimate limit to  
the size of land animals?,  
399
- skunk**
- Young, Roland  
In this mechanic age the  
skunk..., 32
- sloe-tree**
- Whitman, Sarah Helen  
The scarlet holly and the  
purple sloe, 435
- sloth-moth**
- Wilson, Edward O.

- ... the adult Cryptoses assures  
 their offspring first crack  
 at the nutrient-rich  
 excrement... , 256
- slug**  
 Deyrup, Olsen Ingrith  
 Most people think, 32
- smelt**  
 Nash, Ogden  
 Oh, why does man pursue the  
 smelt?, 184
- snail**  
 Clare, John  
 There came the snail from his  
 shell... , 299  
 Shakespeare, William  
 The snail, whose tender horns  
 being hit... , 299
- snake**  
 Aristotle  
 ... in the serpents... [the  
 tongue] is long and  
 forked... , 384
- snow-drop**  
 Montgomery, James  
 The morning star of flowers,  
 211  
 Wordsworth, William  
 Chaste Snow-drops, venturous  
 harbinger of Spring... ,  
 211
- sparrow**  
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth  
 The sparrows chirped as if they  
 still were proud... , 80  
 Shakespeare, William  
 The hedge-sparrow fed the  
 cuckoo so long... , 80
- specialization**  
 Heinlein, Robert A.  
 Specialization is for insects, 400  
 Weiner, Jonathan  
 Specialization has gotten out of  
 hand, 400
- speciation**  
 Mayr, Ernst  
 ... we still have no idea what  
 happens genetically  
 during speciation, 402
- species**  
 Blumenbach, Johann Friedrich  
 What is species?, 401  
 Darwin, Charles  
 Widely ranging species,  
 abounding in  
 individuals... , 401  
 Falk, Donald  
 We consider species to be  
 like... , 401  
 Lyell, Charles  
 Species are abstractions... , 401  
 Morton, Ron L.  
 Species come, species go... ,  
 402  
 Nietzsche, Friedrich  
 The species does not grow into  
 perfection... , 402  
 Terborgh, John  
 Species are the units of  
 evolution, 402
- spice-tree**  
 Sterling, John  
 The Spice-Tree lives in the  
 garden green... , 436
- spider**  
 Dickinson, Emily  
 The spider as an artist... , 37  
 Flanders, Michael  
 ... to find that there's a spider  
 in the bath, 37  
 Smith, Bertha Wilcox  
 Throughout the night he spun  
 a thread... , 38  
 Taylor Family  
 'O look at that great ugly  
 Spider... ', 39  
 White, Terence Hanbury  
 A spider is an air worm... , 39

**spider–scorpion**

Pallister, William

Of the SPIDERS and  
SCORPIONS, five  
thousand kinds. . . , 38

**spiraea**

Goodale, Dora Read

And near the unfrequented  
road. . . , 212

**sponge**

Gerhard, John

. . . a certain matter. . . which we  
call sponges, 33

**squirrel**

Prelutsky, Jack

Squirrels, often found in  
parks. . . , 33

**structure**

Barry, Martin

. . . function may be equally  
well considered as the  
result of structure, 403

Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre  
Antoine

Naturalist have remarked that  
the structure of  
animals. . . , 403

**sturgeon**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth

Lay the sturgeon, King of  
Fishes. . . , 184

**sublime author**Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre  
Antoine

. . . the will of her Sublime  
Author. . . , 229

**sunflower**

Browning, Robert

Where the sunflowers blow. . . ,  
212

Thomson, James

. . . the lofty followers of the  
Sun. . . , 212

**survival**

Arnold, Edwin

Lizard fed on ant. . . , 404

Darwin, Charles

. . . which shall survive, and  
which shall perish, 404

Spencer, Herbert

survival of the fittest, 404

**swallow**

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth

The swallow is come. . . , 80

Tennyson, Alfred

Nature's licensed vagabond,  
the swallow, 81

Thomson, James

The swallow sweeps/The  
slimy pool. . . , 81

**swan**

Beston, Henry

. . . I saw a flight of swans, 81

Thomson, James

The stately-sailing swan. . . , 81

**sweet basil**

Leland, Charles G.

I pray your Highness mark this  
curious herb. . . , 212

**sweet pea**

Keats, John

Here are sweet peas, on tiptoe  
for a flight. . . , 208

**sycamore-tree**

Ingelow, Jean

From sycamore blossoms. . . ,  
436

**symmetry**

Carroll, Lewis

To preserve its symmetrical  
shape, 405

Descartes

. . . has either no sense of  
symmetry. . . , 405

Kaku, Michio

. . . nature. . . does not just prefer  
symmetry. . . , 405

**synonyms**

Davis, P.H.

Uncritical citation of  
synonyms... , 407

**synonymy**

Schenk, E.T.

... the essential attributes of a  
good synonymy... , 407

**synthesis**

Mayr, Ernst

We didn't sit down and forge a  
synthesis, 408  
... the architects of the  
synthesis, 408

Vivilov, N.I.

... bring us logically to the next  
step  
integration and synthesis, 409

**system**

Agassiz, Louis

... should be described and  
entered in our systems... ,  
410

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von

Natural system—  
contradiction in terms, 411

**systematics**

de Queiroz, K.

If the goal of systematics is... ,  
410

Hennig, W.

... to be able to judge correctly  
the position of systematics  
in the field of biology... ,  
410

Simpson, George Gaylord

Systematics is the scientific  
study of... , 411

**systematist**

Mayr, Ernst

The systematist who studies  
the factors of evolution  
wants... , 411

Novacek, M.J.

... can both claim to be

systematists if... , 411

Thompson, W.R.

The good systematist develops  
what the medieval  
philosophers called... ,  
411

**tadpole**

Kermit the Frog

When I was a tadpole... , 8

Ovid

Ev'n slime begets the frog's  
loquacious race... , 8

Pallister, William

In each some half grown  
tadpoles... , 8

**tapeworm**

Garstang, Walter

... and a Tapeworm will have  
won... , 450

**taxonomist**

Cain, A.J.

... young taxonomists are  
trained like performing  
monkeys... , 413

Heywood, V.H.

... the need for taxonomists  
to... , 413

Stuessy, Tod F.

We as taxonomists celebrate  
diversity, 414

**taxonomy**

Constance, L.

Plant taxonomy has not  
outlived its usefulness... ,  
413

Kevan, D.K. McE.

Bad taxonomy, of which there  
has been plenty... , 413

Rollins, R.C.

... taxonomy in a way  
epitomizes the work of... ,  
414

Schenk, E.T.



... the mechanics of modern  
taxonomy have become so  
complex... , 414

Simpson, George Gaylord

Taxonomy is a science... , 414

### **teleology**

Ayala, Francisco J.

Teleology... is, then,  
appropriately rejected in  
biology... , 416

Henderson, Lawrence

Science has put the old  
teleology to death, 416

Reichenbach, Hans

Teleology is analogism... , 416

von Bruecke

Teleology is a lady without  
whom no biologist can  
live, 416

### **terminology**

Unknown

A fiducial reference line on the  
specimen... , 417

### **termite**

Thomas, Lewis

When you consider the size of  
an individual termite... ,  
257

Nash, Ogden

Some primal termite knocked  
on wood... , 257

### **thesis**

Unknown

It's not the contents of your  
thesis that are  
important... , 420

### **thesis terminology**

Unknown

Could you step out of the room  
while the committee  
comes to a decision?, 419

### **thorn**

Wordsworth, William

There is a Thorn... , 213

### **thorn-bush**

Burns, Robert

Beneath the mil-white  
thorn... , 436

### **throstle**

Wordsworth, William

... how blithe the throstle  
sings!, 81

### **thrush**

Tennyson, Alfred

And rarely pipes the mounted  
thrush, 82

Hardy, Thomas

An aged thrush, frail, gaunt,  
and small... , 82

### **thyme**

Shakespeare, William

... where the wild thyme  
blows... , 213

### **tick**

Florian, Douglas

Ticks are strictly parasitic, 39

### **tiger**

Lawrence, D.H.

I consider the tiger is a  
being... , 33

Wells, Carolyn

The Bengal tiger to discern, 34

### **time**

Borland, Hal

Time's dimensions are hidden  
in rocks... , 421

Carlyle, Thomas

That great mystery of time... ,  
421

Eliot, T.S.

Time present and time past... ,  
421

Hutton, J.

Time, which measures every  
thing... , 421

Huxley, Thomas H.

Biology takes her time from  
geology, 422

- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre  
 Antoine  
 Time is insignificant and never  
 a difficulty for Nature, 422
- Madách, Imre  
 Time does not move, 422
- Urey, H.  
 ... a time from the beginning of  
 photosynthesis of two  
 billion years..., 422
- Wald, George  
 Time is in fact the hero of the  
 plot, 422
- toad**
- Fawcett, Edgar  
 ... thee, of graceless form..., 8
- McArthur, Peter  
 ... the toad, ugly and  
 venomous..., 9
- Milne, A.A.  
 Down with the popular,  
 successful Toad!, 9
- toucan**
- Wood, Robert William  
 Very few can/Tell the  
 Toucan/From the  
 Pecan..., 82
- Nash, Ogden  
 The toucan's profile is  
 prognathous..., 83
- tree**
- Borland, Hal  
 ... welcome the company of  
 trees, 424
- Cather, Willa  
 I like trees because..., 424
- Hay, John  
 They [trees] hang on from a  
 past no theory can  
 recover, 424
- Herbert, George  
 Great trees are good for  
 nothing but shade, 424
- Isaiah  
 I will plant in the  
 wilderness..., 425
- Morris, George P.  
 Woodman, spare that tree...,  
 425
- Pownall, Thomas  
 The individual trees of those  
 woods..., 425
- Proust, Marcel  
 We have... a great deal to learn  
 from trees..., 425
- Shaw, George Bernard  
 ... no man manages his affairs  
 as well as a tree does, 426
- St Bernard  
 Trees and rocks will teach what  
 thou canst not hear from a  
 master, 425
- trillium, birth-root**
- Goodale, Dora Read  
 You may find a mystic  
 flower..., 213
- truth**
- Darwin, Charles  
 The truth will not penetrate a  
 preoccupied mind, 438
- Thomas, Lewis  
 The only solid piece of  
 scientific truth..., 438
- Wilson, Edward O.  
 ... passion and desire are not  
 the same as truth, 438
- tsetse**
- Nash, Ogden  
 Tsk, tsk, tsetse, 254
- tuberose**
- Moore, Thomas  
 The tuberose, with her silvery  
 light..., 213
- tulip**
- Montgomery, James  
 Dutch tulips from the beds...,  
 214
- Moore, Thomas

Like tulip-beds of different  
shape and dyes... , 214

**tulip-tree**

Bryant, William Cullen  
The tulip-tree, high up... , 436

**turtle**

Rudloe, Jack  
The timeless turtle will look on  
as... , 384

**variation**

Pallister, William  
When the scion is not as  
ancestors are... , 439

Peirce, C.S.  
It is not the nature of  
uniformity, 439

Waddington, C.H.  
... a haphazard set of  
variations... , 440

**varieties**

Darwin, Charles  
The number of intermediate  
varieties... , 439

**verbena**

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett  
Sweet verbena, which, being  
brushed against... , 214

**violet**

Bryant, William Cullen  
I know where the young May  
violet grows... , 214

Hood, Thomas  
The violet is a nun, 214

**vivisection**

Shaw, George Bernard  
Animals dislike being  
vivisected... , 441

**vulture**

Belloc, Hilaire  
The Vulture eats between his  
meals... , 83

Montgomery, James  
Abdominal harpies, spare the  
dead... , 83

**walkingstick**

Florian, Douglas  
The walkingstick is thin, not  
thick... , 258

**walrus**

Carroll, Lewis  
'The time has come,' the  
Walrus said... , 34

**wasp**

Field, Eugene  
See the wasp, 258  
Gay, John  
A wasp is most impertinent,  
258

**water**

Coleridge, Samuel T.  
Water, water, everywhere... ,  
442

Dalyell, J. Graham  
On descending from terrestrial  
objects to the inhabitants  
of the water... , 442

de Saint-Exupéry, Antoine  
Water, thou has no taste... , 442

Eiseley, Loren  
If there is magic on this planet,  
it is contained in water,  
442

Norse, Elliot A.  
In every glass of water we  
drink... , 443

Strauss, Maurice B.  
That water, too, be saved, 444

van Helmont, Joan-Baptista  
That all plants  
immediately... stem from  
the element of water  
alone... , 444

Walton, Izaak  
... the waters are Nature's  
storehouse... , 444

**water-lily**

Tennyson, Alfred

- The water-lily starts and  
slides... , 215
- waves**  
Mishima, Yukio  
... there were jet-black invisible  
waves... , 354
- weevil**  
Florian, Douglas  
We are weevils... , 258
- whale**  
Chief Engineer Scott  
Admiral, there be whales here!,  
34
- whelk**  
Wood, Robert William  
... if you listen to the shell/ In  
which the Whelk is said to  
dwell... , 34
- white-throat**  
Clare, John  
The happy white-throat on the  
swinging bough... , 83
- whiting**  
Carroll, Lewis  
... said a whiting to a snail... ,  
185
- wilderness**  
Berry, Wendell  
... we can live more or less in  
harmony with our native  
wilderness... , 447  
Hopkins, Gerard Manley  
Long live the weeds and the  
wilderness yet, 447  
Lindbergh, Charles A.  
In wilderness I sense the  
miracle of life... , 447  
Thoreau, Henry David  
In the wilderness is the  
preservation of the world,  
447
- wildlife**  
Borland, Hal  
... the first signs of "wild  
life"... , 448  
Hornaday, William T.  
A continent without wild life is  
like... , 448  
Myers, Norman  
... the welfare of wildlife, 448  
Prince Philip  
This is the importance of  
wildlife to us... , 448
- willow**  
Thackeray, William Makepeace  
Know ye the willow-tree, 437
- windflower**  
Bryant, William Cullen  
The little windflower, whose  
just opened eye... , 215
- woodbine**  
Tennyson, Alfred  
And the woodbine spices are  
wafted abroad... , 215
- woodlouse**  
Garstang, Walter  
When came a baby Woodlouse  
and climbed upon his  
knees... , 120
- works of nature**  
Baker, Henry  
... he that is delighted with the  
Works of Nature... , 318
- worm**  
Beebe, William  
There are many ways of  
considering a flatworm,  
449  
Blake, William  
The invisible worm that flies in  
the night... , 449  
Darwin, Charles  
Worms have played a more  
important part in the  
history of the world... ,  
449  
Gavenda, Walt

Wormy apples at the grocery... , 450

Isaiah 51:8  
...and the worm shall eat them like wool, 450

Pallister, William  
Then the WORMS seven thousand of species can show... , 451

Taylor Family  
No little worm, you need not slip... , 451

Unknown  
...if you drink alcohol, you won't have worms, 451  
...except the worms. They came in apples, 452

**wormwood**

Thoreau, Henry David  
...I perceive/The Roman wormwood... , 215

**wren**

Wordsworth, William  
...the little wren's/In snugness may compare, 84

**yak**

Belloc, Hilaire  
As a friend of the children commend me the Yak... , 35

Smith, William Jay  
The long-haired Yak... , 35

**yew**

Wordsworth, William  
Of vast circumference... , 437

**zoo**

Esar, Evan  
Another place where people may visit... , 453

Hediger, Heini  
Zoo biology is still a very

young science... , 453  
...the most frequent misconceptions which is constantly met in the zoo... , 453

Wynne, Annette  
Excuse us, Animals in the Zoo... , 453

**zoological**

Elton, Charles  
...sending the whole zoological world flocking indoors... , 454

Queneau, Raymond  
In the dog days while I was in a bird cage... , 456

**zoological chart**

Feynman, Richard P.  
You mean a zoological chart!, 455

**zoologist**

Bock, W.J.  
Communication... among zoologists is the core of zoological nomenclature... , 454

Esar, Evan  
The only one who can tell the difference between... , 455

Polanyi, Michael  
The existence of animals was not discovered by zoologists... , 455

**zoology**

Bierce, Ambrose  
Zoology is full of surprises, 454  
The father of Zoology was Aristotle... , 454

Kavaleski, V.O.  
...the task of modern zoology... , 455

# AUTHOR BY SUBJECT INDEX

---

## -A-

- Ackerman**, Diane (1948–?)  
alligator, 381  
animal, 12  
nature, 316
- Ackoff**, Russell  
nature, 316
- Adams**, Abby  
nature, 316
- Adams**, Douglas (1952–)  
*Science fiction novelist*  
duck, 69
- Adams**, Henry Brooks  
(1838–1918)  
*Author/historian*  
chaos, 100
- Agassiz**, Louis (1807–1873)  
*Swiss born US naturalist*  
animal, 12  
classification, 105  
natural history, 308  
nature, 316  
system, 410
- Ajello**, L.  
fungi, 217
- Aldrich**, Thomas Bailey  
(1836–1907)  
*US poet*  
barberries, 191  
lily, 203  
nature, 317
- Allaby**, Michael (1933–)  
*British author*  
ecology, 134
- Allen**, Ethan (1738–1789)  
*Soldier*  
God, 227
- Allen**, Grant  
jelly fish, 26
- Altmann**, Jeanne  
observation, 347
- American Museum of Natural History**  
fact, 173
- Arber**, Agnes (1879–1960)  
*Botanist*  
biological research, 43
- Ardney**, Robert  
characteristics, 102  
life, 268
- Aristotle** (384–322 BC)  
*Greek philosopher*  
God, 227  
nature, 317  
plant, 368  
snake, 384
- Armstrong**, Martin D.  
garden, 220
- Arnold**, Edwin (1832–1904)  
*English poet*  
survival, 404
- Arnold**, Matthew (1822–1888)  
*English Victorian poet*  
nature, 317
- Asimov**, Isaac (1920–1992)  
*American author/biochemist*  
death, 124
- Atherton**, Gertrude (1857–1948)

*American novelist*  
nature, 317

**Atkinson**, Brooks  
bird, 62

**Austin**, Mary (1868–1934)  
*Novelist*

prairie-dog, 31

**Awiahta**, Marilou  
beauty, 42  
extinction, 166

**Ayala**, Francisco J. (1906–?)  
*Spanish novelist*  
teleology, 416

## **-B-**

**Bacon**, Francis (1561–1626)  
*English statesman*  
garden, 220  
nature, 317

**Baeyer**, Adolf von  
nature, 342

**Bailey**, L.H.  
palms, 434

**Bailey**, Philip James (1816–1902)  
*English poet*  
ivy, 202  
nature, 317

**Baker**, Henry  
microscope, 293  
seed, 396

works of nature, 318

**Balfour**, Arthur James  
(1848–1930)  
*British statesman*  
experience, 160

**Barbellion**, W.N.P.  
dissection, 130  
evolution, 147

**Barry**, Martin  
structure, 403

**Bartram**, William  
environment, 141

**Bastin**, Ted  
cell, 94

**Bates**, Marston (1960– )  
*American zoologist/science*  
*journalist*  
man, 279

**Bateson**, William (1861–1926)  
*Biologist*  
cell, 94  
evolution, 147  
exceptions, 159  
natural selection, 310

**Bauer**, H.  
scientific method, 392

**Baum**, Harold  
DNA, 132  
photosynthesis, 367

**Beadle**, George (1903–1989)  
*American geneticist*  
gene, 221

**Beaumont**, William (1785–1853)  
*US Army surgeon*  
facts, 173

**Beaver**, Wilfred  
mosquito, 256

**Beck**, W.S.  
evolution, 156

**Beebe**, William (1877–1962)  
*American biologist*  
firefly, 253  
marsh, 446  
worm, 449

**Beecher**, Henry Ward  
(1813–1887)  
*US clergyman*  
dandelion, 197  
flower, 186

**Belloc**, Hilaire (1870–1953)  
*French-born British poet*  
hippopotamus, 25  
llama, 27  
museum, 300  
polar bear, 30  
rhinoceros, 31  
scorpion, 37  
vulture, 83

- yak, 35
- Benchley**, Robert (1889–1945)  
*American drama critic*  
cells, 94
- Benson**, A.A.  
life, 271
- Benzer**, Seymour  
gene, 221
- Bernal**, John Desmond  
(1901–1971)  
*Physicist*  
life, 268
- Bernard**, Claude (1813–1878)  
*French physiologist*  
biological science, 43  
fact, 173  
ideas, 236  
life, 266  
science, 387
- Berrill**, N.J.  
life, 268
- Berry**, R.J.  
ecology, 134
- Berry**, Wendell  
wilderness, 447
- Berryman**, John (1914–1972)  
*US poet*  
bat, 17
- Boston**, Henry  
animal, 13  
nature, 318  
sea, 353  
swan, 81
- Beveridge**, W.I.B. (1908–?)  
*Professor of animal pathology*  
discoveries, 127
- Bierce**, Ambrose (1842–1914)  
*US journalist*  
botany, 88  
experience, 160  
panther, 29  
zoology, 454
- Billroth**, Theodor  
method, 290
- Bird**, J.M.  
biological life, 43
- Blackie**, John Stuart  
chaos, 100  
God, 227
- Blake**, William (1809–1895)  
*Scottish writer*  
flower, 186  
imagination, 241  
man, 279  
robin, 78  
worm, 449
- Blanshard**, Brand  
centipede, 20
- Bloomfield**, Robert  
nature, 318
- Blumenbach**, Johann Friedrich  
(1752–1840)  
*German physiologist*  
species, 401
- Bly**, Robert  
idea, 236
- Bock**, W.J.  
zoologist, 454
- Bohr**, Neils (1885–1962)  
*Danish physicist*  
experiment, 164  
life, 268
- Boone**, J. Allen  
earthworm, 449
- Borges**, Jorge Luis (1899–1986)  
*Argentine poet*  
animal, 13
- Borland**, Hal  
ecology, 134  
names, 305  
nature, 318  
owl, 75  
plant, 368  
time, 421  
tree, 424  
wild life, 448
- Borlase**, William  
natural history, 308



- Born, Max** (1882–1970)  
*German physicist*  
imagination, 241  
living, 269
- Boulding, Kenneth E.**  
DNA, 132  
gene, 221
- Bounoure, Louis**  
evolution, 148
- Boyd, Lyle G.**  
scientist, 394
- Boyle, Robert** (1612–1691)  
*British physicist/chemist*  
nature, 318
- Bradford, Gamaliel**  
facts, 173, 174
- Bradley, Mary Hastings**  
gorilla, 24
- Bradshaw, A.D.**  
ecology, 134
- Bragg, Sir Lawrence** (1890–1971)  
*Austrian-born British physicist*  
idea, 237
- Brenner, Sydney**  
protein, 377
- Bridges, Robert** (1844–1930)  
*English poet*  
poppy, 208
- Bridgman, Helen Bartlett**  
nature, 319
- Bridgman, P.W.** (1862–1961)  
*American experimental physicist*  
nature, 319
- Brillouin, Léon**  
imagination, 241
- Bronowski, Jacob** (1908–1974)  
*Polish-born British mathematician/writer*  
classification, 105  
nature, 319
- Brooks, W.K.** (1848–1908)  
*American zoologist*  
living, 269
- Brophy, Brigid** (1929– )  
*English writer*  
animal, 13
- Brower, David**  
biological, 44  
butterfly, 249
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett** (1809–1861)  
*English poet*  
acacia, 426  
amaranth, 187  
asphodel, 190  
buttercup, 193  
dove, 69  
ivy, 202  
lark, 73  
pansy, 207  
reed, 209  
sea-mew, 79  
verbena, 214
- Browning, Robert** (1812–1889)  
*English poet*  
nature, 319  
sunflower, 212
- Bruchac, Joseph**  
animal, 13
- Bryan, William Jennings** (1860–1925)  
*Democratic and Populist leader*  
evolution, 148
- Bryant, Alice Franklin**  
banyan, 428
- Bryant, William Cullen** (1794–1878)  
*US poet*  
anemone, 188  
bloodroot, 192  
catalpa, 194  
columbine, 195  
gentian, 199  
jasmine, 203  
painted cup, 207  
rose, 210  
tulip-tree, 436  
violet, 214

- windflower, 215
- Buber**, Martin (1878–1965)  
*German–Jewish philosopher*  
God, 227
- Buffon**, Comte de Georges,  
Louis Leclerc (1707–1788)  
*French naturalist*  
nature, 319
- Bulwer-Lytton**, Edward  
(1803–1873)  
*English novelist*  
poplar-tree, 435
- Burns**, Robert (1759–1796)  
*Scottish poet*  
holly-tree, 432  
thorn-bush, 436
- Burroughs**, John (1837–1921)  
*American essayist*  
botany, 88  
fern, 198  
nature, 320  
observation, 347
- Butler**, Samuel (1612–1680)  
*English satirist*  
animals, 14  
botanist, 86  
dissect, 130  
dog, 22  
experience, 161
- Byron**, George (1788–1824)  
*English poet*  
cypress-tree, 430  
jackal, 25
- C-**
- Cain**, A.J.  
taxonomist, 413
- Callahan**, Daniel  
genetic, 224
- Calvin**, M. (1911–?)  
*American biochemist*  
life, 271
- Campbell**, J.H.  
genetics, 224
- Campbell**, Thomas (1774–1844)  
*Scottish poet*  
beech tree, 429  
nature, 320
- Camus**, Albert (1913–1960)  
*French novelist*  
experience, 161  
laws, 266
- Canetti**, Elias (1905–?)  
*Novelist*  
animal, 14
- Caplan**, Arthur  
ethics, 144
- Capra**, Fritjof  
biology, 53
- Carlton**, J.T.  
extinction, 166
- Carlyle**, Thomas (1795–1881)  
*British historian*  
God, 228  
moth, 256  
nature, 320  
science, 387  
time, 421
- Carpenter**, William  
facts, 174
- Carr**, Archie  
frog, 7
- Carroll**, Lewis (1832–1898)  
*English logician/novelist*  
accuracy, 1  
crocodile, 382  
names, 305  
natural history, 308  
oyster, 298  
symmetry, 405  
walrus, 34  
whiting, 185
- Carson**, Rachel (1907–1964)  
*American naturalist/writer*  
biology, 53  
conservation, 113  
evolution, 148

- nature, 321  
 pollution, 371  
 science, 387  
 sea, 353
- Cather, Willa**  
 tree, 424
- Chapman, Frank M.** (1864–1945)  
*American ornithologist*  
 bird, 62
- Chargaff, Erwin**  
 analogy, 10  
 biological science, 44  
 biology, 53  
 molecular biology, 295
- Chaucer, Geoffrey** (1328–1400)  
*English poet*  
 bramble, 192  
 nature, 321
- Chesterton, G.K.** (1874–1936)  
*English critic*  
 man, 279  
 nature, 321
- Chief Engineer Scott**  
 whale, 34
- Child, Lydia M.** (1802–1880)  
*American author*  
 flower, 186
- Chiras, Daniel D.**  
 nature, 321
- Churchill, Charles** (1731–1764)  
*Poet*  
 nature, 321
- Clare, John** (1793–1864)  
*English poet*  
 insect, 243  
 sedge-bird, 80  
 snail, 299  
 white-throat, 83
- Cleveland, John**  
 bee, 248
- Close, Frank**  
 nature, 322
- Cloud, Preston**  
 creationism, 116
- ideas, 237
- Cohen, Joel**  
 biology, 54
- Cohn, Ferdinand** (1828–1898)  
*German naturalist*  
 bacteria, 40
- Coleridge, Mary**  
 knowledge, 261
- Coleridge, Samuel T.**  
 (1772–1834)  
*English poet*  
 albatross, 65  
 experience, 161  
 forget-me-not, 199  
 nature, 322  
 water, 442
- Collard, Patrick**  
 microbiology, 291
- Collingwood, R.G.** (1889–1943)  
*English historian*  
 nature, 322
- Collins, Wilkie** (1824–1889)  
*Writer*  
 facts, 174
- Colum, Padraic** (1881–1972)  
*Irish-born American poet*  
 bird of paradise, 66  
 otter, 29
- Commoner, Barry**  
 environment, 141  
 nature, 322
- Compton, Karl Taylor**  
 (1887–1954)  
*American educator*  
 biological, 44
- Comte, Auguste** ((1798–1857)  
*French philosopher*  
 mathematics, 285
- Conklin, E.G.** (1863–1952)  
*American biologist*  
 chromosomes, 103
- Connolly, Cyril** (1903–1974)  
*English critic*  
 biologist, 49

- Constance, L.**  
taxonomy, 413
- Cook, Eliza (1817–1889)**  
*English poet*  
lily, 203
- Corner, E.H.J.**  
botany, 88
- Cornwall, Barry**  
bird, 62
- Cowper, William (1731–1800)**  
*English poet*  
God, 228  
goldfinch, 70  
nature, 323
- Crabbe, George (1754–1832)**  
*English poet*  
coral, 21
- Cranch, C.P. (1813–1892)**  
*US poet*  
bobolink, 67  
magnolia grandiflora, 204
- Crichton, M.**  
mathematics, 285
- Crick, Francis Harry Compton (1916–)**  
*British molecular biologist*  
biology, 54  
chance, 97  
DNA, 132  
life, 269  
natural selection, 310  
Occam's razor, 352
- Croll, Oswald (1560–1609)**  
botanist, 86
- Croly, George (1780–1860)**  
*Irish poet*  
lily-of-the-valley, 204
- Crothers, Samuel McChord**  
botanist, 86
- Crow, J.F.**  
mutant, 302
- Crowson, Roy A.**  
beetle, 249  
coleopterist, 110
- Cudmore, L.L. Larison**  
amoeba, 5  
biologist, 49  
cells, 95
- Cuppy, Will**  
amoeba, 5  
dodo, 69  
elephant, 23  
herpetologist, 234  
herring, 182  
ichthyologist, 235  
mice, 28
- Cussler, Clive**  
research, 385
- Cuvier, Georges (1769–1832)**  
*French zoologist*  
life, 269
- Cvikota, Raymond J.**  
plant food, 368
- D-**
- da Vinci, Leonardo (1452–1519)**  
*Italian painter*  
beauty, 42  
experience, 161  
experiment, 164  
nature, 323
- Dalyell, J. Graham**  
water, 442
- Danforth, C.H.**  
gene, 221
- Darwin, Charles (1809–1882)**  
*English naturalist*  
accuracy, 1, 21  
ant, 246  
bird, 62  
chance, 97  
divergence, 131  
error, 143  
evolution, 148, 149  
facts, 174  
ignorance, 240  
natural selection, 310, 311  
naturalist, 314

- nature, 323, 324  
 observer, 347  
 organic being, 356  
 scenery, 386  
 species, 401  
 survival, 404  
 truth, 438  
 varieties, 439  
 worm, 449
- Darwin**, Erasmus (1731–1802)  
*English physician*  
 experiment, 164  
 life, 270  
 nature, 324
- Davidson**, R.A.  
 biologic categorization, 44
- Davis**, P.H.  
 synonym, 407
- Davis**, Sarah F.  
 dodder, 198
- Dawkins**, Richard  
 bat, 18  
 biology, 54  
 death, 124  
 natural selection, 311
- Dawson**, William Leon  
 life, 270, 271
- Day**, Richard Edwin  
 coral, 21
- Dayton**, P.K.  
 biological understanding, 44
- de Beer**, Sir G. (1899–1972)  
*English zoologist*  
 book, 85
- de Chardin**, Teilhard  
 (1881–1955)  
*French philosopher*  
 evolution, 149  
 life, 271  
 origins, 361
- de Duve**, Christian  
 extinction, 167
- de Fontenelle**, Bernard  
 nature, 324
- de La Mare**, Walter (1873–1956)  
*British poet*  
 seeds, 396
- de Maupassant**, Guy  
 primordial, 375
- de Montaigne**, Michel Eyquen  
 (1533–1592)  
*French courtier*  
 nature, 324
- de Queiroz**, K.  
 systematics, 410
- de Saint-Exupéry**, Antoine  
 (1900–1944)  
*French aviator*  
 seed, 428  
 water, 442
- de Vere**, Sir Aubrey  
 passion flower, 208
- de Voto**, Bernard (1897–1955)  
*American novelist*  
 monkey, 279
- Delage**, Yves (1854–1920)  
*French zoologist*  
 heredity, 232
- Delbrück**, Max (1906–1981)  
*German-born US biologist*  
 biology, 54  
 cell, 95
- Dennett**, Daniel C.  
 sea squirt, 31
- Derry**, Gregory N.  
 pattern, 364
- Desaguliers**, J.T.  
 nature, 324
- Descartes**, Rene (1596–1650)  
*French mathematician*  
 symmetry, 405
- Dewey**, John (1859–1952)  
*US philosopher*  
 ideas, 237
- Deyrup**, Olsen Ingrith  
 slug, 32
- Dickens**, Charles (1812–1870)  
*English novelist*

- botany, 88  
 microscope, 293  
 nature, 325
- Dickinson, Emily** (1830–1886)  
*US lyric poet*  
 botany, 88, 89  
 spider, 37
- Dickinson, G.L.**  
 nature, 325
- Diderot, Denis** (1713–1784)  
*French man of letters*  
 nature, 325
- Dillard, Annie**  
 nature, 325
- Dirgo, Craig**  
 research, 385
- Disraeli, Benjamin** (1805–1881)  
*English statesman*  
 development, 149  
 primrose, 209
- Doane, R.W.**  
 fly, 254
- Dobzhansky, Theodosius**  
 (1900–1975)  
*Ukrainian-born American geneticist*  
 biology, 55  
 DNA, 132  
 evolution, 150  
 genetics, 224, 225  
 ideas, 237  
 molecular biology, 295  
 mutation, 302  
 nature, 326
- Donne, John** (1572–1631)  
*English poet*  
 elephant, 23
- Donoghue, M.J.**  
 systematics, 410
- Dorr, Julia C.R.** (1825–1913)  
*US author*  
 acacia, 427
- Douglas, M.**  
 science, 387
- Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan**  
 (1859–1930)  
*British writer*  
 facts, 174  
 ideas, 238  
 life, 271
- Drake, Daniel**  
 observation, 348
- Driesch, H.** (1867–1941)  
*German experimental embryologist*  
 biology, 55
- Dryden, John** (1631–1700)  
*English poet*  
 goldfinch, 70  
 nature, 326  
 oak-tree, 433
- du Nouy, Lecomte**  
 chance, 98
- Dubos, René J.** (1901–1982)  
*French-born American microbiologist*  
 environment, 141
- Duck, Stephen**  
 mite, 36
- Dunn, R.A.**  
 biologic categorization, 44
- Durant, Ariel** (1898–1981)  
*American writer*  
 biological lesson, 45
- Durant, Will** (1885–1981)  
*American writer*  
 biological lesson, 45
- Durrell, Gerald M.**  
 collecting, 111
- Dyson, Freeman** (1923– )  
*British-born US physicist*  
 primordial slime, 150
- E-**
- Eaton, Burnham**  
 earthworm, 450
- Ebert, D.**  
 organism, 357
- Ecclesiastes 1:2**

- reproduction, 379
- Eckert, Allan W.**  
nature, 326
- Eddington, Sir Arthur Stanley**  
(1882–1944)  
*English mathematician/astronomer*  
extraterrestrial, 170  
observation, 348
- Edey, Maitland**  
man, 281
- Editorial**  
extinction, 167  
living, 271
- Edwards, R.Y.**  
museum, 300
- Ehlers, Vernon**  
clone, 108
- Ehrenreich, Barbara**  
Gaia, 219
- Ehrlich, Gretel**  
animal, 14
- Einstein, Albert (1879–1955)**  
*German–Swiss physicist*  
botany, 89  
naturalist, 314  
nature, 326
- Eiseley, Loren (1907–1977)**  
*US anthropologist*  
animal, 14  
extraterrestrial life, 170  
organization, 359  
water, 442
- Eliot, George (1819–1880)**  
*English novelist*  
animal, 15  
insect, 243
- Eliot, T.S. (1888–1965)**  
*US-born British critic/poet*  
cockroach, 251  
pollution, 371  
time, 421
- Elliott, Ebenezer (1781–1849)**  
*English poet*  
bramble, 192
- dahlia, 197
- Ellis, Havelock (1859–1939)**  
*English physician*  
names, 305
- Elton, Charles (1900–1991)**  
*English biologist*  
ecology, 134, 135  
environment, 142  
zoological, 454
- Embury, Emma (1806–1863)**  
*US author*  
rose, 210
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo**  
(1803–1882)  
*US essayist*  
analogy, 10  
aster, 190  
bird, 63  
botany, 89  
classification, 105  
evolution, 151  
fact, 174  
nature, 326, 327, 328, 329  
observation, 348  
plant, 368  
rhodora, 210  
science, 388
- Emmeche, Claus**  
biology, 55
- English, Thomas Dunn**  
maple-tree, 433
- Erskine, John**  
intelligence, 259
- Esar, Evan**  
bacteriologist, 41  
botany, 89  
zoologist, 455
- Evans, Howard Ensign**  
entomologist, 137  
insect, 243  
nature, 330  
organism, 357
- Exodus 8:1–4**  
frog, 7

**Ezekiel** 37:6  
live, 271

## **-F-**

**Falk**, Donald  
species, 401

**Fauset**, Jessie Redmon  
(1882–1961)  
*US poet*

biology, 55

**Fawcett**, Edgar  
toad, 8

**Fermi**, Enrico (1901–1954)  
*US physicist*  
nature, 330

**Fernel**, Jean  
God, 228

**Ferris**, G.F.  
names, 305

**Feynman**, Richard P.  
(1918–1988)

*US physicist*  
mathematics, 285  
scientist, 394  
zoological chart, 455

**Field**, Eugene (1850–1895)  
*US poet*  
wasp, 258

**Fischer**, Ernst Peter  
error, 143

**Fishback**, Margaret  
ichthyologist, 235

**Fisher**, R.A.  
natural selection, 312

**Fiske**, John (1842–1901)  
*US historian*  
man, 280  
science, 388

**Flammarion**, Camille  
nature, 330

**Flanders**, Michael  
duck-billed platypus, 23  
extinction, 167  
spider, 37

**Flannery**, Maura C.  
aesthetics, 4  
biology, 49  
pattern, 364

**Flaubert**, Gustave (1821–1880)  
*French novelist*  
asp, 381  
crawfish, 119

**Fletcher**, Joseph  
reproduction, 379

**Florian**, Douglas  
daddy longlegs, 38  
dragonfly, 252  
praying mantis, 257  
tick, 39

walkingstick, 258  
weevil, 258

**Florio**, John (1553–1625)  
*English lexicographer*  
nature, 331

**Flower**, Sir William Henry  
(1831–1899)  
*British zoologist*  
museum, 300

**Forbes**, A.  
microcosm, 292

**Forbes**, Edward (1815–1854)  
*British naturalist*  
ocean, 353

**Foreman**, Dave  
ecology, 135

**Fort**, Charles (1874–1932)  
*US investigator of anomalous phenomena*

data, 123  
science, 389

**Fosdick**, William (1825–1862)  
*US poet*

papaw, 208

**Foster**, Sir Michael (1836–1907)  
*English physiologist*  
nature, 331

**Franklin**, Alfred  
ignorance, 240



**Freud, Sigmund** (1856–1939)

*Austrian psychiatrist*

biology, 55

**Frisch, Karl von**

flower, 187

**Frost, Robert** (1874–1963)

*US poet*

mite, 36

parasite, 363

**Fuller, R. Buckminster**

(1895–1983)

*American inventor*

extraterrestrial life, 170

man, 280

**Futuyma, Douglas J.**

evolution, 151

## **-G-**

**Gahan, A.B.**

names, 306

**Gardner, John**

animal, 15

baracuda, 180

lizard, 382

**Garrison, W.M.**

life, 271

**Garstang, Walter**

conchology, 112

larva, 264

millipede, 28

sea-mew, 79

tapeworm, 450

woodlouse, 120

**Gavenda, Walt**

worm, 450

**Gay, John** (1688–1732)

*English poet*

bee, 248

butterfly, 250

crow, 68

lion, 27

nature, 331

wasp, 258

**Geddes, Patrick**

evolution, 152

**Genesis 2:20**

classification, 105

**Genesis 7:21–23**

extinction, 168

**Genesis 8:17**

reproduction, 379

**Gerhard, John** (1545–1612)

coral, 21

sponge, 33

**Gilbert, Sir William S.**

(1836–1911)

*English writer*

evolution, 152

**Gill, Eric**

science, 389

**Gillispie, C.C.**

nature, 331

**Gilman, Charlotte Perkins**

man, 280

**Glover, Townend**

bug, 192

**Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von**

(1749–1832)

*German poet*

nature, 342, 343

organism, 358

plant, 369, 370

system, 411

**Gold, Harvey J.**

mathematical, 285

**Goldsmith, Oliver** (1728–1774)

*Irish poet*

ass, 17

furze, 199

**Gombrich, E.H.** (1909–)

*Art historian*

accuracy, 2

**Goodale, Dora Read**

azalea, 190

cardinal flower, 193

clematis, 195

daisy, 197

hepatica, 201

- spiraea, 212  
 trillium, birth-root, 213  
**Goodale, Elaine** (1863–1953)  
*US poet*  
 anemone, 189  
 bloodroot, 192  
 meadow rue, 205  
 moccasin flower, 206  
**Gooday, Graeme**  
 facts, 174  
**Goode, George Brown**  
 museum, 301  
**Goodwin, Brian Carey**  
 biology, 55  
**Gore, Rick**  
 biology, 56  
**Gould, A.A.**  
 animal, 12  
**Gould, Stephen Jay** (1941–)  
*American paleontologist*  
 animal, 16  
 creationist, 116  
 facts, 174  
 natural selection, 312  
**Graham, Aelred**  
 God, 228  
**Grassé, Pierre P.**  
 biology, 56  
**Graton, L.C.**  
 classification, 106  
**Greene, Graham** (1904–1991)  
*British novelist*  
 evolution, 157  
**Gregg, Alan** (1890–1957)  
 experiment, 164  
 nature, 331  
**Gregory, Dick**  
 nature, 332  
**Grew, Nehemiah** (1641–1712)  
*English botanist*  
 observation, 348  
**Grindal, Bruce**  
 consultant, 115  
**Grobstein, Clifford**  
 biology, 56
- H-**  
**Hackett, L.W.**  
 exceptions, 159  
**Haeckel, Ernst** (1834–1919)  
*German zoologist*  
 ecology, 135  
 nature, 333  
**Haldane, J.B.S.** (1892–1964)  
*English geneticist*  
 biology, 56  
 life, 272  
 mathematics, 286  
 plant, 369  
**Hales, Stephen** (1677–1761)  
*English botanist*  
 nature, 333  
 observation, 348  
**Halle, Louis J.**  
 Cape May warbler, 68  
**Hamilton, J.G.**  
 life, 271  
**Handler, Philip**  
 biology, 45  
**Hanson, Norwood Russell**  
 observer, 349  
**Hardin, Garrett**  
 God, 229  
**Hardy, Thomas** (1840–1928)  
*English poet*  
 heredity, 232  
 sea, 354  
 thrush, 82  
**Harish-Chandra** (1850–1885)  
*Indian poet*  
 naivete, 241  
**Harré, Rom**  
 metaphor, 289  
**Hartley, David** (1731–1813)  
*English pamphleteer*  
 animal, 10  
**Havel, Václav** (1936–)  
*Czech playwright*

- science, 389
- Hawthorne**, Nathaniel (1804–1864)  
*US novelist*  
apple, 427
- Hay**, John  
tree, 424
- Hayne**, Paul H. (1831–1886)  
*US poet*  
lotus-tree, 432
- Hediger**, Heini  
zoo, 453
- Heine**, Heinrich (1800–1856)  
*German poet*  
linden-tree, 432  
lotus, 204  
pine-tree, 434
- Heinlein**, Robert A. (1907–1988)  
*US science fiction writer*  
insect, 243  
natural laws, 266  
science, 389  
scientist, 394  
specialization, 400
- Helmuth**, W.T.  
bacteria, 40
- Hemans**, Felicia (1794–1835)  
*English poet*  
larch-tree, 432
- Hemingway**, Ernest (1899–1961)  
*American novelist*  
fish, 179
- Henderson**, Lawrence (1878–1942)  
*US biochemist*  
ocean, 354  
teleology, 416
- Henley**, W.E.  
nature, 333
- Hennig**, W. (1913–1976)  
*German zoologist*  
systematics, 410
- Henslow**, John Stevens (1796–1861)  
*British botanist*  
botany, 89
- Heraclitus** (540–480 BC)  
*Greek philosopher*  
nature, 333
- Herbert**, George (1593–1633)  
*English poet*  
tree, 424
- Herbert**, Sir Alan (1890–1971)  
*English novelist*  
rain, 442
- Herford**, Oliver  
evolution, 20  
penguin, 77
- Heywood**, V.H.  
synonym, 407  
taxonomist, 413
- Himmelfarb**, Gertrude  
natural selection, 312
- Hine**, Reginald L.  
experience, 161
- Hitching**, Francis  
discovery, 127
- Hobbes**, Thomas (1588–1679)  
*English philosopher*  
God, 229
- Hoefler**, Don C.  
ideas, 238
- Holland**, W.J.  
bug, 92
- Hölldobler**, Bert  
ants, 246  
myrmecologist, 304
- Holmes**, Bob  
life, 272
- Holmes**, Oliver Wendell (1809–1894)  
*US physician*  
entomologist, 137  
fungi, 217  
katydid, 255  
microscope, 293  
sculpin, 183
- Hood**, Thomas (1798–1845)

*English author*

cowslip, 196

violet, 214

**Hooke**, Robert (1635–1703)

*English physicist*

microscope, 293

mite, 36

**Hopkins**, Gerard Manley

(1844–1889)

*English poet*

wilderness, 447

**Hopwood**, A. Tindell

classify, 106

**Horace** (65–8 BC)

*Latin lyric poet*

nature, 333

**Hornaday**, William T.

exterminate, 168

wild life, 448

**Horsfield**, Brenda

oceanography, 354

**Howard**, Leland O. (1857–1950)

*US entomologist*

entomologist, 137

**Hoyle**, Fred (1915–)

*British astronomer*

biology, 56

**Hubbard**, Elbert (1856–1915)

*US author/editor*

evolution, 153

experience, 161

**Hugo**, Victor (1802–1885)

*French poet/novelist*

man, 281

microscope, 294

**Hull**, D.L.

evolutionary biologist, 49

**Hume**, David (1711–1776)

*Scottish philosopher*

accuracy, 3

**Hungerford**, H.B.

chigger, 251

**Hunt**, Leigh

fish, 179

**Hurdis**, James

lady-bird, 255

**Hutton**, J. (1726–1797)

*Scottish geologist*

time, 421

**Huxley**, Aldous (1894–1963)

*English novelist*

biology, 57

pattern, 364

**Huxley**, Julian (1887–1975)

*English biologist*

amoeba, 5

birds, 63

Darwinism, 121

evolution, 153

genetics, 225

imagination, 242

life, 272

mutant, 302

shrew, 32

**Huxley**, Thomas H. (1825–1895)

*English novelist*

accuracy, 3

biologist, 50

biology, 57

evolution, 153, 154

fact, 174

laboratory, 263

law, 266

man, 281

natural history, 308

nature, 333

time, 422

## **-I-**

**Ingelw**, Jean (1830–1897)

*English poet*

bean, 191

cassias, 194

chestnut-tree, 429

columbine, 195

foxglove, 199

gorse, 200

hollyhock, 201

- pear-tree, 434  
 safflower, 211  
 sycamore-tree, 436
- Isaiah** 33:4  
 caterpillar, 250
- Isaiah** 41:19  
 tree, 425
- Isaiah** 51:8  
 worm, 450
- Isidorus**  
 names, 306
- J-**
- Jackson**, Helen Hunt  
 (1831–1885)  
*US poet*  
 goldenrod, 200  
 morning-glory, 206
- Jacob**, François (1920–?)  
*French biologist*  
 living organism, 357
- James**, Henry (1696–1782)  
*Lawyer*  
 botany, 89
- James**, William (1842–1910)  
*American philosopher*  
 classification, 106  
 coyote, 21  
 crab, 119  
 fact, 174  
 man, 281  
 nature, 333, 324
- Janzen**, Daniel  
 nature, 334
- Jefferson**, Thomas (1743–1826)  
*US president*  
 botany, 90
- Jeffreys**, H.  
 fact, 176
- Jennings**, H.S.  
 data, 123
- Jinchu**, Hu  
 panda, 29
- Jing**, Zhu
- panda, 29
- Johanson**, Donald  
 man, 281
- Johnson**, Samuel (1709–1789)  
*English poet*  
 accuracy, 23  
 mathematician, 286
- Johnson-Laird**, P.N.  
 analogy, 10
- Jones**, F. Wood  
 Darwinism, 121
- Jones**, Harold Spencer  
 (1890–1960)  
*Astronomer Royal of England*  
 extraterrestrial, 170
- Jones**, J.S.  
 organism, 357
- Joseph**, Lawrence E.  
 Gaia, 219
- Jukes**, Thomas Hughes  
 DNA, 133
- Jungck**, J.R.  
 entropy, 140
- K-**
- Kaku**, Michio  
 symmetry, 405
- Kant**, Immanuel (1724–1804)  
*German metaphysician*  
 chaos, 100  
 experience, 161
- Kauffman**, Stuart  
 biology, 57  
 Fibonacci, 178  
 organization, 359
- Kavalevski**, V.O.  
 zoology, 455
- Keats**, John (1796–1831)  
*English poet*  
 marigold, 204  
 sweet pea, 208
- Kellog**, Vernon (1867–1937)  
 biologist, 50
- Kendall**, May

- jelly fish, 26
- Keosian, J.**  
chance, 98
- Kermit the Frog**  
tadpole, 8
- Kevan, D.K. McE.**  
taxonomy, 413
- Keynes, John Maynard**  
(1883–1946)  
*English economist*  
idea, 238
- Kirby, William**  
entomologist, 137  
insect, 244
- Kitcher, Philip**  
Darwin, 121
- Klee, Paul** (1879–1940)  
*Swiss painter*  
bird, 63
- Kluckhohn, Clyde** (1905–1960)  
*American professor of anthropology*  
experiment, 165
- Koestler, Arthur** (1905–1983)  
*Hungarian-born British author*  
evolution, 154  
genetic code, 225
- Kornberg, Arthur** (1918–)  
*US biochemist*  
molecular biology, 295
- Koyré, A.**  
mathematical, 286
- Kraus, Jack**  
sea horse, 183
- Krebs, H.A.** (1900–1981)  
*German-born British biochemist*  
life, 273
- Krutch, Joseph Wood**  
(1893–1970)  
*US writer*  
animal, 15  
cat, 20  
cockroach, 251  
insects, 244  
life, 273
- nature, 335
- Kuhn, Thomas** (1922–?)  
*US historian of science*  
discovery, 127
- Kühnelt, Wilhelm**  
ecology, 135
- L-**
- Lacinio, Giano**  
experience, 162
- Laird, John**  
nature, 335
- Lamarck, Jean Baptiste Pierre**  
Antoine (1744–1829)  
*French biologist*  
biology, 57  
discovery, 127  
nature, 335  
structure, 403  
sublime author, 229  
time, 422
- Landon, L.E.** (1802–1839)  
*English poet*  
honeysuckle, 201
- Langer, Susanne K.** (1895–1985)  
*American philosopher*  
idea, 238
- Lanier, Sidney** (1842–1881)  
*US musician*  
marsh, 446
- LaPlace, Pierre Simon**  
(1749–1827)  
*French mathematician*  
chance, 98  
mathematical consequences,  
286
- Large, E.C.**  
life, 273
- Latour, Bruno**  
fact, 176
- Laudan, Larry**  
creationism, 117
- Lavoisier, Antoine** (1743–1794)  
*French scientist*

- facts, 176
- Lawrence, D.H.** (1885–1930)  
*English writer*  
bird, 63  
God, 229  
lizard, 382  
man, 281  
tiger, 33
- Lawrence, Jerome**  
loon, 74
- Lear, Edward**  
bear, 19
- Lee, Marion**  
bug, 92
- Lee, Robert E.**  
loon, 74
- Leibniz, Gottfried Wilhelm**  
(1646–1716)  
*German philosopher*  
beauty, 42
- Leland, Charles G.** (1824–1903)  
*US writer*  
albatross, 65  
peacock, 76  
sweet basil, 212
- Leob, Jacques**  
biologist, 50  
living matter, 273
- Leopold, Aldo**  
conservation, 113
- Lewis, C.S.** (1898–1963)  
*British author*  
nature, 335
- Lewis, Wyndham** (1882–1957)  
*British novelist/painter*  
living, 273
- Lichtenberg, Georg Christoph**  
(1742–1794)  
*German physicist*  
nature, 223
- Liebig, Justus** (1803–1873)  
*German chemist*  
observation, 349
- Lindbergh, Charles A.**  
(1902–1974)  
*American aviator*  
wilderness, 447
- Lindsay, Vachel**  
grasshopper, 254
- Linne, Carl von** (1707–1778)  
*Swedish botanist*  
botanist, 87  
botany, 91  
genera, 223  
names, 307  
nature, 344  
plant, 370  
sexuality, 398
- Loewy, A.G.**  
biological structure, 45
- London, Jack** (1876–1916)  
*American novelist*  
life, 273
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth**  
(1807–1882)  
*US poet*  
bird, 63  
bluebird, 67  
cherry-tree, 429  
compass plant, 196  
crow, 68  
elm-tree, 431  
flower-de-luce, 198  
hemlock-tree, 431  
mocking-bird, 74  
nature, 335  
palm-tree, 434  
quail, 78  
sparrow, 80  
sturgeon, 184  
swallow, 80
- Lorenz, Konrad** (1903–1989)  
*Austrian zoologist*  
biologist, 58  
life, 274
- Lote, Christopher J.**  
gene, 221
- Lovejoy, Thomas E.**

- conservation, 113  
 genetic engineer, 225  
**Lovelace**, Richard (1618–1657)  
*English poet*  
 grasshopper, 254  
**Lovelock**, J.E.  
 death, 124  
**Lover**, Samuel (1797–1868)  
*Irish novelist*  
 shamrock, 211  
**Lowell**, Amy (1874–1925)  
*American critic*  
 patterns, 364  
**Lowell**, Maria White  
 (1821–1853)  
*US poet*  
 ash tree, 427  
 birch tree, 429  
 chestnut-tree, 430  
 falcon, 70  
 morning-glory, 206  
 pine-tree, 435  
 robin, 78  
**Lukasiewicz**, J.  
 facts, 176  
**Luria**, Salvador (1912–1991)  
*Italian-born American biologist*  
 molecular biology, 295  
**Lyell**, Charles (1797–1875)  
*Scottish geologist*  
 creation, 117  
 species, 401  
**Lynd**, Robert (1892–1970)  
*American sociologist*  
 bird, 64  
 ethics, 144
- M-**
- MacArthur**, Robert H.  
 pattern, 365  
 science, 389  
**Macaulay**, Thomas Babington  
 (1800–1859)  
*English Whig politician*  
 hippopotamus, 25  
**MacDonald**, George  
 (1824–1905)  
*Scottish novelist*  
 borage, 192  
**Mach**, Ernst (1838–1916)  
*Austrian physicist*  
 err, 143  
 knowledge, 261  
**MacLeish**, Archibald  
 (1892–1982)  
*US poet*  
 fish, 179  
**Madách**, Imre (1823–1864)  
*Hungarian poet*  
 time, 422  
**Maddox**, John  
 molecular biology, 295  
**Mann**, Thomas (1875–1955)  
*German author*  
 life, 274  
**Mansfield**, Katherine  
 (1888–1923)  
*New Zealand-born English writer*  
 bird, 64  
**Marquis**, Don (1878–1937)  
*Writer*  
 cockroach, 251  
 insect, 244, 245  
 man, 282  
**Marsh**, George Perkins  
 (1801–1882)  
*US diplomat*  
 nature, 335  
**Marten**, Michael  
 nature, 322  
**Martinson**, Harry Edmund  
 (1904–1978)  
*Swedish novelist*  
 earthworm, 451  
**Mather**, K.F.  
 life, 274  
**Mathews**, Albert P.  
 living things, 274



- Mavor, William**  
botany, 90
- Mayr, Ernst (1904–?)**  
*German-born American biologist*  
evolution, 155  
speciation, 402  
synthesis, 408  
systematist, 411
- McArthur, Peter (1866–1921)**  
bird, 64  
toad, 9
- McGregor, James**  
salmon, 182
- McKibben, Bill**  
Darwinism, 121  
nature, 336
- McMasters, J.H.**  
synonymy, 407  
taxonomy, 414
- Mead, George H.**  
experience, 162
- Medawar, Peter (1915–1987)**  
*British immunologist*  
biologist, 50  
evolution, 155  
imaginative, 242  
scientist, 394
- Menzel, Donald**  
scientist, 394
- Merritt, Dixon L.**  
pelican, 76
- Metrodorus of Chios**  
extraterrestrial life, 171
- Meyerson, Émile (1859–1933)**  
*Polish/French philosopher*  
foresight, 216
- Michalson, Carl**  
God, 230
- Midgley, M.**  
gene, 222
- Mill, John Stuart (1806–1873)**  
*British philosopher*  
law of nature, 266  
nature, 336
- Millay, Edna St Vincent (1892–1950)**  
*US poet*  
facts, 176  
flower, 187
- Milne, A.A.**  
toad, 9
- Milton, John (1608–1674)**  
*English poet*  
amaranth, 188  
carnation, 194  
citron-tree, 430  
extraterrestrial, 171  
fir-tree, 431  
flower, 187
- Minale, Marcello**  
duck-billed platypus, 23  
extinction, 167
- Minnaert, M. (1893–1970)**  
*Flemish astronomer*  
observation, 349
- Mishima, Yukio (1925–1970)**  
*Japanese novelist*  
waves, 354
- Moir, D.M. (1798–1851)**  
*Scottish writer*  
blackbird, 66
- Monod, Jacques (1910–1976)**  
*French biochemist*  
biology, 58  
chance, 98  
man, 282  
natural selection, 312
- Montagu, George**  
naturalist, 314
- Montgomery, James (1771–1854)**  
*Scottish poet*  
bat, 18  
hyacinth, 202  
myrtle, 206  
pelican, 76  
snow-drop, 211  
tulip, 214  
vulture, 83

- Moore, John A.**  
creationist, 117
- Moore, Thomas (1779–1852)**  
*Irish poet*  
amaranth, 188  
anemone, 189  
basil, 191  
bird of paradise, 66  
champac, 195  
coral-tree, 196  
damsel-fly, 252  
rosemary, 211  
tuberose, 213  
tulip, 214
- Mora, P.T.**  
life, 275
- Mordida, B.J.**  
biological understanding, 44
- Morgan, Thomas Hunt (1866–1945)**  
*American zoologist*  
heredity, 232
- Morley, John**  
nature, 336
- Morris, Desmond**  
man, 282
- Morris, George P.**  
tree, 425
- Morris, H.M.**  
classification, 106  
creationism, 118  
data, 123  
God, 231
- Morrison, D.C.**  
life, 271
- Morrison, Jim**  
environment, 142
- Morton, Ron L.**  
species, 402
- Muggeridge, Malcolm (1903–1990)**  
life, 275
- Muir, John (1838–1914)**  
*Naturalist*  
death, 124  
extinction, 168  
nature, 336  
rattlesnake, 383
- Mulder, Gerard Johannes**  
protein, 377
- Muller, H.J. (1890–1967)**  
*American geneticist*  
life, 275  
mutation, 303
- Mulock, Dinah Maria (1826–1887)**  
*English author*  
buttercup, 193  
canary, 67
- Murchie, Guy**  
gene, 222
- Murray, Charlotte**  
botany, 90
- Myers, Norman**  
wildlife, 448
- N-**
- Nagle, James J.**  
genetics, 225
- Nash, Ogden (1902–1971)**  
*US writer*  
armadillo, 17  
bat, 18  
canary, 68  
clam, 297  
cobra, 382  
dog, 22  
entomologist, 138  
firefly, 253  
grackle, 71  
guppy, 181  
kipper, 182  
llama, 271  
manatee, 28  
octopus, 298  
ostrich, 75  
python, 383  
shark, 183

- smelt, 184  
 termite, 257  
 toucan, 83  
 tsetse, 254
- Needham**, James G.  
 biology, 58  
 living, 275
- Needham**, Joseph  
 organization, 359, 360
- Nelkin**, Dorothy  
 creationism, 118
- Newman**, Joseph S.  
 chromosomes, 103  
 Darwinian, 122  
 hereditary, 232  
 man, 282  
 primordial ooze, 375
- Newton**, Sir Isaac (1642–1726)  
*English mathematician*  
 nature, 337
- Nicholson**, Jack  
 God, 230
- Nicholson**, Norman (1914–?)  
*Writer/poet*  
 fungi, 217
- Nietzsche**, Friedrich (1844–1900)  
*German philosopher*  
 species, 402
- Norse**, Elliot A.  
 water, 443
- Novacek**, M.J.  
 systematist, 411
- O-**
- Oemler**, Marie Conway  
 butterfly, 249
- Oken**, Lorenz  
 animal, 16
- Oliver**, Bernard M.  
 exobiology, 171
- Oliver**, Mary  
 nature, 337
- Olson**, S.L.  
 classification, 107
- Oparin**, A.I. (1894–1980)  
*Russian biochemist*  
 extraterrestrial life, 171
- Orgel**, Irene  
 God, 230
- Osborn**, Henry Fairfield  
 conservation, 113
- Osler**, Sir William (1849–1919)  
*Canadian physician*  
 biology, 58
- Outwater**, Alice  
 beaver, 19
- Ovid**  
 sea, 354
- P-**
- Page**, Jake  
 name, 306
- Pallister**, William  
 bird, 64  
 crustacean, 119  
 euglena viridis, 24  
 extraterrestrial life, 171  
 fish, 180  
 humming bird, 72  
 insect, 245  
 molluscs, 297  
 mosquito, 256  
 photosynthesis, 367  
 protozoa, 378  
 spider–scorpion, 38  
 tadpole, 8  
 variation, 439  
 worm, 451
- Pascal**, Blaise (1623–1662)  
*French scientist*  
 God, 230  
 man, 283
- Patterson**, John W.  
 creationism, 118
- Pauling**, Linus (1901–1994)  
*US chemist*  
 mutation, 303

- Peacock, Thomas Love**  
(1785–1866)  
*English author*  
fish, 180  
pollution, 371
- Pearson, Karl** (1857–1936)  
*English mathematician*  
imagination, 242  
mathematical analysis, 287
- Peattie, Donald Culross**  
evolution, 156  
fungi, 218  
life, 276
- Peirce, C.S.** (1839–1914)  
*American philosopher*  
variation, 439
- Pepper, Stephen**  
analogy, 10
- Perrin, Noel**  
pig, 30
- Peters, Ted**  
nature, 337
- Pittendrigh, Colin S.**  
biological study, 45  
biology, 59
- Plath, Sylvia** (1932–1963)  
*American poet*  
narcissi, 207
- Playfair, John**  
law, 230
- Pliny** (23–79)  
*Roman savant*  
glow-worm, 451
- Poe, Edgar Allan** (1809–1849)  
*US poet/writer*  
animal, 16  
raven, 78
- Poincaré, Henri** (1854–1912)  
*French mathematician*  
beauty, 337  
ethics, 144
- Polanyi, Michael** (1891–1976)  
*Anglo-Hungarian chemist*  
zoologist, 455
- Ponnamperuma, Cyril**  
life, 276
- Pope, Alexander** (1688–1744)  
*English poet*  
asphodel, 190  
bear, 19  
classification, 107  
dissect, 130  
extraterrestrial, 172  
heath, 200  
lotus-tree, 433  
nature, 338  
pheasant, 77
- Popper, Karl** (1902–1989)  
*Anglo-Austrian philosopher*  
amoeba, 6  
experience, 162
- Powers, Henry**  
microscope, 294
- Pownall, Thomas**  
tree, 425
- Pratchett, Terry**  
animal, 16
- Prelutsky, Jack**  
bug, 93  
emu, 70  
parrot, 75  
python, 383  
squirrel, 33
- Preston, Margaret J.** (1838–1897)  
*US poet*  
almond, 429
- Prince Philip** (1921– )  
*Duke of Edinburgh*  
wildlife, 448
- Pringle, Thomas** (1789–1834)  
*Scottish poet*  
lion, 27
- Proust, Marcel** (1871–1922)  
*French novelist*  
tree, 425
- Proverb**  
experience, 162
- Proverbs 6:6**

- ant, 246
- Purcell**, Rosamond  
animal, 16
- Purchas the Younger**, Samuel  
(1577–1626)  
*English writer*  
bee, 248
- Q-**
- Quammen**, David  
nature, 338
- Queneau**, Raymond  
botanical, 90  
zoological, 456
- R-**
- Rabinowitch**, E.I.  
photosynthesis, 367
- Rapoprot**, A.  
biology, 287
- Raymo**, Chet  
science, 389
- Reade**, Winwood  
nature, 338
- Reichenbach**, Hans (1891–1953)  
*Philosopher*  
cell, 95  
chance, 99  
organic, 356  
teleology, 416
- Richet**, Charles (1850–1935)  
*French physiologist*  
nature, 338
- Rickover**, Hyman G.  
(1900–1986)  
*American naval officer*  
environment, 142
- Riley**, James Whitcomb  
(1849–1916)  
*US poet*  
cricket, 252  
humming-bird, 72  
katydid, 255
- naturalist, 315
- Roberts**, Catherine  
biology, 59  
evolve, 156
- Rollins**, R.C.  
taxonomy, 414
- Root**, R.K.  
biology, 59
- Rossetti**, Christina G.  
(1830–1894)  
*English painter/poet*  
flower, 187  
lark, 73
- Rostand**, Jean  
biology, 59
- Rubin**, Harry  
cell, 96
- Rudloe**, Jack  
turtle, 384
- Rudzewiz**, Eugene  
gnat, 254
- Rusby**, Henry H.  
columbine, golden, 195
- Ruskin**, John (1819–1900)  
*English art critic*  
seed, 397
- Russell**, Bertrand (1872–1970)  
*English mathematician*  
knowing, 260  
man, 283  
method, 290
- S-**
- Sackville-West**, V. (1892–1962)  
*English novelist*  
man, 283
- Sagan**, Carl (1934–1996)  
*US cosmologist*  
extraterrestrial life, 172
- Sakaki**, Nanao  
death, 125
- Salamone**, Frank  
consultant, 115
- Salthe**, Stanley N.

- biologist, 51
- Sanborn, Kate**  
animal, 16
- Santayana, George** (1863–1962)  
*Philosophical writer*  
chaos, 100
- Sappho** (610–580 BC)  
*Greek poet*  
nightingale, 75
- Saunders, W.E.**  
extermination, 169  
nature, 338
- Savage, Jay M.**  
evolution, 156
- Savory, T.**  
names, 307
- Schaefer, Jack**  
shrew, 32
- Schaller, George B.**  
panda, 29
- Schenk, E.T.**  
synonymy, 407  
taxonomy, 414
- Schmidt-Nielsen, Knut**  
size, 399
- Schrödinger, Erwin** (1887–1961)  
*Austrian physicist*  
chromosome, 103  
science, 390
- Schweitzer, Albert** (1875–1965)  
*Alsatian–German theologian*  
ethics, 144
- Scott, Walter** (1771–1832)  
*Scottish novelist*  
nature, 338
- Sears, Paul**  
nature, 339
- Seneca** (8 BC–65 AD)  
*Roman philosopher*  
nature, 339
- Severinus, Peter**  
knowledge, 261
- Shakespeare, William**  
(1546–1616)  
*English dramatist*  
bee, 248  
beetle, 249  
camomile, 193  
cuckoo, 68  
dove, 69  
elephant, 23  
error, 143  
extraterrestrial life, 172  
falcon, 70  
gillyflower, 200  
goose, 71  
gull, sea, 72  
harebell, 200  
hawk, 72  
horse, 25  
jay, 73  
martlet, 74  
nature, 339  
owl, 75  
parasite, 363  
peacock, 76  
pollution, 372  
primordial soup, 375  
snail, 299  
sparrow, 80  
thyme, 213
- Shapere, Dudley**  
experience, 162
- Shapiro, Harry L.**  
science, 390
- Shaw, George Bernard**  
(1856–1950)  
*Irish dramatist*  
Darwinism, 122  
discovery, 128  
facts, 176  
tree, 426  
vivisection, 441
- Sheldrick, Daphne**  
conservation, 113
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe**  
(1792–1822)  
*English poet*

- flag, 198  
 hyacinth, 202  
 sensitive plant, 202
- Sherrington**, Sir Charles (1857–1952)  
*English physiologist*  
 cell, 96  
 evolution, 156  
 life, 276  
 protein, 377
- Siegel**, Eli  
 law, 267
- Siekevitz**, P.  
 biological structure, 45
- Simpson**, George Gaylord (1902–1984)  
*US paleontologist*  
 biologist, 51  
 biology, 59  
 evolution, 156  
 guanaco, 24  
 man, 283  
 observation, 349  
 organization, 360  
 systematics, 411  
 taxonomy, 414
- Singer**, C.  
 life, 276
- Sinnott**, E.W.  
 life, 277
- Skinner**, B.F. (1904–1990)  
*American psychologist*  
 scientific methodologist, 392
- Skinner**, Cornelia Otis (1901–1979)  
*American actress*  
 evolution, 157
- Slosson**, E.E.  
 book, 85
- Smellie**, William (1740–1795)  
*Natural historian*  
 natural history, 309
- Smiles**, Samuel (1812–1904)  
*Scottish author*  
 classification, 107
- Smith**, Bertha Wilcox  
 spider, 38
- Smith**, Langdon  
 fish, 180
- Smith**, Theobald (1859–1934)  
*Bacteriologist*  
 accuracy, 3
- Smith**, William Jay  
 yak, 35
- Smythe**, Daniel  
 bee, 248
- Snyder**, Gary  
 biological, 46  
 environmentalist position, 142
- Sontag**, Susan (1933–)  
*American writer*  
 ecology safari, 135
- Spence**, William  
 entomologist, 137  
 insect, 244
- Spencer**, Herbert (1820–1903)  
*English philosopher*  
 nature, 339  
 survival of the fittest, 404
- Spenser**, Edmund (1552–1599)  
*English poet*  
 palm-tree, 434  
 partridge, 76  
 sea, 355
- Spinoza**, Baruch de  
 nature, 325
- Squire**, J.C. (1882–1958)  
*English journalist*  
 man, 284
- St Bernard**  
 trees, 425
- Standen**, Anthony  
 biology, 60
- Stearns**, S.C.  
 organism, 357
- Stedman**, E.C. (1833–1908)  
*US poet*  
 heliotrope, 201

- Steinbeck, John** (1902–1968)  
*American novelist*  
biologist, 51  
observation, 349  
redwood, 435
- Stephens, James** (1880–1950)  
*Irish poet*  
prayer, 373
- Sterling, John**  
spice-tree, 436
- Sterne, Laurence** (1713–1768)  
*Irish-born English novelist*  
observation, 350
- Stevenson, Adlai E.** (1900–1965)  
*US political leader*  
nature, 340
- Steward, J.H.**  
science, 391
- Stewart, Ian**  
mathematics, 287
- Stillingfleet, Benjamin**  
economy of nature, 340
- Stockbridge, Frank B.**  
biologist, 51  
life, 277
- Stoller, Robert**  
chromosome, 103
- Stone, Peter Bennet**  
oceanography, 354
- Strauss, Maurice B.**  
water, 444
- Strehler, Bernard**  
death, 125
- Strindberg, August** (1849–1912)  
*Swedish playwright*  
analogy, 11
- Stuessy, Tod F.**  
taxonomist, 414
- Sturtevant, A.H.** (1891–1970)  
*US geneticist*  
genetic, 226
- Sullivan, J.W.N.**  
biology, 60
- Sutton, Christine**  
nature, 322
- Swann, Donald**  
spider, 37
- Swann, W.F.C.** (1884–1962)  
nature, 340
- Swift, Jonathan** (1667–1745)  
*English satirist*  
elephant, 24  
nature, 340
- Swinburne, Algernon Charles**  
(1837–1909)  
*English poet*  
love lies bleeding, 204  
marsh marigold, 205
- Szent-Györgyi, Albert**  
(1893–1986)  
*Hungarian biochemist*  
cell, 96  
life, 277  
organization, 360
- T-**
- Tabb, John Banister**  
bat, 18  
hummingbird, 73  
seed, 397
- Tansley, A.G.**  
ecology, 136  
facts, 176
- Tatum, Ed** (1909–1975)  
*US biochemist*  
gene, 221
- Taylor, A.M.**  
scientist, 395
- Taylor, Bayard** (1825–1878)  
*US poet*  
aquilegia, 189  
orchid, 207  
pine-tree, 435  
poppy, 209  
rose, wild, 210
- Taylor family**  
spider, 39  
worm, 451



- Taylor, John**  
pollution, 372
- Teale, Edwin Way**  
botanist, 87  
death, 126  
insect, 245  
nature, 340  
observation, 350
- Temple, Frederick (1824–1902)**  
God, 231
- Tennyson, Alfred (1807–1896)**  
*English poet*  
amaryllis, 188  
daffodil, 197  
eagle, 69  
elm-tree, 431  
hawk, 72  
honeysuckle, 202  
nature, 340  
rook, 79  
swallow, 81  
thrush, 82  
water-lily, 215  
woodbine, 215
- Terborgh, John**  
species, 402
- Terry, Rose (1827–1892)**  
*US writer*  
arbutus, trailing, 189
- Thackeray, William Makepeace**  
(1811–1863)  
*English novelist*  
mahogany-tree, 433  
willow, 437
- Thaxter, Celia (1835–1894)**  
*US poet*  
pimpernel, 208  
sand-piper, 79
- Thiery, Paul Henri**  
nature, 341
- Thomas, Lewis (1913–)**  
*American physician*  
ant, 246  
cell, 96  
DNA, 133  
genetic code, 226  
observer, 350  
science, 391  
termite, 257  
truth, 438
- Thompson, D'Arcy Wentworth**  
(1860–1948)  
*Scottish zoologist*  
mathematical, 287  
matter, 288
- Thompson, Jennifer**  
symmetry, 405
- Thompson, W.R.**  
systematist, 411
- Thomson, J. Arthur**  
evolution, 152
- Thomson, James (1700–1742)**  
*Scottish poet*  
sunflower, 212  
swallow, 81  
swan, 81
- Thomson, Joseph John**  
discovery, 128
- Thomson, William**  
botany, 91  
laboratory, 263
- Thoreau, Henry David**  
(1817–1862)  
*US poet*  
apple tree, 427  
chance, 99  
death, 126  
discovery, 128  
evolution, 169  
fact, 176  
fish, 180  
God, 231  
imagination, 242  
mathematics, 287  
pickerel, 182  
science, 391  
wilderness, 447  
wormwood, 215

- Tiffany**, Lewis  
biology, 59
- Tobler**, Georg Christoph  
nature, 341
- Toffler**, Alvin  
pollution, 372
- Trivers**, Robert  
biological, 46
- Trotter**, Wilfred (1872–1939)  
*Surgeon*  
ideas, 238, 239
- Turgenov**, Ivan (1818–1883)  
*Russian novelist*  
nature, 341
- Turner**, William (1508–1568)  
*English naturalist*  
plant, 369
- Twain**, Mark (1835–1910)  
*US humorist*  
ant, 246  
blackbird, 67  
coconut tree, 430  
discovery, 128  
evidence, 146  
horse, 25  
idea, 239  
names, 307  
nature, 341  
oyster, 298  
porpoise, 31
- U-**
- Unknown**  
amoeba, 6  
aspen, 428  
biological discovery, 46  
biologist, 51  
biology, 60  
bird, 65  
botanist, 87  
buffalo, 19  
caterpillar, 250  
clone, 108  
codfish, 181  
entomologist, 138  
evolution, 157  
flower, 187  
frog, 7  
garden, 220  
genetic engineer, 226  
life, 277  
man, 284  
mice, 28  
mite, 36  
nature, 342  
organism, 357  
ornithology, 362  
terminology, 417  
worms, 451, 452
- Urey**, H. (1893–1981)  
*American scientist*  
time, 422
- V-**
- van Bergeijk**, W.A.  
life, 277
- van Helmont**, Joan-Baptista  
water, 444
- Vidal**, Gore (1925–)  
*American novelist*  
ornithologist, 362
- Vivilov**, N.I.  
synthesis, 409
- Vogel**, Steven  
biologist, 52
- von Baeyer**, H.C. (1835–1917)  
*Organic research chemist*  
knowledge, 262
- von Bruecke**  
teleology, 416
- von Neumann**, John (1903–1957)  
entropy, 140
- von Schubert**, G.H.  
organic, 356
- W-**
- Waddington**, C.H. (1905–1975)

- British embryologist*  
 natural selection, 313  
 variation, 440
- Wadsworth, William**  
 dissect, 130
- Wald, George (1906–1997)**  
*American biochemist*  
 names, 415  
 time, 422
- Walker, John**  
 nature, 344
- Walker, Michael**  
 Darwinism, 122
- Wallin, I.E.**  
 natural selection, 313
- Walters, Mark Jerome**  
 reproduction, 379
- Walton, Izaak (1593–1683)**  
*English writer/biographer*  
 caterpillar, 250  
 water, 444
- Ward, Barbara**  
 ecology, 136
- Ward, Lester Frank (1841–1913)**  
*Sociologist*  
 nature, 344
- Warner, Charles Dudley**  
 nature, 344
- Watson, James D. (1928–)**  
*US geneticist*  
 DNA, 133  
 evolution, 158  
 genes, 222
- Weaver, W.**  
 biology, 60
- Webb, Mary (1881–1927)**  
*English novelist*  
 insects, 245
- Weil, Simone (1909–1943)**  
*French mystic*  
 beauty, 42
- Weiner, Jonathan**  
 specialization, 400
- Weiss, Paul A. (1898–1989)**  
*Austrian-born American biologist*  
 scientist, 395
- Wells, Carolyn**  
 chameleon, 381  
 leopard, 26  
 tiger, 34
- Wells, H.G. (1866–1946)**  
*English novelist*  
 knowledge, 262
- Wenshi, Pan**  
 panda, 29
- Wesenberg-Lund, C.**  
 biological observation, 46
- Wheeler, William Morton (1865–1937)**  
*American entomologist*  
 biological, 47
- Whitcomb, J.**  
 God, 231
- White, Terence Hanbury (1906–1964)**  
*English novelist*  
 spider, 39
- White, Timothy**  
 evolution, 158
- Whitehead, Alfred North (1861–1947)**  
*English mathematician*  
 biology, 61  
 cat, 20  
 discovery, 128  
 experiment, 165  
 life, 278  
 nature, 345  
 perception, 366
- Whitman, Sarah Helen (1803–1878)**  
*US poet*  
 aster, 190  
 sloe-tree, 435
- Whitman, Walt (1819–1892)**  
*US poet*  
 bird, 65  
 sea, 355

- Whittaker, R.H.**  
kingdom, 260
- Wilbur, Richard**  
prayer, 373
- Wildavsky, A.**  
science, 387
- Wilde, Oscar (1856–1900)**  
*Irish writer*  
chaos, 101  
chrysanthemum, 195  
experience, 163  
facts, 176  
idea, 239  
life, 278  
nature, 345
- Willis, Nathaniel Parker (1806–1867)**  
*US poet*  
pigeon, 77
- Willstätter, Richard (1872–1942)**  
*German chemist*  
nature, 345
- Wilson, Edward O. (1929–)**  
*American biologist*  
ant, 246  
biologist, 52  
ethics, 145  
law, 267  
myrmecologist, 304  
peccary, 30  
scientist, 395  
sloth–moth, 256  
truth, 438
- Wisdom of Solomon 7:20**  
plant, 370
- Wolpert, Lewis**  
molecular biology, 296  
science, 391
- Wood, John George**  
entomology, 139  
microscope, 294
- Wood, Robert William**  
entomologist, 139  
nautilus, 297  
toucan, 82  
whelk, 34
- Woodger, Joseph Henry**  
biological science, 47  
biology, 61  
data, 123  
organization, 360
- Wordsworth, William (1770–1850)**  
*English poet*  
beetle, 249  
botany, 91  
celandine, 194  
daffodil, 197  
linnet, 73  
nature, 345  
primrose, 209  
snow-drop, 211  
thorn, 213  
thistle, 81  
wren, 84  
yew, 437
- Worster, D.**  
nature, 346
- Wright, R.**  
natural selection, 313
- Wright, R.D.**  
observation, 351
- Wynne, Annette**  
zoo, 453
- Y-**
- Yogananda, Paramahansa**  
nature, 346
- Young, Michael**  
biological rhythms, 48
- Young, Roland**  
ape, 17  
cow, 21  
flea, 253  
giraffe, 24  
goose, 71  
penguin, 77  
skunk, 32

**-Z-**

**Zihlman**, Adriene  
reproduction, 380

**Zimmerman**, E.C.  
dispersal, 129